

Otherworldly Evil Monarch

(异世邪君)

Volume 01

Fenglin Tianxia

(风凌天下)

Story Description:

Jun Xie was the number one assassin in modern earth. His skills and knowledge in the field of assassination was unparalleled, his accomplishments unprecedented, his reputation terrifying the entire underworld. However, during a mission to retrieve a mystical treasure, a mishap occurred.

He is now Jun Moxie, a sixteen year old super level debauchee, sole heir to the declining Jun family. A family of valiant heroes, left with an old grandpa, a crippled uncle and a debauchee as the sole heir! Accepting the world's criticism and cold stares with a smile, his new journey begins! His life will be carved by his own will! Rise to the top! Evil Monarch Jun Xie!

“This cup I toast to those I’ve killed in my past life. Forgive me, for there is no chance for you to have revenge.

“This cup I toast to those whose life I will take in my new life. Forgive me, for you are fated to die by my hands. Cheers!”

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 1: Evil Monarch Jun Xie

Jun Xie suddenly woke up.

His right hand instinctively slapped the ground, intending to jump up even before his eyes were open. This was a dangerous place where life and death was but a hair's breadth away. He must leave immediately!

This was the first thought that came to his mind upon waking up, a state of mind that has become part of his instincts as an excellent assassin.

As his body began to rise into the air, suddenly his arm felt weak and was no longer able to support the weight of his body. Peng! He fell back down to the ground.

Jun Xie fell into a state of extreme shock for a moment. What is going on? He then realized that his body was actually lying on a soft bed. Observing his surroundings, he found himself within a magnificently decorated room. However, with the exception of a set of square table, the room was empty. The only other item in the room was the giant bed that he fell onto. This giant bed was truly enormous as it could support at least seven or eight people on it without the feeling of being cramped for space.

What happened? Shouldn't I be in the middle of an intense gunfight? How did I end up in bed? Jun Xie's mind ran back to his memories before he went to bed, or more precisely ... the last memories he could recall in his past life.

...

Jun Xie was a killer by profession, a particularly outstanding gold ranked assassin. Ever since his debut 5 years ago, there was no place he could not infiltrate and his rate of success was a hundred per cent. It was something none of his predecessors could accomplish.

Thus, he became the number one assassin in the rankings list of assassins. At the same time, the name "Evil Monarch" rose to the first

spot of the underworld's top ranked experts. In addition, he also occupied the honourable number one spot for bounty offered for his head. Indeed, his bounty was number one amongst the world's bounty ranking for a good 3 years.

That was not to say that no one was willing to take on this request; rather there was no one who was capable to taking it! No one possessed the capacity to go toe to toe against this near legendary assassin, much less kill him.

Once an innumerable number of first-rate assassins daringly took on the job, but the only reward they obtained was death while the "Evil Monarch" lived.

A wealthy person from Country Y once offered a shocking reward of \$100 million to buy the life of the "Evil Monarch". The ones who accepted this task were two assassins who were equally infamous as "Evil Monarch", the pinnacle existence of assassins... They died three days later.

Ever since then, no one was willing to take up the suicide mission. Even after the reward was increased numerous times, still no one was willing to step up.

No matter how wonderful money may be, what was the point if you are dead? Only the living can get to enjoy money after all. The name "Evil Monarch" on the other hand became a taboo amongst the underworld's bounty list.

The name "Evil Monarch" became a symbol of fear for the underworld figures in each country. There may be many who knew of the existence of this "Evil Monarch", but none who knew the appearance of this King of Assassins. What kind of person is he or she? What kind of character is this "Evil Monarch"?

Jun Xie's character is true to his name. To sum it in one word: Evil! Two words: Bloody evil!! Three words: God damned evil!!!

[TL: Jun Xie's title of "Evil Monarch Jun Xie" is literally "xié jūn jūn xié" in chinese pinyin. "Xié" means evil/ heretical/ demonical while "jūn"

means monarch/ ruler/ lord.]

He would always act alone, unwilling to work together with anyone. Needless to say, he has no friends. When accepting missions, he would be extremely fussy not only towards his clients but also towards the target!

Should a client he found detestable offer him an enormous reward to kill a defenceless beggar, he would reject without any hesitation whatsoever. However, when he saw someone who deserved to die, he will voluntarily step up to assassinate said person. After which he will go find the said person's enemies and request remuneration from them. No was not an option! These hapless folks were often people with no history of hiring him; some have never even heard of him before...

It was said... He once killed a human trafficker, but was unable to find any victims party. Seeing no other solutions, he switched his target towards a little girl who was abducted and extorted a dime from her. A dime! He passionately stated: I will never have any part in a business without any rewards; absolutely no exceptions will be made...

His character and way of conduct leaves his master and division members who understood him speechless...

It was said... He once cleared away the toilet papers in a toilet before his master went in to defecate. After the deed was done, the master realized the problem at hand and requested his aid to bring toilet papers. He took this opportunity to extort \$500 thousand in labour fees from his own master. His master... gave in.

As for the reason...

That day, he called up all of his division's senior sisters to the toilet entrance and even invited several beauties to join in.

However, he fervently believed that his biggest weakness was that he was too much of a loving person. Considering his identity as a pinnacle level assassin with blood soaked hands, this statement made countless people puke.

His claim was not exactly baseless.

When within his home country, he detested seeing the rich oppress the poor, especially the officials' oppressive behaviour towards the common people. When in foreign countries, he detested seeing his own people oppressed! His "patriotic" character has stirred no small number of frightful disasters.

Even with such a character, many clients would still rush to line up for his services. Reason? He possessed superior marksmanship, eyesight and immeasurable martial arts prowess. His cultivation in both fistfights and sword fights are exceptional. However, the biggest reason remains that his rate of success is one hundred per cent! This achievement was truly unprecedented!

He was the ultimate assassin in the assassin realm!

He was also the only one amongst the peak level assassins with an unblemished record!

However, this gold ranked assassin was fundamentally a typical hot-headed youth!

His last mission was another "volunteer" job; he heard that Country M's secret organization secretly unearthed a priceless treasure from the Kunlun Mountains of Country Z. They then secretly smuggled the treasure home before Country Z found out about it. As befitting a hot-headed youth, Jun Xie exploded in fury!

In these peaceful times, how can a national treasure be allowed to fall into the hands of foreign Country M?!

Jun Xie singlehandedly massacred his way towards the treasure, proudly facing off against nearly one hundred secret service agents of Country M. He employed sneak attacks, traps and his combat skills to kill over seventy agents before finally laying hands on the treasure. At that moment, the secret service agents' courage had been shattered to pieces. If Jun Xie wished to, he could easily waltz out of there. Of that matter, Jun Xie had absolute confidence!

However, the moment his hands went in contact with the treasure – a palm sized exquisite pagoda, an unexpected supernatural incident

occurred. At that critical moment, his entire body became paralysed. Forget trying to move his body, he could not even blink! He did not notice the blood from one of his wounds gushing into the small pagoda; the delicate, exquisite and heretical looking small pagoda...

His last memories were that of no less than fifty pieces of mini grenades flying straight towards him, accompanied by over twenty firearms shooting at him. While he still has the skill and strength to wipe out these men in one fell swoop, he could only watch in sorrow, as his body would not move anymore.

This feeling was truly infuriating!

I never imagined that I would actually fall today in such an absurd manner. Nonetheless, I've lived a good life! Those corrupt officials, local tyrants and bullies that have died by my hands number at least over a thousand! My life was worth it!

Others would smile as they enter the Nine Springs, while I smile as I enter the depths of Hell!

I have had a spectacular and grand life! I have no regrets!

Although I killed many people, they are all scum who deserved it! If it is just, why fear anything? Even if this act would drag me down to Hell, so what?!

Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Exterminate the dirty scums! Clean up every criminal! Even if the world is to condemn me as a murderer, so what?!

In this world, is there any other who can live as I did? What a delightfully unrestrained life!

"Ha ha ha" at his point, Jun Xie couldn't help but let out a loud laughter.

...

"Young Master, you... are you all right?" a timid voice came out from beside him, seemingly terrified by his actions. The voice holds a hint of someone who's about to cry. A cold little hand was placed onto his

forehead.

Young Master? This is not a dream? This is not Hell either? Jun Xie awakened, promptly opening his eyes. Then suddenly a set of unfamiliar memories rushed up from his heart! Memories and information then surged into his mind. Jun Xie felt as though he was struck by lightning!

He was now inside someone else's body? Or did he already reincarnated? But how could he still vividly remember his past life? Could it be I did not drink Old Lady Meng's soup? Or did I actually end up in someone else's body?

[TL: Old Lady Meng's soup is the soup you drink before you get to reincarnate so that you forget about your past life.]

Did I transmigrate to another body?

Or is this a bodily rebirth?

Jun Xie stared coldly for a long time without any movement, and yet he still could not understand head or tails of what happened.

When the little hand was moving about before his eyes, Jun Xie suddenly laughed madly: "Son of a bitch! Good deeds really do fetch a good reward! For me to survive, I would never have expected such a good thing to happen. It appears that the great me must have accumulated no small merits in my past life, perhaps even immeasurable amounts of merits? Waha ha ha... "

Hearing his sudden shouts, the roughly ten-year-old girl beside him trembled in fear and ran to hide in a corner. Her big pretty eyes blinked in confusion and fear as she stared at the nightmarish "young master" and her body quaked. Her face was pale, looking almost similar to a frightened quail.

Another scream suddenly resounded, this scream sounded wretched but it was shouted by Jun Xie himself. This was because his voice was found to be of a high pitch, akin to a girl's. Could it be? That part of me is gone?! Nooo!!! Ignoring the fact that there was a little girl right in front of him, Jun Xie's immediate reaction was to grab his crotch.

When he finally found that familiar “part” of his body, Jun Xie breathed a sigh of relief. Heavens truly did not mistreat me, I can still have children.

That really scared me though; I thought I transmigrated into a girl’s body... Jun Xie wiped away the cold sweat.

After a while, the Jun Xie began to inspect his new body.

Stagnant meridians, atrophied muscles, joint stiffness...

What kind of person is this? His body is too fragile! Truly a crappy one!

Jun Xie secretly whispered, but it does not matter. As long as the meridians are not destroyed, three to seven years is all it will take for the great me to stand at the top again!

After making up his mind, Jun Xie realized something. He was currently in a completely different world!

No matter how he looked at it, this does not seem like the Earth he was familiar with! He was currently alone in this world; he neither understand anything nor does he know anything! What were the rules of this world? What was this world?

After putting all these factors into consideration, even a cold-blooded assassin of Jun Xie’s calibre could not help but feel frustrated.

Observing the antique looking furnishing and bedding and the clothes on his body that was completely different from those from his time, his joy of not dying began to subside. In its place, a feeling of confusion welled up...

It seems like its true... I’ve been granted a second chance...

This should have been a very exciting prospect for anyone, but a sudden feeling of innumerable loss and pain welled up from within his heart. It was a subtle feeling with no antecedent, causing his nose to feel sour, his eyes to turn watery, his heart to suffocate; Jun Xie’s mouth turned into a self-deprecating one as he began crying for the first time in his life.

Giving up on my homeland and planet is hard! I thought I could be free

and easy. Originally I thought I could easily let it go, that was my belief at my last moments. And yet when everything became real, I suddenly found that I can not let go, I really can not let go!

I originally thought that I had not a care in the world, but now I suddenly realized that the things I care about are so numerous I can barely count them!

The most important part is that in this strange land, I cannot find my own sense of belonging! A sense of belonging

My soul has always been an outsider

Jun Xie closed his eyes as he gently inclined his head to the side. When no one could see, a tear silently fell down...

This was the first tear of a man from two worlds!

Do not belittle men who cries, everyone has a time where they have to endure sadness!

...

Staring into the bronze mirror, he saw a young and somewhat childish looking face, his face appeared slightly thin with thin lips, long eyebrows slanting upwards towards the temple and a set of fine eyes gave off a sharp feeling. Jun Xie laughed bitterly and mumbled: "I have to say, this kid's got some good looks, quite the handsome one, but he looks a bit too much of a flower boy, and his voice is too much like a sissy's."

Recalling his past life, his appearance was simply impressive and full of killing vigour! Even though his look was not exactly the popular type, his eyes were a bit small, a bit thin, his nose was also a point lower. While his overall appearance seems rather average, at least he was a standard male! Even though there are some real men amongst these flower boys, he personally looks down on them. How could he have expected, he would end up transmigrating into the body of a flower boy? Not to mention this was quite the handsome flower boy...

"Are you the one who brought me over, mate?" His right hand gently stroked his left wrist where a very small pagoda pattern was visible. The

pagoda pattern looked similar to a tattoo. On Jun Xie's face was etched a trace of pride; even when I've ended up transmigrating I still managed to keep this item safe instead of letting it fall into the hands of foreigners!

The pagoda-shaped pattern was none other than the exquisite pagoda that Jun Xie traded his life for. Even though it has transformed into a small tattoo on his hand, Jun Xie can confidently say that this was the pagoda in question! He was unable to explain how he knew of this, only that his heart was telling him so, a real and yet mysterious feeling.

Seeing the one thing that brings him a sense of comfort, stemming from his past life, Jun Xie's mind rolled about in turmoil. He was unable to ascertain what kind of feeling is this. Even so, he maintained a calm and collected disposition, not showing anything on his face.

It was still an indifferent atmosphere! Quiet!

While he was gently stroking the small tower pattern, it suddenly emitted a burst of foggy yellow light causing Jun Xie to feel lightheaded. He sensed that something seemed to have entered his mind, following which the pattern on his hand disappeared...

"Strange!" Shaking his head, Jun Xie felt amazed. This toy really was strange, it started as a small palm-sized tower, transforming into a tattoo on his hand, and then it miraculously disappeared. Could this stuff actually a legendary treasure?

"Young Master, the Old Master is asking for you." Just as Jun Xie was about to investigate what it was he sensed in his mind earlier, a voice suddenly came out.

"Asking for me?" Jun Xie raised his eyebrows: "Why?" What qualifications does this old geezer have to command me to go meet him? Does he think I'm his grandson or something?! Before he could utter those words, he swallowed them. Thinking about it, that old geezer really was his grandfather, or at least his current body's grandfather...

"This... I do not know." The little girl looked at him with a terrified expression before lowering her head, her long eyelashes blinked in panic. Her legs are positioned one before the other, her body slightly tilted, she

looked as if she was ready to make a run for it.

Translator Notes :

Jun Xie's title of Evil Monarch came from “邪君” or “xié jūn”.

Here, i translated “xié” as “Evil” and “jūn” as “Monarch”.

However, in Chinese, “xié” can also mean “heretical” or “demonical”.

As some of you may have noticed, Jun Xie is not evil, nope, he is simply evil, heretical and demonical all rolled up into one!

As for why i chose Evil Monarch instead of Heretical Monarch for the novel title... would you say that a person who cleared away all the toilet paper in the toilet that his master was using and then extorts \$500 thousand from his own master is not evil? That's god damned fucking EVIL!

Chapter 2: Jun Moxie

Jun Moxie, currently sixteen years old, he is the only descendant of the younger generation of the Jun Clan of Tianxiang Kingdom; an idle, indolent, useless freeloader, scum of society and super level debauchee. Simply put, he is typical parasitic worm with no value or reason to keep alive!

That sums up the general information regarding the new identity that Jun Xie has taken up after transmigrating here.

No wonder your body was taken over by me. I was given the name Jun Xie and the nickname “Evil Monarch”. On the other hand, you were given the name Moxie; are you not ashamed? There is no injustice in this at all.

[TL: This is another Chinese pinyin matter. Jun Moxie’s character Moxie is “mò xié” which means “do no evil”.]

As he recalled the memories of Young Master Jun and all his actions in the past, Jun Xie let out a deep sigh. If he were to meet such a scum in his past life, he would have ‘voluntarily’ killed him. Of all the bodies he could have taken over, why did it have to be this dreg of society? Jun Xie could not help but remember a phrase in Buddha’s teachings regarding the laws of cause and effect: If a person is to kill too many pigs, then that person will be reincarnated as a pig in the next life. It seems there is some truth to these words after all; the amount of scums that Jun Xie has killed in his past life indeed makes up a considerable sum!

This debauchee’s grandfather, Jun Zhan Tian is a highly decorated Grand Duke and a very powerful military figure of the kingdom. His father, Jun Wu Hui was a great general of the kingdom, but he fell in battle ten years ago. His mother died of depression one year after that while both his brothers Jun Mo You and Jun Mo Chou died a heroic death in a war three years ago.

Another uncle, Jun Wuyi was also seriously wounded in the war ten years ago. Although he survived, he was paralyzed from the waist down...

A great clan, which was once brimming with valiant heroes, has now

fallen to this sorry state of almost losing its final successor. The final successor, Jun Moxie ended up losing his body to Jun Xie. Thankfully, he was able to maintain his identity as a member of the Jun family. Should Jun Xie ever father any children in the future, then that child will theoretically be another successor of the Jun family's bloodline. Perhaps, this was Heaven's grace towards the Jun family.

Since this is Heaven's will, then I will consider the fact that we are both of the 'Jun' descent and face the situation for you. Jun Xie grinned while shrugging: Truth be told, I really do not want to. To have this kind of crappy body and shitty reputation, I can only imagine the amount of suffering I will have to face due to this.

(Jun Moxie's lingering spirit shouted in indignation: "You think I want this?! You cheap bastard!!!")

Opening the door, Jun Xie stepped outside where there is sunlight. Facing the brilliant rays of light emitted by the sun, Jun Xie sighed. The sun remains the same old sun, but I am already not me. Jun Moxie is not Jun Xie!

However, my heart remains the heart of a 'Jun'! So what if I'm in another world?!

The two maids who were standing before the door, bowed and greeted: "Young Master."

Jun Xie lightly nodded his head as he checked his surroundings. Observing the other four maids who were busy with something not far away, he could not help but shake his head.

Jun Xie looked around; other young masters' are waited upon by enchanting beauties, but those who wait upon him are all at the level of aunties! The only exception would be the eleven year old Lolita. Thinking back, these maids were all arranged by his grandfather. These maids all share one noticeable feature, they are very healthy and robust. Just look at those muscular legs, they could put a tree to shame...

"What are they are doing?" Lifting his head, he indicated with his chin towards several maids in the distant, Jun Xie asked.

“They’re... helping Young Master feed the birds and dogs as well as those fighting beasts ... ” an older maid replied, lowering her head.

“Oh?” Jun Xie strolled over to the area. Hmm, what an exotic sight to behold. Seven to eight cages were placed in an orderly manner above jardinières each, containing several different colored birds hopping around in a lively manner. Not far away, a few large dogs were lying on the ground with their tongues jutting out; each and every one has shit for brains. Some distance away, the sound of crickets could be heard issuing out from several bamboos some distance away. From the sound it is making, it seems these are some rare breed with high-grade fighting skills...

It seems the original young master had a very diverse range of hobby; there was actually a cage beside housing two colourful hissing snakes.

Jun Xie frowned in disgust as he observed his surroundings:

“Find someone to sell all these away as soon as possible. Those that can’t be sold, just throw them away. Either that or just kill them for their meat! Placing them here will make people sick; this is a human residential area, not a zoo!”

"What?!"

Hearing those words, the six maids and the little Lolita following Jun Xie had their eyes bulge out in surprise! They raised their heads and stared in stupor at their young master. At that moment, all seven of them had the same line of thought: Did the Young Master go mad today? These were all bought at an incredibly exorbitant price! These are your precious treasures! What, you want to sell it all away today and buy it back again tomorrow?!

“Oh, don’t sell those snakes. I’ll use them for soup when I return,” Jun Xie walked ahead without looking back.

Speechless!

They continued walking through a garden, several pavilions, a drill field, then went around a very big pond; he then walked for another half a long

hour through a road amidst two rows of trees before reaching Grandpa Jun's residence. Jun Xie discovered that his own residence and Grandpa Jun's residence are located on the south and north respectively. If one were to measure the distance between them in a straight line, it would likely amount to roughly six li.

It seems that the present size of his clan is quite big! If memories served, this should be the capital of this kingdom. For the clan to have a residence with an area of several tens of mǔ in the capital, excluding the imperial palace, there are probably only a small handful of families who could achieve the same feat.

[TL: "Long hour" or "shíchén" is 2 hours of standard time. One "lǐ" is 0.3 miles or 0.5 km. One "mǔ" is roughly 666.6 meters square.]

Grandpa Jun was seated behind his desk, even though he is over sixty years of age, he still possess shiny black hair, looking at him one would mistake him for someone in his forties. His majestic countenance was filled with helplessness as he watched his grandson lazily entered in a feeble manner, he almost lost his temper.

Jun Zhan Tian was born poor, he then became a general in his youth, fighting throughout the world, his name brought terror to the military forces of every kingdoms. Not only does he possess superior military tactics, he was also one of the few within Tianxiang Kingdom with the cultivation level of Earth Xuan Rank. Endowed with a profound steadiness in character, he can maintain a calm exterior regardless of joy or fury.

His ability to rise from poverty to a general in youth alone proved his capabilities. How many can replicate this feat? How long does it take one to become a general? And yet, he managed to climb up there in his youth!

Jun Zhan Tian fought his way from a lowly pauper until he became a highly decorated Grand Duke, the time it took for him to accomplish this was a good forty years. Even though it is said that the flow of time creates heroes, but based on the history of the continent, the number of such heroes are far and few in between. However, whenever he gazed upon his one and only grandson, he felt helpless; his development had been

nothing short of a let down.

Grandpa Jun really could not figure out how his family lineage in addition to the high level of management can give birth to this worthless scum! This brat knows neither literary nor martial arts, he will become giddy once he picks up a book, and disappears faster than a magic rabbit when he hears the word practice. Other families grandsons are perfect, having made a name for themselves at a young age, their cultivation of Xuan Qi is on the right track, with a minimum of Fifth level or above. On the other hand, his own precious grandson has forced five teachers to quit, and his cultivation of Xuan Qi is only at a miserable Third level...

He was already such a disappointing figure, but he also taught himself how to eat, drink, gamble and visit prostitutes, becoming a reputed genius in these areas! Grandpa Jun was a hero of his time, and yet he ended up with such a kind of grandson...

Sighing weakly, Grandpa Jun recalled his other two grandchildren; if only they were still alive... he then let out a self-deprecating laugh. If those two were still alive, would he have pampered this one and only surviving bloodline until this point?

Back when he heard that his son Wu Hui was killed in battle, he stoically endured without crying, he even boasted that his son was a brave hero. When his two grandchildren Mo You and Mo Chou too died in the battlefield, he once again held back his tears as his grandsons were valiant heroes! Then, Wuyi was crippled for life, causing tears to run down his eyes for the first time. Nonetheless, his heart was still glad because there is still hope. By luck, he still has a grandson, the Jun family bloodline can continue... Unfortunately, the grandson turns out to be a little bastard, a smear on the walls that can not be developed in any manner!

What can I do about it?

"I heard you fell off the bed last night? And you ended up fainting? Is that true?!" Jun Zhan Tian dismissively asked as he hid his emotions.

"Huh?" Jun Xie raised his head, his heart was partially doubtful, but he

finally started to understand. Through the memories left in his mind, he could answer any question except this one. In fact, this question had been constantly lingering in his mind. When he woke up this morning, he did not find anything out of the ordinary with this body, so how did he end up transmigrating to this body? At this moment, he was able to vaguely guess that this bastard must have fallen off his bed while sleeping and ended up being killed by the fall...

This person is truly a champion amongst debauchee's, one worth idolizing! To think that it is actually possible to die from falling off the bed!

Jun Xie's heart was filled with sincere admiration; an expert such as this is one that must be treated with respect!

"What huh huh?" Grandpa Jun pounded the table, staring at him, seeing Jun Xie's slothful figure he could not stop himself from shouting. "You worthless thing, you don't even realize that someone was trying to assassinate you! If it were not for the protection I arranged for you, by now you're probably having an audience with King Yama! Look at you, can't you tell me anything at all?"

[TL: King Yama is King of Hell.]

It turns out that this kid was assassinated! Jun Xie secretly curled his mouth: Your so called 'protection' is only so-so, your dear grandson has already left this world while being under your 'protection'.

Observing Jun Xie's reaction, Grandpa Jun's heart was surprised, considering this idiot's cowardly nature, how could he remain so quiet? Back then, if he heard that someone was trying to assassinate him, he would be making a huge fuss. Now instead, all he did was stand there looking slightly pale, seemingly unbothered, in addition... his body was emanating a faint aura of coldness.

Am I seeing things now? Grandpa Jun was unable to believe that such a chilling aura could appear from this disappointing grandson's body!

Chapter 3: Jun Wuyi

“That’s enough! Even though we’re one family, you deliberately chose to live in the most southern mansion, sigh... Come tomorrow, you’ll move back here!” He then stared deeply at Jun Xie, Jun Zhan Tian felt an aching pain budding within him. No matter how much of a debauched wretch he was, no matter how disappointing he was, he was still his grandson. Furthermore, he is the last successive bloodline of the Jun family...

Although the current state of foreign affairs is stable and peaceful, several princes have grown of age, leading towards an inevitable time of internal strife. As the top military powerhouse, Jun Zhan Tian was akin to a towering tree, which everyone wished to include in their network of allies. This attempt on his only bloodline was probably one of their schemes to create internal disaster. If Jun Xie does not move back here, he fears that there will only be more of such attempts in the future.

“I’ve been living very well there, there’s no need to move!” Jun Xie flatly refused. Are you kidding me? This is a very rare chance to experience the techniques of this world’s fellow assassins’. If I move back now, would I not lose this opportunity? Hearing Grandpa Jun discussing about this matter, Jun Xie’s heart palpitated lightly with excitement.

Assassinations... A subject that seems so far away, and yet it remains the most intimate part of his memories...

“You! ... Wretch!” Grandpa Jun’s temper erupted, he raised his hand to slap Jun Xie, but just before his palm reached Jun Xie’s face, he paused for a long time. With a complicated look on his face, he uttered, “You... just go then.”

Is this the first time this kid refused me? He... he actually dares to refuse me today? In addition, this is a complete rejection!

Jun Xie bent his body ceremoniously, straightened up and walked away.

“Oh, one more thing, from today onwards you are not allowed to go pester Princess Ling Meng. For this matter, there are no rooms for negotiation, period!” Grandpa Jun’s sound was filled with a faint and

unspeakable sense of dejection and coldness.

...

In recent years, the Jun family seemingly possess the strength to grasp even the heavens, as though they're the only sovereigns in the kingdom, but this family suffers from a fatal flaw; and that is the lack of a capable successor! The only third generation descendant, Jun Moxie is a young debauchee! Grandpa Jun is a man seemingly in his forties, with a mind and body resistant towards the ravages of time, but in his heart he knew that if he does not do anything, then the Jun family would likely be erased from this world in the near future. Looking at Jun Moxie's current state of affairs, this is the most inevitable outcome. In fact, he could practically see it happen.

So, Jun Zhan Tian once hardened himself to shamelessly ask the Emperor to bestow Jun Moxie with a marriage with His Majesty's most beloved Princess Ling Meng. If this matter was to succeed, then even after his death Jun Moxie will have a safe harbour to rely on. As the Princess' husband, he will have the identity of royalty. As long as he does not make any outrageous sort of mess, then the Jun family bloodline can be preserved.

Prince Consort, this position seems grand and magnificent, but is in truth the most embarrassing of all government positions. For any minister with power and authority, their biggest fear would be to suddenly receive an Imperial order, bestowing their son with a marriage with the Princess. You want them to allow their son to bring home a Princess so that their grandfather and grandmother can ceremoniously bow to their son's daughter in law?

In addition, there are also rules that needed to be observed, a prince consort is absolutely prohibited from taking any concubine. If the Princess happens to possess a perverse personality or a heart filled with jealousy, then that family will not have any good days in the future. However, this is simply the best insurance plan for a debauchee like Jun Moxie, at least this plan would be the best one to keep the Jun family alive.

Thus, Jun Zhan Tian willingly proposed this marriage without any feelings of upset or coercion.

His Majesty, the Emperor naturally understood the intention of this old comrade who was like a big brother to him. While His Majesty felt moved by Jun Zhan Tian's predicament, after looking over Jun Moxie's history and everything he had done, in addition to Princess Ling Meng's refusal, he had to refuse the proposal after a long time of careful consideration.

"Brother Jun, it's not that your younger brother is unwilling to give you face, but I am still a father, Ling Meng is my most beloved daughter. How can I marry off my own daughter to a... Sigh!" His Majesty lowered his head before finishing his sentence, causing Jun Zhan Tian to lose his breath.

A father? Consideration for your daughter? If this was a decade ago where my Jun family was at its most prosperous period, would you not go mad with joy if I were to bring up this proposal? The state of human relations, is just like drinking water!* Grandpa Jun's heart was filled with resentment.

[* TL: "人情冷暖, 如人饮水." Not sure how I should go about translating that...]

...

"Oh, I understand." Jun Xie lightly replied as he stood in the doorway. Within his tone, there was neither shock nor joy, like a bowl of plain water. He immediately walked out.

Since Grandpa Jun informed him of his proposal, Jun Moxie had constantly considered himself as the Prince Consort of Princess Ling Meng, going as far as stalking Princess Ling Meng, vexing her to no end. But at this moment, Jun Xie received the news with indifference, causing Grandpa Jun to feel surprised. If Jun Xie had become angry or hysterical, or even went cursing out in the streets... Grandpa Jun would not have felt surprised at all. However, Jun Xie's current attitude simply left him in shock.

"Did falling down the bed cause his character to change?" Grandpa Jun

stroked his beard, staring deeply at the back of Jun Xie who was leaving.

Not long after, Jun Zhan Tian clapped his hands and said: “Arrange a few more experts to guard the Young Master at night; I don’t want any more mishaps to happen! If you see any suspicious person, kill them on the spot without any hesitation!!!” Don’t even think about trying this a second time! You think you can just waltz in here and take the life of Jun Zhan Tian’s grandson? Grandpa Jun’s eyes flashed with coldness.

Grandpa Jun seemed to be speaking to thin air within the empty room, but a faint and vague voice of a man suddenly resounded from somewhere: “Understood!”

Jun Xie walked out with the sunlight showering down at him, as the warm rays of light shone on his face, he continued walking towards his own courtyard. Along the way, he continuously met servants who bowed to him in fear and trepidation, but he went on without giving them any notice, as he was lost in his thoughts.

Nobody knew, that at this moment, the thoughts that was echoing within the heart of Jun Xie:

“What is an assassin? As the name suggests, an assassin is one who assassinates! We are the hands of darkness! Always remember this word, ‘darkness’!”

“An assassin is always an illusionary existence, entering like the wind and disappearing into nothingness!”

“What constitutes a successful assassin? If nobody knows that he is an assassin with blood soaked hands until the day he dies, then he is a successful assassin!”

“In that case, what are the qualifications of a super assassin?”

“This so-called qualifications of an assassin, is the ability to insert himself into any atmosphere and situation! When placed within scholars, he will transform into a poet; within painters, he will transform into an artist; within rogues, he will transform into a villain; within socialites, he will transform into a nobleman, a gentleman; within sexual offenders, he

will transform into a sexual predator; within heroes, he will transform into an exemplary champion!!”

“In the desert, he is the lizard; the prairie, he is the wolf king! In the mountains, he is the king of beasts, the tiger! When floating above the seas, he is the tide bringer, the Dragon!!!”

“That is a qualities of a successful assassin!”

“One, who only knows how to kill, is at best, a butcher!”

“Only one who has a clear goal in mind when assassinating, in addition to being successful each time, can be regarded as a good assassin!”

“Assasination! It is an art in itself! As an assassin, one must never, ever profane the elegance of this art!”

...

This was a conversation he once had with his master in his past life. Thinking about this, Jun Xie’s mouth broke into a smile and he murmured: “The current me, is nothing more than a worthless freeloading, second generation ancestor just waiting for death’s call!”

Suddenly, a cold voice resounded: “Wrong! You’re not the second generation ancestor, I am the second generation ancestor, while you are the third generation ancestor!!!”

Chapter 4: Second generation, third generation

A wheelchair moved before Jun Xie's eyes, seated on it was a thin middle-aged man in his thirties, above his legs were a layer of thick satin. His bright eyes were staring at him; his eyebrows were like swords, slanting upwards towards his temple. His body exuded a natural aura of coldness and killing intent! Deep within his falcon like eyes flashed a faint glint of contempt. Even though it was not much, it was still obvious!

If this man's legs were not disabled, he would be a husband with the qualities of a jade tree! An outstanding, fearless, steel bodied hero! Judging from the residual aura of might evident within his eyebrows, he must have once been a highly decisive, powerful army general commanding tens of thousands in a bloody war.

[TL: Jade plants are supposed to be a symbol of prosperity.]

"Third uncle?" Jun Xie halted. Seeing Jun Wuyi who was seated on the wheelchair, Jun Xie recalled from his memories that this third uncle had been reduced to someone who can simply continue being seated on a wheelchair, capable of doing nothing, another messed up freeloader waiting for his time. But the current Jun Xie could sense that this Third Uncle who had lived with a wheelchair for so many years was emitting a very familiar aura, this aura sent a chill down his spine!

Killing intent!

A killing intent so thick, it stirred even Jun Xie's heart!

To possess such a distinctively unique fighting spirit, one must be baptized within the fires of a hundred battles, an iron willed war veteran who had fought his way out through mountains of corpses and a sea of blood! This aura is akin to a peerless blade's ray of sharpness, which cannot be buried even after it was broken, a coercive brilliance shining throughout the skies!

However, that peerless blade was currently being wrapped under its

sheath!

Throughout Jun Xie's entire life, he had only been able to meet at most two or three of such high class individuals, each and every single one of them held a monumental position within the military. These iron blooded valiant generals are the kind of individuals that Jun Xie admired the most! Actually, Grandpa Jun is also one such individual, however, Grandpa Jun is already an aged veteran, reaching the point where his cultivation allowed him to restrain his aura, keeping them hidden all the time. Jun Xie's meeting with Grandpa Jun was only worth moments; as such, he failed to detect it!

However, Jun Wuyi had yet to achieve the state of keeping a lid on his aura, his entire being was no different from a peerless sword. Even though the blade was being kept under the sheath, an awe-inspiring sword qi can be felt leaking out. Naturally, one must possess Jun Xie's level of awareness to detect it, ordinary men such as the likes of Jun Moxie will never realize this even if you beat them to their death!

Although the peerless sword had been cast aside, left hanging off the walls, it would still emit the howls of a dragon in the midst of the night! This howl signifies a thirst for blood that has been engraved into its very bones!

"How rare for you to be calling me your third uncle," Jun Wuyi raised his head, his dark eyes cynically glanced at his nephew: "Moxie, it seems you are interested in becoming a second generation ancestor?" After speaking, he suddenly sighed, wondering what is wrong with him today. Why would he suddenly feel like talking to a smear on the wall that can not be developed at all?

Jun Xie looked at him for a long time, but his eyes were focused on the disabled waist and legs of Jun Wuyi, then he suddenly laughed: "Third Uncle must be joking, you are the genuine second generation ancestor, and I am at best only the third generation ancestor. A peaceful and happy life of a third generation is more than enough for me."

Eh? Why is this kid speaking with this kind of tone today? Although the

words have thorns, it lacks the arrogance and bossiness of the past.

Hearing Jun Xie's answer, Jun Wuyi's eyes flashed, a sharp radiance flashing within his eyes, akin to a brilliant ray of lightning piercing through the darkness of the night sky! Suddenly he laughed loudly, shaking his head, he asked: "Do you know the difference between a second generation ancestor and a third generation ancestor?"

"Oh? Aren't they similarly worthless freeloaders just waiting for death's call? Is there actually a difference?" Jun Xie raised his eyebrows, his words filled with thorns. Watching a respectable iron blooded man like Jun Wuyi, whose glare can give lightning and thunders a run for their money fall into such a sorry state of depression, Jun Xie couldn't help but feel saddened!

Jun Wuyi's eyes glimmered with bitterness and unwillingness, but it dissipated immediately. Placing his hands on his laps, he raised his head and said: "This remark is a big fallacy, how can there be no difference? Each of them are world's apart! The second generation ancestor are the fathers who laid the foundation with their blood so that their sons may sit back and enjoy the fruits of their labour. The sons will not face any difficulties in their life. As long as they are born with a mouth capable of eating, they will not die and can even enjoy a life of luxuries. However, that is not the case for the third generation ancestor!"

He looked at Jun Xie in the eye, then laughed before continuing: "The so-called third generation ancestor, is not necessarily the ones born into the third generation, but those who becomes the successors of the third generation. That is to say, grandfather laid the foundations but the line was severed in the middle of the way during your father's era, leading towards the third generation! If your father is still alive, then you and I will be second generation ancestor. Me from grandfather's generation and you from you father's, that is the only difference."

[TL: @_@ hierarchies, man... Yeah, they were calling themselves ancestors. I'm guessing they have the mind-set that they will be able to pave a path for future generations to call them that or something.]

“But your grandfather is now old, even if you have the determination to become a third generation ancestor, you probably will not be able to hold on to that position for a long time. With the exception of grandfather, there are no more ‘trees’ for you to seek protection from. Your life as the third generation ancestor will likely be very tough! Becoming a third generation ancestor is absolutely impossible for those lacking in ability and determination. That’s why, as a second generation ancestor, I am comparatively luckier than you, the third generation ancestor.”

Jun Wuyi’s words were originally meant to counter Jun Xie’s phrase ‘useless freeloader waiting for death’s call’. But as he kept speaking, a feeling of sadness surged through his heart. Is this truly the end for the great Jun family? A family, which once rose to prominence, had now fallen to such a degree! His first and second brother was killed in battle, he himself was paralyzed; the two nephews he placed his hopes on also ended up dying in battle, their bodies lost; the only remaining Jun family bloodline is this idiotic waste Jun Moxie!

At this point, Jun Wuyi felt himself losing interest, he doesn’t even have the strength to say anything anymore.

Jun Xie was silent for a moment, before grinning and letting out a laugh: “Actually, I too can be a second generation ancestor.” How can Jun Xie not understand Jun Wuyi’s words? What he desired was exactly for Jun Wuyi to say those words!

Jun Wuyi inadvertently coughed twice, his interest roused but he lazily asked: “Oh?”

“If Third Uncle can become a ‘tree’ and create a comfortable spot for me, would I not be able to become a second generation ancestor?” Jun Xie smiled.

A glint of fury appeared in Jun Wuyi’s eyes as he asked in a low voice: “Moxie, are you taunting your uncle here?”

Jun Xie stared at him, suddenly asking: “Do your legs have any sense of awareness?”

“No!” Jun Wuyi turned his head to the other side, his heart becoming

increasingly annoyed with his nephew. Jun Moxie obviously knew that he absolutely detests hearing about his disability, and yet that brat keeps bringing it up. Back then, at least he was indirect about it, but now he actually asked it in his face. A descendant who does not even know how to show his respect for his elders, they're better off without him!

“Was you waist ever broken before?”

“No!” Jun Wuyi’s temper erupted: “Darned brat! If my waist was broken, would I still be able to live until this day?”

“That is to say, at most only your meridians are damaged? You were dealt with an underhanded move?” Jun Xie’s eyes lit up, it seems as though someone have either severed his meridians or eroded it using some insidious poison, causing it to shrink and wither. If that is the case, as long as there is no deficiency in blood or qi, then there is still hope. With his knowledge in medicines, there should still be an opportunity for recovery. After all, this man is still his blood relative in this world, and also someone who had impressed Jun Xie, a iron blooded man with a towering fighting spirit.

In Jun Xie’s mind, since he has the capacity, then he should assist this iron blooded valiant stand up again, even in a case where he was not his own uncle!

Jun Xie looked at him, slowly asking: “I heard that you were hurt on the battlefield, but to do this to you in the battlefield would be far harder than simply killing you. Why would they do so? For your enemies to do this to you, it seems they want you to suffer a life worse than death?”

Those words stabbed straight into his sore spot, causing Jun Wuyi to clench his teeth, the veins on his forehead convulsing a few times. Taking deep breaths while gasping, he could barely bring himself under control before replying: “What does this have to do with you?”

Realizing that he guessed correctly, Jun Xie smiled, he moved to the front, holding on to the wheelchair and asked: “Third Uncle, do you want to take revenge?”

“Look at me now! Can I even talk about revenge?” Jun Wuyi’s face was

flushed red, his face fluctuating, extreme hatred flashing in his eyes; after a long time, he let out a sigh: "The current me is nothing more than a basket case!"

Jun Xie smiled gently: "What if I were to have the ability to make you stand up again, Third Uncle?"

This sentence was like thunder exploding in his ears!

Chapter 5: A Ray of Hope

Even though Jun Xie's words were spoken in a soft voice, for Jun Wuyi those words were tantamount to a clap of thunder resounding throughout the skies!

Suddenly, Jun Wuyi's eyes were opened wide, a layer of brilliant yellow glow emitted outwards from his body, causing others to not dare look at him. Unleashing an unusually powerful strength from his body, he suddenly grabbed onto Jun Xie's arm, and asked eagerly: "Moxie, are you saying that you have the means to cure me?"

It appears that during those many years of recuperation, Jun Wuyi had never stopped practicing his Xuan Qi cultivation. This layer of yellow light symbolized the strength of an Earth Xuan ranked expert. Even though he was currently only at the early stages, his achievements in correspondence to his age is truly rare!

In all of Tianxiang Kingdom, how many Earth Xuan ranked experts can you find? For Jun Wuyi to climb all the way to Earth Xuan rank in a mere 30 odd years, this feat was simply comparable to that of a sky shaking genius! Not to mention, all the meridians on his lower body were severely defective. If it were not defective, then his strength would have certainly been able to enter an even higher stage!

Jun Xie's arm produced cracking sounds due to Jun Wuyi powerful grip strength, however, his face remained calm and indifferent, as though it was not his own arm that was being gripped, feeling not an ounce of pain, he smiled and replied: "I have no guarantees, but I can try."

Jun Wuyi suddenly became aware of his surroundings, he quickly retracted his arms. Taking a look at his own hands, a wave of doubt suddenly washed over him as he turned towards Jun Xie: "Weren't you in pain? Why aren't you crying?"

"I am in pain!" Jun Xie lightly replied: "But if I cry, will it stop hurting? If it would, I will be first to cry out loud. Unfortunately, things do not work that way!"

Seeing the look of indifference on Jun Xie's face, Jun Wuyi was greatly startled. Jun Wuyi stared at him long and deep before suddenly laughing loudly: "Haha! Now you have actually managed to convince me that you could actually cure me."

This nephew of mine seem different from before! Jun Wuyi secretly thought to himself.

"What needs to be done currently is to get the servants to massage your body once every morning, afternoon and evening every day! If possible, get servants with a background in martial arts to massage along the meridians. Don't miss even one of the treatment! Every night, you also need to soak yourself in hot water for one long hour (two hours), no interruptions allowed. After a period of time, when the preparation on my side is done; then we can start on your treatment, is that all right?" Jun Xie smiled.

Jun Wuyi slowly calmed his emotions down, then said seriously: "Very well! Moxie, Third Uncle will trust you this once!" Both his hands slowly balled up into fists, Jun Wuyi slowly said: "Even if it fails, I will accept it." He left out another part unsaid. Even if you're just messing around with me, I will also accept it.

A strand of hope is better than none at all!

"After all these years, I believe Third Uncle has gone to see many doctors?" Jun Xie felt that something was off. After having checked Jun Wuyi's body again, he realized that Jun Wuyi's current state is truly not optimistic. All the meridians at the waist had been completely blocked off, in addition, there was also a heretical drug slowly eroding his meridians. If it was not for his high level of care and maintenance, his muscles would have already suffered from atrophy. At that point, he would truly become a cripple with no chance of recovery! Even if those high-level doctors were unable to cure him, they should have been able to see that.

"Not only that! Pretty much all the well known doctors from the Kingdom have been invited over to check up on me. Not only was I

attacked with an insidious skill which sealed off my meridians, I was also inflicted with a highly peculiar and toxic poison, leaving me with a life worse than death..." Jun Wuyi replied with a face full of hate. "Father had already tried many times to break the insidious seal on my meridians, but was always unsuccessful. As for that nameless poison, no drugs could fight off against it. The only possibility would be to utilize an extremely powerful Xuan Qi to force it out, that may be the only way left to cure me."

"If that is the case, then why..." Jun Xie asked, but stopped halfway.

"Those who plotted against me back then were Sky Xuan ranked experts. In order to unlock their seal and force out the poison, we would require a Supreme Divine ranked expert to lend a hand! But Supreme Divine ranked experts are near mythical existences who would meet only the heads of organizations, and not the tails of the organization. Worst yet, after treating my injury, the Supreme Divine expert would lose half their strength due to severe exposure from the poison, with no chance of ever recovering!"

Jun Wuyi smiled bitterly: "Which Supreme Divine ranked expert would make such a big sacrifice for my sake? Moxie, to achieve the Supreme Divine level of cultivation is as hard as ascending the Heavens! Who in their right mind would possibly throw away half of their life's worth of cultivation for my sake?"

"What a vicious hand! Throwing you into a state where you know how to be treated and yet, that hope is unattainable..." Jun Xie shook his head. "It seems this guy's hate for you is beyond ordinary! Using such a sinister method to torment you, his intention is probably to leave you with neither a path of life, nor the will to die!" Jun Xie paused for a moment, then unexpectedly asked: "Are those people our family's blood enemy?"

"Moxie, you... Where did you find the method of treatment for me?" Jun Xie's question caused Jun Wuyi's eyes to flicker with pain. He did not answer the question, instead he looked at Jun Xie with an evaluating expression: "Today, it seems as though you're a completely different person!"

“Honestly, Third Uncle’s ailment has always been in my mind, day or night,” Jun Xie broke out a sweat: “This method of treatment is just something I found by accident, but it seems very effective so I thought I should try it out. Third Uncle, we are not strangers, it is only natural that I would wish for Third Uncle to get better. Truthfully, though, this is also for my sake. I wish to be protected by Third Uncle and live a stable life as a second generation ancestor. It cannot be helped, that is simply the kind of person I am! Haha!”

“Stinking brat!” Jun Wuyi scoffed, and then suddenly looking solemn, he said: “Moxie, regardless of whether this succeeds or fails, Third Uncle will accept this act of kindness of yours!” His voice rang loud and clear.

“Third Uncle, just wait until the day comes when you can offer me shelter, that way I’ll be able to become a normal second generation ancestor, ha ha...” Jun Xie checked again before making up his mind; as long as he can increase his own internal energy by just a bit compared to that of his past life, coupled with his own personal knowledge of acupuncture and medicinal drugs, he will be able to use a three pronged treatment method to cure Jun Wuyi.

The reason he had Jun Wuyi undergo those massages to slowly treat himself was mainly to buy time. The current him do not have the slightest bit of internal energy! The acupuncture treatment requires a profound amount of internal energy for support in order to work.

Jun Wuyi’s eyes lit up as he heard those words which were filled with a high amount of self-confidence, smiling he said: “Moxie, your level of Xuan Qi cultivation is only at that of the Third Level, not much stronger compared to the average commoners. And yet, you withstood my powerful grip without batting an eye! With such a character and endurance, there’s no way you’ll just be an ordinary second generation ancestor.”

Even though that grab by Jun Wuyi earlier was not performed with his full strength, how can any ordinary laymen endure the grasp of an Earth Xuan ranked expert? It is likely that even a Gold ranked expert would wrinkle their eyebrows in reaction to his grip, and yet Jun Xie who only has a negligible cultivation of Third level Xuan Qi was actually able to

endure it. In addition, he did not even utilize his own Xuan Qi to resist!

Jun Wuyi was well aware of how much pain Jun Xie had to endure, especially when such pain was inflicted while he was still unprepared, but his face did not even flinch! This level of mind...

What a pity! Looking at Jun Xie, Jun Wuyi sighed yet again, what a pity that Jun Xie's age is already too advanced. Even if he is someone capable of enduring painful hardships, even if he were to devote his entire remaining life into cultivating Xuan Qi, it would be hopeless. Otherwise, with his level of unyielding tolerance, the Jun family would have been able to produce yet another terrifying expert!

Chapter 6: Xuan Qi

“Third Uncle, regarding the matter of your ailment, you must select those who are trustworthy, especially when it comes to those who will help massage you. It will best if no one is to know about this matter. If this treatment is to fail, then us uncle and nephew will not have to lose so much face,” Jun Xie spoke after thinking over for a while.

“Ha ha, even if the treatment were to be successful, I still would not inform anyone about it! Your Third Uncle is not an idiot! What you fear is that this matter will invite trouble for us, right? Besides, if you can truly cure my waist and legs, then both you and I will become the perfect hidden cards for our Jun family! How can I not know about something like this? You little devil, you even tried to use your Third Uncle’s face as an excuse.”

Jun Wuyi let out a laugh, and then he pinched his face. He suddenly had a startling thought, in his heart he realized; this brat was once his most beloved nephew. Yet, how long has it been since the both of them were so intimate? On the other hand, perhaps it was precisely because they have not been so intimate for such a long time... maybe that was why he had such a strange feeling when he saw him again today.

Portraying himself on the surface as a debauchee for so many years, could it be that there was a different face hidden underneath? Jun Wuyi’s gaze was locked onto Jun Xie’s back as he turned and was about to walked away, Jun Wuyi’s heart bubbled with anticipation.

He looked forward to seeing whether or not his injury can be treated successfully, and even more so, he looked forward to seeing if his nephew truly had... a hidden face?!

“Third Uncle, you have already reached Earth Xuan rank, correct?” Jun Xie asked with laughter.

“You peeping tom!” Jun Wuyi chuckled, his heart felt an incomparable sense of carefreeness, and replied: “I’ve just reached this realm this year, it’s not stabilized yet.”

“You’re being modest,” Jun Xie curled his lips: “What is above Earth Xuan rank?”

Jun Wuyi’s face looked startled, he replied. “Xuan Qi cultivation begins with nine levels, after the nine levels comes the Silver level, Gold level, Jade level; the levels end here. Above it are the Earth Xuan, Sky Xuan, and the Supreme Divine Xuan!”

“From the first level to third level, the released Xuan Qi will be noticeable, the colours are, dim red, pink red, and thick red. Fourth level to sixth level, the colour is purple with the same three stages. From seven to nine, the colour is black! Moxie, when you go outside, you must keep a careful lookout for these signs. One careless interpretation could end in disaster!”

“I understand, Third Uncle,” Jun Xie smiled, his face remained indifferent.

Jun Wuyi passionately recited: “Silver is the beginning, Gold is growth, Jade signifies the budding process, Nine and below are but ants; Earth Xuan splits everything, Sky Xuan leaves only the air, Supreme Divine Xuan becomes formless, comparable to the Nine Heavens transforming into a soaring dragon!”

“This is the recitals for the Xuan Qi stages! Only when you’ve reached the Silver Xuan will you be considered a beginner! As for you...” Jun Wuyi looked at Jun Xie, a gentle look appeared in his eyes: “You will have your own path to take. Just because one is a man, that does not mean he must use his own hands to kill.”

Jun Xie smiled: “I understand, I am not someone who will kill people all the time.” He personally added within his mind: Without any remuneration, there is no way I will kill anyone. Naturally, there is one condition: Do not mess with me!

The current Jun Xie had absolutely no interest in this so-called Xuan Qi, so he did not try to take any steps towards understanding it. After sending Jun Wuyi back to his room, Jun Xie walked back with a slow pace. While walking halfway though, he turned around and went towards the library

building.

The reason he entered this place, was none other than the fact that the previous Third Young Master Jun had too little information in his brain. With the exception of information pertaining to sensual pleasures, gambling, eating and drinking, his head was basically filled with nothing else, a sticky blob of worthless mud. No matter how much Jun Xie wanted to glean some useful information from his memories, it was impossible. This was why he needed to spend some time to reorganize everything within his memories. At the very least, he must tidy it up! That way, even if this Third Young Master Jun's brain has no useful information, he could at least understand the state of the Jun family.

Jun Xie entered the library building and stayed inside for the whole day, not going out at all.

"Senior Master, after Young Master left your place, he had a good chat with the Third Master for some time. From the looks of it, Third Master seems happy. In recent years, it is rare to see the Third Master looking so happy."

Within Jun Zhan Tian's study, an old man bowed before Jun Zhan Tian, reporting the whereabouts of Jun Xie.

"?" Jun Zhan Tian's face, which had maintained a calm demeanour all these years expressed a stunned look. This uncle and nephew have always been as incompatible as fire and water for so many years; whenever they meet, both of them will throw looks of ridicule at one another. The more they see one another, the more their eyes will feel sore. How could these two suddenly decide to start a conversation today? In addition, they had a good chat. To think that Jun Wuyi would end up becoming happy from that conversation, this was too surprising, it would not be far-fetched to consider this an abnormal occurrence.

"What were they talking about?" Jun Zhan Tian asked as he drank some tea; his voice remained casual.

"In recent years, even though the Third Master was disabled, he was still able to cultivate himself at great pace. Considering that he is now at

the early Earth Xuan stage, I dared not get too close and was unable to hear the contents of their conversation. I was only able to see that both Third Master and Young Master were obviously happy while chatting agreeably away,” The old man answered respectfully.

“Agreeable?” Jun Zhan Tian stroked his beard: “How is that possible? For them to be together for so long without anyone dying is already an extremely fortunate event. And yet they were actually chatting agreeably?”

“This matter is absolutely true! Senior Master, after the Young Master left the Third Master, he actually went straight into the library building and has yet to come out! The library building does not have many external factors or influence; I believe it is of minimal importance. But the matter of the Young Master having a conversation with the Third Master is too surprising, that is why I decided quickly report it to Senior Master!”

“You did the right thing, but you said this kid went into the... library building?” Jun Zhan Tian’s beard trembled, and his eyes widened in shock: “Are you sure you said it right? That little bastard Jun Moxie actually went to the library building? Instead of the Ten Thousand Flowers Pavillion, Wafting Fragrance Pavillion or others... like that?”

The old man nodded firmly: “It is the library building! There is no mistake, Senior Master!”

Jun Zhan Tian practically jumped up from his seat, then paced back and forth in the room. His usually calm exterior was gone, replaced by a deep frown as he tugged his own beard. “Old Pang, do you know what this bastard plans to do inside the library building?” He suddenly stopped. “It can’t be that he’s going to set it on fire, is he?”

“The Young Master was reading books inside. Judging by how quiet he was, I felt that he would not be leaving anytime soon, that is why I could feel at ease and return to make a report.” Old Pang replied, his mouth restraining the desire to laugh.

“Reading books?!” Grandpa Jun cried out in surprise as he tugged out a

strand of his own beard. Curling his lips, he asked. "He is really reading those books?"

"He is, Senior Master."

After thinking for a long while, Jun Zhan Tian waved his hand. "Reading is a good thing. Since that is the case, do not disturb him for now. Once he leaves the library, get me those books that he was looking over for me to inspect. I am really curious, just what is he planning? Could it be he was looking for erotic paintings? Well... it is all right even if that is what he is looking for. Since he is coming of age now, having a look at those things is no big deal, I still remember... He he, Old Pang, do not allow anyone to bother that kid!"

"Understood, Senior Master."

Jun Zhan Tian walked for another two rounds, then he raised his head upwards. Calming himself down, he thought. "If those are not ero... could it be this kid has finally woken up and decided to turn over a new leaf?" He shook his head and sighed aloud. "If this is truly the case, then this old bag will really need to go burn some incense and pray to the spirit of the ancestors..."

Once night time arrived, the butler Old Pang went ahead to collect all the books that Jun Xie read before; in total there were a few dozen, which he bundled over.

Jun Zhan Tian placed each book on the table, his face frowning.

"Xuan Xuan Continent's Current Situation, Continental Travelogue, Continental Mountains Records, Person of the Year List, Records of Strange Flowers and Exotic Grasses, Continental Wars Discussion, Xuan Xuan Art of War..." Grandpa Jun spent the entire night looking over the books that his grandson read, his expressions would change constantly in confusion, surprise, happiness. He would sigh, puff, shake his head, and nod his head. It was estimated that he has used up half his entire life's worth of facial expressions in that one night...

Chapter 7: Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda

During the next few days, Jun Xie chose not to go out at all. Once he woke up in the morning, he would head straight towards the library building, staying in there for the whole day. He maintained the routine without any exceptions.

As for the books that he had read, they would all be sent over to Grandpa Jun's side for analysis yet again. After which Grandpa Jun would shake his head, nod his head, sigh and puff; his face alternating between disappointment, shock and pleasant surprise... it seemed he had yet to finish using up all his lifetime's expressions.

In addition, the servants of the Jun family realized that the Young Master has acquired yet another strange hobby. During the day, he would enter the library building for the whole day without ever coming out. However, when night descends, he would instead walk out to the courtyard and seat himself there. The spot he chose to sit was always the darkest spot where the light cannot reach... truly... heretical!

Regarding his new hobby, the servants were actually not too concerned. After all, this was by far better than his previous 'hobbies'.

Tonight, Jun Xie was once again seated below a flower tree, enjoying the thick atmosphere of darkness of the night. In this atmosphere of darkness, one would not be able to glimpse their own fingers even when it was stretched out before them. In Jun Xie's heart rose a feeling of safety and security. Indeed, it is the feeling of security!

For Jun Xie who had once become invincible throughout the world as the king of assassins, the safest place can only come from the pitch-black darkness of the night. The night was the only thing that Jun Xie had ever considered to the best and most reliable partner!

As he gazed upon the stars in the night sky, Jun Xie suddenly felt as though he was in a dream. For the past few days, he had read through all the books containing information regarding this world. He had more or less understood the current situation of this continent, however, the more

he understood, the more confused he became.

If it were not for the fact that it was written in black and white within the books, Jun Xie would have assumed that he had transmigrated back in time to the ancient Chinese kingdoms. The people, the accents, the culture and the clothing are all similar to that from the Tang and Song dynasties. It is too similar!

Jun Xie groaned as he plopped his head in between his knees, both his hands clutching the back of his head. He grievously thought. Why? Why am I not in one of the ancient eras of China? If only that were the case, then I would be in a highly advantageous position. The amount of resources I have regarding those eras would be most beneficial. Even if I do not want to change history, I can still take advantage of my foreknowledge, which can put those divine prophets to shame and coast my way through history, avoiding any misfortune!

Xuan Xuan Continent, where in the blazes is this? Gold Xuan, Silver Xuan, Earth Xuan, Sky Xuan... Xuan Qi... Xuan your granddaddy!!! Why is it not internal martial arts?

The only thing that remained familiar was perhaps the ancient and everlasting sun and moon, and the gentle caress of the night. This was the only thing that could give Jun Xie the feeling of familiarity.

Jun Xie's face was set like a cold hard stone, his cheek muscles throbbed with pain, as he restrained his desire to curse impulsively and loudly at the Heavens!

At that very moment when Jun Xie was surging with extreme emotions, he suddenly felt a violent wave of headache swept over him. Even with his extraordinary endurance, Jun Xie was still unable to retain a calm face and was forced to grimace his face. The headache suddenly transformed into a wave of dizziness...

Observing through his eyes, it seemed as though the whole world was rotating at an unbelievably intense speed. Even the night sky was transformed into a scattering display of madness. The entire world had suddenly become an illusory existence, and unreal...

Throughout the painful ordeal, Jun Xie panted while biting down his teeth, blood flowing down from his lips. Both his eyes glared forward as he continued enduring, not allowing even a single sound to escape his lips.

I came into this world alone, and thus I must also accept all this pain by myself! In this strange world, I have only myself to depend on and not others! I will never depend on others!

Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Utilize all my killing skills, I will forge a path of blood! Annihilate the skies! Decimate the lands! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill! Kill!

Jun Xie was thrown into a state of haziness, when he suddenly felt something appeared within his sea of consciousness. It was a spark of seemingly distant light; however, it appeared that the light was gradually moving closer towards him. As it got closer, it also became brighter, bigger and clearer. In the end, it transformed into a luminescent rainbow coloured pagoda that overflowed with brilliance. The pagoda kept rotating within his sea of consciousness. With every rotation, it released a misty form of sagely radiance.

His body had long since become numb, his four limbs paralyzed, his consciousness slowly blurring, and yet Jun Xie continued staring ahead with bloodshot eyes. He kept on glaring, persisting nonstop as he glared ferociously upon this strange realm without as much as a blink!

After an indeterminable period of time, a cold wind suddenly blew by, causing Jun Xie to feel cold.

The night of the early autumn is indeed still chilly. As this line of thought came to Jun Xie's mind, he became startled as he realized what it meant: To be able to feel cold means that my senses is working again. But, was I not already... He suddenly stood up and found that he was covered in cold sweat. His clothes had been completely soaked with sweat to the point of being uncomfortable.

Jun Xie was inexplicably overcome with a strange feeling of a new born.

Jun Xie, who woke up within Jun Moxie's body can be said to be supporting this body, perhaps by means of transmigrating his mind and

soul into it. Nonetheless, Jun Xie remained Jun Xie. But after having endured the unspeakable pain earlier, Jun Xie had truly melded with this body as one. Jun Xie had become Jun Moxie, the true master of this body!

Disregarding the messy state of his body, the first thing Jun Xie did was to sit down cross-legged and closed his eyes. He pushed his spiritual awareness deep into his sea of consciousness, as he carefully tried to comprehend something. Jun Xie had long since realized that the excruciating pain from earlier on was the work of the small pagoda within his body. However, Jun Xie also concluded that there must be something else, which the small pagoda did.

Otherwise, how could a simple matter of melding of flesh and soul be accompanied by so much pain? He firmly believed that something else must have happened. This small pagoda is the only thing in existence that Jun Xie can rely on. Thus, without understanding what has happened, Jun Xie will never feel contented.

Within his sea of consciousness, Jun Xie felt that he could clearly 'see' with his own eyes, an exquisite pagoda glowing with the brilliance of seven colours, slowly rotating atop his sea of consciousness. Jun Xie was able to distinctly perceive that each rotation was synchronized with his body's blood and qi flow, each and every time, again and again, an endless cycle...

What is going on here? Jun Xie stared at the small pagoda in surprise. This item's capabilities had exceeded all common sense, causing Jun Xie who was a staunch disbeliever to fall into a web of confusion.

I wonder if I could get closer to take a better look at it? Just as Jun Xie was thinking about this, he suddenly realized that the small pagoda had slowly become larger and larger. After that, the doors to the lowest level of the pagoda suddenly opened; a thick white mist rushed out. In that instant, Jun Xie's awareness became utterly suffused with that white mist. The white mist was so thick it almost felt as though it was solid. Jun Xie took a deep breath and suddenly felt an extreme sense of tranquillity, an indescribably comfort, where even the soul felt buoyed to the point where it wanted to sing happily...

Jun Xie scanned his surroundings only to find out that he had somehow arrived at the very front of the pagoda. Above his head, two ancient texts unveiled themselves: Hongjun Pagoda!

Jun Xie headed inside the room only to find it empty, save the thick white mist flowing around. Suddenly, the thick mist flowed together to form two line of characters: Nine Layered Exquisite Pagoda, First Eternal Art!

Then, the white mist rolled together with a sense of urgency, forming a dim and hazy formula that appeared before Jun Xie's awareness. Jun Xie only had enough time to become startled before the countless characters, symbols and drawings all came together in a revolving spiral. Instantly, he felt a vast amount of information rushing into his awareness. It felt as though a speeding train had just charged straight into a small hut! Yet, the train sped all the way inside without any changes happening to the hut...

All of a sudden, Jun Xie could not help but become dizzy. His head felt as though it was about to explode as he tumbled onto the ground.

Opening his eyes, he realized that he was still lying on the same cold, wet spot as before. Nonetheless, the cultivation formula clearly exists within his sea of consciousness. There was also drawings depicting the pathways throughout the human body, together with the accompanying forms and actions.

"Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune!" Jun Xie mumbled aloud, his eyes flashing sharply as his fists clenched itself!

Chapter 8: Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune

Jun Xie realized that his strange situation had further granted him a mysterious encounter of epic proportions! This 'Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune' is immeasurably mysterious, and its effectiveness will undoubtedly be far superior to others. As for the Nine Layered Exquisite Pagoda, he had no doubt that this is an incomparable treasure!

No matter how ignorant Jun Xie may be, even he had heard of the mythical legend of Hongjun Laozu. It is said that this Great God is the Master of the Three Great Sage Gods: Taishang Dao Jun (Honoured Lord of the Dao and its Virtue), Yuanshi Tianzun (Honoured Lord of the Origin) and Tongtian Jiaozhu (Grandmaster of Heaven). These individuals are heaven-shaking myths without equal under Heaven! For this pagoda to be named after Hongjun Laozu, its abilities can never be questionable.

Jun Xie was almost overwhelmed by the desire to immediately practice the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, but was finally able to restrain himself. Calming himself down, he inspected his own body and could not help but feel surprised.

The surface of his skin was completely covered by a layer of black, greenish muddy liquid. The unbelievably disgusting muddy liquid was releasing a sickeningly foul stench. In addition, it was a very thick layer!

A name with legendary qualities and origin suddenly appeared within Jun Xie's sea of consciousness: Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser? Could it be? After just that one time of extreme pain, all the impurities within my body have been ejected out? Jun Xie became uncontrollable ecstatic! If only I knew earlier that there would be this kind of miraculous effect, even another round of pain would be no big deal!

Indeed, as far as Jun Xie was concerned, no amount of pain can be compared with the benefits of increasing his body's strength. As long as his body strength can be upgraded, what was a little bit of pain? No

matter how unbearably painful it might be, it was still worth it!

Jun Xie stood up in excitement. Enduring the stench emanating from his body, he swiftly ran towards a pond within his family residence. Unhesitatingly, he jumped in with a resounding plop.

Suddenly, several voices rang out in unison, asking: "Who is it?"

Jun Xie snorted and replied: "Me! This Young Master wants to take a bath; nobody is allowed to disturb me!"

"Ah, it is the Young Master," After that, no more sound was heard.

...

Within the study, Grandpa Jun wrinkled his brows: "What was that?"

Housekeeper Pang quickly went out to check. He immediately returned and replied with a bow. "It is the Young Master, it is reported that he jumped into the Luo Yue pond to take a bath."

"A bath? He jumped into Luo Yue pond in the middle of the night to take a bath?" Grandpa Jun's temper began to rise again, his nose became twisted, his breath became short, he shouted with an uneven voice: "This damned creature!" In a huff, he went to sleep.

For the past few days, he had been looking forward to his grandson turning over a new leaf. At this moment, his expectations had been shattered into a million pieces. All that remained was an unspeakable discomfort throbbing within his chest.

Such is reality, the greater the hope, the greater too the disappointment will be. At this moment, Grandpa Jun really wanted to drag in the damned brat and beat his ass with a stick until it peachy flowers 'blossom'. Then this ungrateful grandson of his will realize why the flowers are so red...

Jun Xie was floating quietly upon the water surface. His body was straightened and he relied on both his hands and feet to gently stabilize himself from time to time, allowing him to float on without sinking. Jun Xie felt himself awash with a feeling of comfort.

After having washed away all the thick layer of dirt on his body, Jun Xie

felt as though he had just climbed out of a pit of excrement. His body was completely refreshed. The only problem was that even though his mind and soul had completely melded as one with this body, its strength is still nowhere close to where he was back in his past life. However, after having ejected so many impurities from his body, the current state of his physique, muscles and bones must certainly have improved to a shocking level. Right? Thinking about this, Jun Xie's mouth curled into a smile.

A distance away, the house guards saw their Young Master floating on the water surface. They bulged their eyes as they stared at Jun Xie who was floating on the water surface while remaining motionless, not sinking in the slightest. What kind of divine art is the Young Master practicing? To think that one can float on the water surface just like that. If one were to utilize their Xuan Qi to achieve this feat, than they would require at least a minimum of Jade level Xuan Qi to do so!

[TL: Now this is just a wild guess, but I am guessing these people do not know how to swim.]

After dunking himself for a while, Jun Xie quickly rose out of the pond. While his body was indeed refreshed, what follows was a feeling of weakness, an extremely exhaustive feeling of weakness! Considering how the original Third Young Master Jun never took good care of his body, and considering the painful process of Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser that he just had to undergo, not fainting on the spot was quite the superhuman feat for Jun Xie.

Supporting himself through sheer will, Jun Xie reached his room. After having changed into a set of white robes, the tender Lolita, Little Ke brought in a bowl of bird's nest soup, her mouth set with a playful smile.

No matter what world it is, strength remains the number one priority! People may be able to live without having influence, but they must never be lacking in personal strength! Even in his past life, Jun Xie had never been so impatient and desirous of enhancing his strength!

Being thrown alone into this world, the only thing that could give Jun Xie peace of mind is strength. A strength so powerful, he can hold the life

and death of multitudes within the palm of his hand.

As of now, Jun Xie confidently believed that he had mastered another treasure, the mysterious pagoda. It remained the biggest trump card for Jun Xie in this new world. Jun Xie believed that the secrets within this unfathomably mysterious pagoda would not be limited to just a mere Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. There would surely be other secrets hidden within it! As for what they may be, that will be up to Jun Xie to slowly unravel them in due time.

In addition, for the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune to be proclaimed as the "First Eternal Art" strengthened Jun Xie's inner conviction. This mysterious art cannot possibly be an average run of the mill technique.

Slowly recalling the practice methods of the first part of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, "Great Overflowing Illumination", Jun Xie sat down cross legged on the ground. Mind and body as one, entering a tranquil state of respiration, he slowly began...

"The aura moves Nature, the great illumination overflows, to surpass the Nine Heavens, to thread upon the Celestial Fountain, grasp the Universe; the heart becomes a treasure mountain, the divine spirit's Nine refinements, never to fall into the Yellow Springs..."

After having commenced practice following the method in his mind, he unexpectedly felt nothing at all. Not the slightest bit of qi can be felt, but this did not discourage Jun Xie at all. He started practicing again, monitoring his body at all times without letting it relax at any moment.

After who knows how long, Jun Xie had already practiced following the methods inscribed upon the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune to regulate his body no less than two hundred times, and yet there was still no reaction! His meridians have remained inactive from the beginning to the end. Furthermore, the prolonged amount of time sitting cross-legged had caused Jun Xie's legs to become numb. Even though his body had undergone the Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser process, the capabilities of the body had yet to be developed. At this point, even his mind had started feeling dizzy and the signs of fainting could be perceived.

Jun Xie took a deep breath one more time, trying hard to keep his mind clear, a resolute spirit emanating from his heart: “I don’t believe I cannot succeed in forcing out the qi! When it comes to being evil, I am number one! Who can be more evil than I, the Evil Monarch? This senior will succeed!”

This senior will never fall before other evils! But other evils must fall before the evil me! I am the Evil Monarch! I am the Sovereign of all evils!

Once again, he entered the state of respiration. After a long period of time, Jun Xie felt that his entire body would no longer obey him, his every muscle feeling strained and stiff. He had regulated his body according to the instructions of the Art of Unlocking Heaven’s Fortune no less than three hundred times, and yet nothing can be felt!

Jun Xie closed his eyes, forcibly pushing back all the feelings of exhaustion within his body, in his mind there was only one line of thought, a stubborn conviction: One more time... one more time... one more time... more... more...

Finally, after an indeterminable period of time, Jun Xie suddenly felt a slight change in his Niwan Palace within his head. After that, with a flush of heat, a little change could be felt in his meridians. But that feeling was weak and trifling, unnoticeable unless one were to constantly monitor every part of the body. While the qi flow was as thin as gossamer thread, almost to the point of it being non-existent, its essence was truly abnormal. This flow of qi was truly bewildering. For those who practice internal arts, even if they manage to practice to the point of feeling the flow of qi, it should not have condensed to become a solid existence flowing within the body. However, the current Jun Xie who had practiced to the point of stupidity was currently unable to realize this.

[TL: Niwan Palace is a cultivation spot located on the head. It is one of the three dantian spots.]

At the very moment that the abnormal flow of qi similar to gossamer thread appeared, the miniature seven coloured radiant pagoda suddenly rose up from Jun Xie’s sea of consciousness. It slowly rotated in the air,

exuding a huge amount of white mist with every cycle. The white mist slowly floated around; countless white threads formed by the mist, unseen by the naked eye, suddenly formed upon Jun Xie's body surface. Those threads then slowly penetrated Jun Xie's skin, all the way down to his meridians...

Chapter 9: Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser

At the moment, Jun Xie remained in a dazed state, neither surprise nor joy can be seen on him. He continued practicing the art, regulating his body, seemingly unaware of what had happened.

This Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune is truly immeasurably mysterious, the most superior type of skill since time immemorial. Even if there is still a Heaven, the path of cultivation has always been an act of defiance against Heaven, one that puts a person's disposition to the test. As for this beginner part of this skill, it was truly difficult to practice to the extreme. Other than perseverance and indomitable will, one must also be blessed with this huge opportunity!

Thus, since long ago, even if someone were to obtain the opportunity to practice this Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, the chances of them succeeding were exceptionally low! Thinking about it, if the practitioner's heart was not firm, that person would likely have given up after practicing for a hundred times and not see any results. This level of dullness is not something that any ordinary person could withstand. Furthermore, if a person's spirit was any weaker, it was unlikely that they would be able to endure it. From the perspective of cultivators, a freak like Jun Xie who could operate the practice routine up to thousands of times is simply one of a kind!

Even if some were to possess this kind of perseverance, without a sufficiently strong spiritual awareness, they would end up suffering from qigong deviation!

As for Jun Xie, he happened to possess all the right characteristics necessary to practice the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. Jun Xie had always been an extremely unyielding type of person, once he set his mind towards something, he will never change it. To put it in a good way, he is a man of high perseverance. To put it in a bad way... he is a brain dead zombie. Without crashing into a wall, they'll never turn back. But Jun Xie

is the monarch of all brain dead zombies who will crash into the wall until he breaks through the wall and still not look back. Today, he who had started practicing this Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune can be compared with a tortoise that had gone out and bumped into a turtle. As it turns out, they are one family.

Besides having the right character and mindset, Jun Xie's luck also played no small role. Obtaining the Hongjun Pagoda was the biggest blessing for Jun Xie, if he had not had the luck to obtain it, then he would have no hope of stepping upon this path.

In addition, Jun Xie's soul was one that had transmigrated over, his spiritual awareness could not be weak. With the help of the Hongjun Pagoda, Jun Moye's body condition was restored while his spiritual awareness became even stronger. All these factors added up, allowing him to abruptly break through the first heavy hurdle in merely one night's time!

Not only was this achievement unprecedented, it would likely become unrepeatable!

The Niwan Palace within his mind began pulsating with an even stronger force, eventually it began following a regular pattern. As it got hotter and hotter, Jun Xie's white skin slowly became completely red...

At this moment, it was already the break of dawn and the sky had cleared! Jun Xie could clearly feel that the qi within his body, which was like delicate thread of silk was becoming livelier as they gradually linked together to form a line.

When the last of the threads came together in unison, completely connecting with one another, Jun Xie suddenly sensed a brilliant light coming to life before him. The light was filled with colourful and varied speckles, as though the entire world's flowers had bloomed before his eyes. The afterglow of all seven colours revolved around him. At the same time, thunderous roars burst forth from his head, suddenly accompanied by lightning. Thunder and lightning rumbled.

However, Jun Xie's eyes remained closed. This meant that all these were

occurring within his sense of awareness! This was the first hurdle of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune: Calm Heart!

Even though Jun Xie could clearly "see" this strange atmosphere, he also firmly remembered that when he began practicing, he had closed his eyes! This imagery was something he should not be able to see, and yet he was able to! What could this mean? This meant that everything before him was nothing more but an illusion!

With that in mind, Jun Xie chose to ignore it, continuing with his exercise; his face was a mask of indifference.

"Boom!" Akin to a bomb, an explosion erupted within Jun Xie's sea of consciousness. Jun Xie's body suddenly convulsed, feeling as though his body had lost something that was once part of it. His spirit swayed about, and then he abruptly spat out a mouthful of blood far away. He then fainted.

These mouthful of blood fell onto the white sheets on the bed, but strangely a black colour emerged from it, seemingly a solid substance. Unexpectedly, it did not flow down, and seemed just like a piece of dark charcoal.

Jun Xie's body fell onto the ground, his body twitching unconsciously. Once again, a dark liquid was slowly forced out from the pores of his skin, slowly rendering Jun Xie's light coloured robe wet, bit by bit, becoming black in colour...

This was the true result of the Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser!

Previously, when his body had discharged out a layer of filth, those were only the impurities within the skin and muscles at most. At the present moment, what he was forcing out of his body are the impurities within the skeletal frame and his inner organs. As for the blood that Jun Xie had spat out, those are the impurities within the five organs, the most difficult of all the human body parts to cleanse!

Jun Xie's present situation, from the perspective of those who cultivate the Way of the Dao, would be none other than the "shedding" process! That is to say, from now on, he had escaped from the shackles of worldly

possessions and desire. He had officially entered the path of cultivation!

For those who practice in the Way, reaching the “shedding” stage would be preceded by a rather painful and lengthy experience. There are those who spent months, years or even decades in order to reach this realm. Some even spent their entire lives in vain and failed to reach this stage. And yet, Jun Xie achieved it in the span of one night! This was truly a miracle amongst miracles. If this news were to spread, it is likely that none of the ascetics would believe it!

Obviously, this was not because Jun Xie’s body is special, or was it due to Jun Xie’s high level of spiritual power. The reason lies elsewhere, and that was none other than the white mist. The white mist was the most important factor, as it is the purest form of Spiritual Qi from Heaven and Earth. However, Jun Xie had yet to realize this.

In his past life, Jun Xie was a martial arts expert, but had never come across the realm of cultivation. From his viewpoint, all these so-called cultivation in order to achieve immortality was nothing more than a nonsensical subject! As such, even if he were to realize what had happened to his body, the only thing he would think of was that he had an unbelievably huge stroke of luck.

When Jun Xie woke up, he found himself within a large barrel filled with warm water encompassing his body. There were also two little soft hands working hard, scrubbing his body.

Opening his eyes, he saw the young maid, Little Ke. Her head was wet from perspiration and her face red from the heat. Her small hands were holding onto a piece of soft towel, she panted as she cleaned his body with it. Her tiny lips were pursed up tightly, her face filled with an expression of embarrassment, almost to the point of near crying. Her pair of pretty eyes were deliberately directed upwards, only glancing down for a moment when there was a need to scrub a different area. After that, she would move her eyes away again...

“This little girl’s shy expression is simply too cute!” Thinking about this, Jun Xie’s thoughts suddenly returned back towards himself as he realized

that he was actually bare naked. Unable to stop his own feeling of embarrassment, he gave two dry coughs and said. "I'll do it myself." After having said that, he reached out for the towel in Little Ke's hands.

Giving a surprised yelp, Little Ke ran far away while clutching the towel. She trembled as she looked at Jun Xie, her eyes were filled with a sense of panic. "Youngyoungyoung... Master, you... you're awake?"

Jun Xie gave a helpless sigh and replied. "If I am not awake, then are you talking to a ghost now?"

"Ghost?! AHH!" Little Ke let out another scream, this time Jun Xie suddenly realized that he could clearly see the minute little hairs on her face standing up, her face becoming deathly white as though she had really seen a ghost. Jun Xie found himself sighing again. "Stop screaming, even if there is a ghost, their face is probably not as scary as yours, your performance is truly applaud worthy."

"Bang!" The doors of the residence burst open with a bang and a stalwart figure walked inside, taking huge strides each time. "Moxie, you're awake? What happened?" It was none other than Grandpa Jun; behind him were several bodyguards.

Grandpa Jun's voice was filled with anger, he had just finished giving a thunderous 'lecture' to those thirty six bodyguards assigned to protect Jun Xie. What happened yesterday could be considered an unexpected accident, but how could he have guessed that it would happen again today? Grandpa Jun's temper was wholly incited to the point of detonation. What? Do my Jun family look easy to you guys? Do you think you can bully us so easily? It seems this senior will have to show some of my might about! If everyone decides to target my grandson, then how are we going to spend the rest of our days?

Grandpa Jun had assumed that Jun Xie's fainting was due to an assassination attempt...



Chapter 10: Grandpa Jun raises a storm

Grandpa Jun naturally would not have guessed that last night's incident was in fact a huge heavenly blessing for his grandson, there was no assassins at all! And yet he managed to somehow connect these two unrelated dots together. After hearing that Jun Xie had jumped into the Luo Yue Pond to take a bath, he went to sleep with a heart filled with anger and resentment. Unexpectedly, while he was sleeping soundly, he suddenly woke up with a start, his heart filled with inexplicable fear. Asking around, he received news that there was a problem with Jun Xie, causing his anger to ignite.

"I'm all right, all good, I am really all good here," Jun Xie subconsciously grabbed a towel to cover his crotch, his face filled with embarrassment. He who had been stripped naked without anything left to cover himself had to suddenly face tens of elderly men who came charging in; his body left vulnerable to all eyes. Even though Jun Xie has a very thick skin and a calm state of mind, he was still somewhat unable to accept this.

"What are you trying to cover up? Do you need to be so ashamed to show that thing to your grandfather? I still remember back when you were still a baby, I would often carry you with one hand, while the other hand would play around with that thing." Jun Zhan Tian's words almost caused Jun Xie to choke to death.

At the back, the body guards shoulders relaxed, everyone's face turning red as they restrained themselves, breathing heavily. Several of them stole side glimpses towards the area that the Young Master had covered. Some of them started glancing at one another, their eyes winking and signalling at one another, almost as if they were comparing something...

"Who was it?" Jun Zhan Tian's face fell, turning as cold as ice, his killing intent unleashed.

"Huh?" Jun Xie was confused, but quickly came to understand what Grandpa Jun meant. He then made a face full of shame and lowered his head. "I fell before I could see anything."

“You wastrel!” Grandpa Jun swore; his voice filled with disappointment. After taking another close look at his own grandson to ensure that he was indeed all right, he no longer had any mood to continue looking at his naked body. With this small physique, his grandson simply does not look like a grandson from a military family. Not even a young lady’s skin can be compared with him in terms of whiteness! Hmph! This truly is... He reluctantly nodded. “You go have a good rest, then.” After that, he turned and headed out, followed by the bodyguards. It was only after that could Jun Xie give out a sigh of relief, putting away the towel covering his bottom area, a cold sweat trickled down.

The next day, the old Duke, Jun Zhan Tian let loose his temper within the golden imperial hall. Pointing at several lords, ministers, imperial relatives and even the Chief Chancellor, he unleashed a barrage of curses. Having had his emotions agitated to an abnormal high, he threatened that if anyone were to attempt to assassinate his only grandson again, then every family will have to give out one life as compensation!

Having stayed quietly for the past few years, Jun Zhan Tian’s eruption of anger rendered the entire royal court, both civil and military faction trembling in silence. Even the Emperor himself had to repeatedly comfort him in person.

But there were also those who were insensitive. The Eldest Prince’s old supporter, the Royal Doctor, Song Shi Yi, was a newly promoted noble. He was able to climb to his current position with the help of the Eldest Prince’s influence, but did not have much knowledge about this old Duke. Counting on the backing of the Eldest Prince, he contradicted Jun Zhan Tian’s words and tried to get the Emperor to support him. He was thrashed on the spot by Jun Zhan Tian to the point where his face became a pig’s, also losing two teeth.

The Eldest Prince steeled himself and came forth to persuade Jun Zhan Tian, but was granted a kick to his stomach, causing him to roll backwards on the floor. After that incident, everyone became fearful, not a single one dared to move. In the end, the Emperor had to personally

come forth to pacify him, smoothing things over and promising him that he would personally guarantee the safety of Third Young Master Jun. Only then was Jun Zhan Tian willing to leave with a face filled with indignation. Just before he left, he stared at each and every one of the princes supporters, causing their legs to turn unsteady like noodles...

This old Duke had been staying his hand for a good ten years. After ten years, he finally threw a fit, scaring the absolute crap out of every civil and military officials of the Royal Court. Within the golden imperial hall, he even dared to strike the Prince, what else would he not do?

His Majesty, the Emperor observed Jun Zhan Tian as he marched off, and was the only one to give out a deep sigh from the bottom of his heart. The prestige and might that Jun Zhan Tian showed today was truly imposing, but the Emperor knew all too well that the Third Young Master who was the only successor of the Jun family had thoroughly disappointed this old general. Thinking back on when Jun Zhan Tian had personally come to him, requesting a marriage for Jun Moxie and Princess Ling Meng; that was probably Jun Zhan Tian's final effort to preserve the Jun bloodline.

However, His Majesty had mercilessly rejected the request.

As long as Jun Moxie was still breathing, Jun Zhan Tian would never throw such a huge fit in the golden imperial hall. The reason he went out of control today was due to the fact that he could no longer see any future for the Jun family. The Jun family's enemies both within and without are incalculable; once Jun Zhan Tian dies, his enemies would never show any mercy towards his grandson.

This was the reason why the old Duke had no qualms about going all out! Whoever dares to harm my Jun family, my grandson, I'll harm you first! Since my Jun family had already been forced to such straits, what else is there to fear?

The Jun family was once the awe-inspiring patron saint of the Tianxiang Kingdom. Could it be that they will simply decline into oblivion like this? The Emperor sighed, a pang of regret throbbed in his

heart. Perhaps back then...

After having experienced the might of the old Duke, the military officials were all enraptured, while those who had made secret plans for the old Duke immediately decided to drop those plans. Even the Eldest Prince who had suffered a huge loss in face did not show any grievances. At the end of the day, he would only blame that old supporter of his. Ignorant and disgraceful, did he not notice that this old Duke had gone half-mad?

Of course, there were still many of them who held onto their grievances within their hearts. You old thing, you think you can continue living forever? The day you die is the day the Jun family become extinct!

However, this was something that they can only think about deep within their hearts. There are no powers amongst them within the Tianxiang Kingdom with the courage to blatantly confront the old Duke!

Only...

The Royal Preceptor, Chief Chancellor Li Shang had been staying seated without saying a single word, but once Grandpa Jun left, his eyebrows were secretly raised, his face shaped into a smile. It seemed that Jun Zhan Tian was quite protective of this disappointment of a grandson. In that case, then Jun Moxie was Jun Zhan Tian's weakness? Such a kind of weakness is simply too easy to grasp. When a person's weak point is revealed, then no matter how strong that person may be, or how much background that person may have, they are no longer worth fearing...

Staying at a corner without being noticed by anyone, the Palace Army Captain, Meng Ru Fei who was standing opposite Preceptor Li looked at each other, their faces showing a mysterious smile.

Jun Family, Jun Xie's Room.

The doors were closed; Little Ke's face was blushed red, as she obviously wanted to escape.

"Are you scared of me?" Jun Xie wiped his body. Since this little girl had already seen his naked body before, seeing a little more makes no

difference. Since this girl does not seem to care, why should he?

“Scared,” Little Ke nodded her head immediately. But she then thought about it and quickly said. “No, no, not... scared.”

Jun Xie laughed before standing up, getting out of the bathtub... naked. Little Ke screamed again, covering her eyes.

Jun Xie quickly put on his clothes before going in front of Little Ke, smiling. “You can open your eyes now, it is all right now.”

Little Ke slowly opened a small crack between her fingers, secretly peering from the hole. After realizing that Jun Xie had truly gotten clothed, she was able to set her mind at ease and put her hands down. Her face was still of a reddish hue, truly lovely.

Seeing how cute she was, Jun Xie could not stop himself from reaching out and gently patting her on the head. Little Ke was surprised, she raised her head and found that Jun Xie’s eyes were filled with warmth, akin to that of a big brother seeing his little sister. Not knowing why, her heart calmed down, no longer feeling fearful. She thought: “Right now, the Young Master actually looks pleasing to the eye.”

After having these thoughts, she was suddenly startled: “How can I even think that? He is obviously still the lascivious, debaucherous and detestful baddie! I will not allow him to defile my innocence! If he uses force, then I’ll just die!” She could not help but took a step backwards, her face becoming completely alert.

Chapter 11: “Shedding’s” Transformation

Jun Xie is a man of two worlds; in his past life, he was the world’s top assassin who had seen the world and its countless hardships. With a glance, he easily saw through the thoughts within this little girl’s mind. He let out a helpless sigh, lamenting at the original owner of this body. Even his own servant girl was fearful of him, what an extreme failure. After sighing, he said. “There’s no need for you to be here for now, you can go out now.”

Little Ke bowed, within her heart she thought, as long as I do not get too close to you, you will not be able to do anything. Besides, with your level of injuries and weak body, you won’t be able to even catch me. After that, she left.

Jun Xie went to the window and took a deep breath. He then willed the qi within his body to move as he checked his body’s current state.

The moment he woke up, he had realized that there was a distinct difference between the current him and the him from the past few days; unfortunately, he did not have the time to make a thorough analysis. Now that he had focused on analysing himself, he was greatly surprised. His eyes can see clearly at a much farther range than before, even at the range of three zhangs away, he could count the number of little legs of an ant going about on the floor. Within his eyes, the entire world seemed to have changed; all the trees and grasses are lush green, glowing with abundance of vitality.

[TL: 1 zhang = 10 feet = 3.04 meter]

Jun Xie turned upwards to stare at the rising sun, even after a long time he did not feel any sting upon his eyes. It was to him but a ball of warmth...

Even his ears can now hear differently. He could clearly hear the sound of small insects scurrying about back and forth within the grasses. He could also hear the sounds of the earthworms wriggling about. He suddenly felt that this world was incomparably wonderful.

He recalled that in his past life, this wonderful feeling had only occurred when his cultivation in internal arts had broken through into the Pre-Celestial stage; even then, it did not encompass his entire body. A transcendent realm born from Heaven and Earth, Jun Xie could not help but feel highly elated: Could it be? With just one night's worth of practice, I have once again attained the Pre-Celestial stage? Isn't this a bit too fast? He delved into his body to observe the qi flow and was unable to stop himself from falling into despair.

The flow of qi was still weak and faint, although it had become more coherent. With such a kind of qi, it can only be used to cut vegetables and not in a real fight. If he had truly stepped into the Pre-Celestial stage, there was absolutely no way that the qi flow would be so weak.

But thinking about it from another point of view, since he had yet to achieve the Pre-Celestial stage, how could his body perform at such high specs? This must have been due to the wonderful contribution of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune! Having reached such a conclusion, his originally dispirited self was uplifted.

Folding up his sleeves, Jun Xie suddenly felt stunned; this, can this even be considered the arms of a real man? Delicate snow white with a hint of pink, not even a female lady's arm can compare with his. Jun Xie rushed towards the bronze mirror and stood before it, his heart crumbling apart. His face retained the same features. However, it had obviously become much more tender and white. This type of face was the one which Jun Xie despised the most in his past life. A super flower boy! This is a super milky white flower boy with an extremely frail looking body!

This is truly akin to meeting a real life ghost! Jun Xie muttered as he laughed: Since I came into this world, my situation was no different to meeting a real life ghost in the first place. Even if something more bizarre happens, how can I be surprised?

However, last night he had a session of Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser. In addition, he should have successfully opened a slight gap in the 'doors' of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. As such, how can his body remain so weak?

Considering those factors, he rechecked his body. This time, the results gave Jun Xie a great surprise. If one were to examine his external appearance, then he was truly an extremely weak person. But in reality, his muscles and flesh had been reorganized to become extremely dense and tough. Even if he were to compare it with his previous body, its structure would likely be less powerful. The quality of his entire body, including the skeletal frames and meridians has reached a very high stage. His current body can be described as blessed, truly the best possible body to practice martial arts.

Moreover, anyone who sees him would never bring themselves to believe that the owner of such a frail body could turn out to be a peak ranked assassin. This was truly the most incredible form of natural camouflage!

With such thoughts running in his head, Jun Xie naturally became more passionate towards his training. He wanted to quickly regain his original strength as soon as possible.

During the following month, something unthinkable occurred within the Jun Residence: The number one debauchee in the kingdom, Young Master Jun Moxie actually stayed at home for well over one month. He did not go out to play the gangster, he did not go visit the Flowery Night Lodge, he did not go for cockfighting and hound racing, and he did not even commit arson or murder. At home, he was either always staying in his own residence or in the library building; he did not even take liberties with the maids!!!

He even became polite towards the servants!

All the things stated above, had caused everyone in the Jun household to feel bizarre. Could it be that the sun had risen from the west? Or perhaps the sun had risen from the south, or north? At any rate, they were confident the sun did not rise from the east!

Oh Dear Heavens above! Oh Great Earth! You have finally opened your eyes! The Third Young Master is finally showing signs of turning over a new leaf!

Observing all this, even Grandpa Jun felt relieved. It seemed as though this kid is finally showing signs of turning over a new leaf!

After one month, Jun Xie finally managed to breach the first gate of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. He had also managed to consolidate his level of cultivation by quite a bit. He had also come to understand more regarding this Xuan Xuan Continent. Even though his knowledge cannot be compared with those of historians, when compared to the original Jun Moxie, Jun Xie was practically at the level of a professor. It would not be an exaggeration to say that the difference between the two was like Heaven and Earth.

There was only one thing that Jun Xie was dissatisfied with, and that was the seven coloured Nine Layered Hongjun Pagoda resting within his sea of consciousness. After one whole month's worth of hard work, he was still stuck at the first layer. He had tried countless times to breach the second layer. Whenever he felt any progress within himself, he would go forth to try it. But every time would end with him suffering huge level of pain. The pain was like having ten million long needles striking at his sea of consciousness!

This caused an unbearable itch to rise for Jun Xie. The first layer was able to provide him with such a heavenly defying Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. Judging by that fact, the stuff within the second and third layer would undoubtedly be even better! But... access denied!!!

Since he cannot get in, what should he do?

He tried again and again, only to be met with failure. Even someone of Jun Xie's character and tenacity, could finally not continue on. In the end, Jun Xie had to resign himself to the fact that the second layer could not be opened through normal means. He believed that, similar to the first layer, the opportunity must arrive for him to be able to walk in accidentally. As long as the opportunity had yet to arrive, his attempts to breach it head on would be futile. Since it had nothing to do with the number of attempts, he should just continue practicing.

Of course, Jun Xie had also increased his understanding towards the

Xuan Qi passed on by this family. He realized that this Xuan Qi and the internal strength that he had practiced back in his past life was quite similar. Its properties were tuned to become similar to the properties of Battle Qi. It can be classified as a Qi Art that existed in between the two arts. However, every time the Xuan Qi practitioner breaks through a level, a qualitative change will occur and trigger a transformation in the colour of qi. This aspect reminded Jun Xie of the Five Poisons Art which he encountered before in his past life. But Xuan Qi on the other hand, do not contain any poison.

With the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, it was only natural for Jun Xie to look down upon the so-called Xuan Qi. However, in order to deceive the public, he decided to train in Xuan Qi as a symbolic gesture. He barely managed to get himself up to the Fourth level Xuan Qi, after which he decided was enough and chose to stop.

In Xuan Xuan Continent, Xuan Qi begins from the First level to the Ninth level, followed by Silver Xuan, Gold Xuan, Jade Xuan, Earth Xuan, Sky Xuan, Supreme Divine Xuan. The First level until the Third level is marked by the colour red: light red, pink red, thick red. The Fourth level until the Sixth level is marked by the colour purple: light purple, stable purple, thick purple. The Seventh level until the Ninth level is marked by the colour black: purplish black, gray black, brilliant black. Silver level is marked by the colour silver. Gold level is marked by the colour gold. Jade level is marked by the colour green. Earth rank is marked by the colour yellow. Sky rank is marked by the colour blue. Supreme Divine rank is colourless.

Advancing through each stage of Xuan Qi was extremely difficult, as it will also be accompanied by a great deal of pain. It was quite similar to that of internal strength practice of scouring the marrow. The current Jun Xie can only emit a light purple Fourth level Xuan Qi. Considering his status, this was a very poor result!

Chapter 12: The Young Master Tang who lost his wife

Today, Jun Xie who had nothing to do was talking to Little Ke. During this past month, the great changes which happened to Jun Xie caused Little Ke to be less fearful of him. Even though she was still unwilling to go too near him, at least she was no longer showing such extreme rejection towards him, especially towards his story telling.

Every time at this hour, the little girl would carry an incense pot with her two hands as she listened attentively to his story, lest she missed a single sentence; her big eyes blinking as she sat in front of Jun Xie. She followed each story as each of the characters encountered happiness and sadness, laughter and tears. When a handsome prince appears, her eyes widened as she became uncontrollably excited...

Jun Xie once told the story of the little mermaid; it made the little girl so moved she burst into tears akin to a river breaching the dike, sobbing and weeping for one whole day... Ever since that day, Jun Xie swore to himself never to tell tragic stories to women!

Those tears... can drown a person to death!

“Young Master, Young Master Tang has arrived.”

Jun Xie was telling the story of how the monkey Sun was being captured in the Eight Diagrams Furnace, the little Lolita once again held on to the incense pot as she stood before him, her eyes kept blinking non-stop as she listened attentively, when a body guard suddenly rushed in to report.

“Young Master Tang?” Jun Xie raised his head, feeling confounded. He then pulled out the memories regarding this person out from his head. “Invite him in.”

From far across the courtyard, a meatball started ‘rolling’ towards him, as it rolled it shouted: “Third Young Master, Brother Moxie, save me! This is a really terrifying problem!”

Jun Xie stared with wide-open eyes, his mouth left hanging in the air,

completely startled by the sight of the rolling meatball. It was simply unimaginable that a meatball could actually talk! It was only after the meatball came close to him did he realize that it was actually a human!

This person must certainly not have a neck, or at least it was not observable even with Third Young Master Jun's eyesight. His shoulders were wide, his arms short and thick and his head round, spearheading the streamlined shape. Both his thighs were extremely short and thick! As he moved, his body fat surged magnificently, just like the constantly superseding waves of the Yangtze River. In short, he can be described as anything but bamboo like. However, he does not look like a human...

Walking in from the door of the courtyard, which spanned seemingly but a few steps had left him gasping for air, wiping his sweat non-stop and obviously very tired. This person was none other than Young Master of the Tang Family, whose position and fame was on par with the Jun Family: Tang Yuan!

He really does look like him, but he seemed even bigger than before. Jun Xie thought to himself.

"Uh... Young Master Tang, what is wrong with you? What could possibly happen for you to scream save me? Which blind idiot provoked you this time?" Jun Xie asked as he observed Jun Moxie's best friend standing before him, holding back his desire to laugh.

"Bloody grannies! Who else if not those slops from the Li and Meng Families!" Young Master Tang was outraged; he strove to force his eyes to reveal themselves from among the thick flesh, succeeding in opening a narrow slit. "Brother, for the past few days I had been inside the Thousand Gold Hall for a good ten days, losing a total of a hundred and fifty thousand silver liangs! Third Young Master, you have to help! Otherwise... when I go home, my old man will beat me to death!"

[TL: Liang is a form of currency.]

"A hundred and fifty thousand silver liangs!" Jun Xie was shocked. "How did you lose so much money? Wait, where did you even get so much money?"

Tang Yuan gave a loud sigh. "In the beginning, I was actually winning. I won up to a total of fifty thousand..."

"If they do not let you win, would you continue gambling? What exactly were you playing there to lose so much? You really got some guts!" Jun Xie stared at him.

Tang Yuan dared not refute, and just grumbled: "Last month, didn't you end up losing a hundred thousand liang yourself? Mine is just a little bit higher than yours, and yet you..."

"What is the point of telling me that? Besides, a mere hundred and fifty thousand silver liangs is not something your Tang family cannot part with. Was there any need to come here yelling save me?" Jun Xie suddenly realized that these people could not be evaluated using common sense. These people are your typical spend thrifty young masters!

"Even if it's your old man, he would not possibly murder you just for a mere hundred and fifty thousand silver liangs. It's not like you have never lost so much before..."

"But, but after I lost all my money, I told them that I would go home to get more. It was then that Li Bo incited me, saying that everyone is already tired and that they would go away if I were not there. I became reckless, and..." Tang Yuan looked at Jun Xie with a pitiful expression, his face filled with regret.

"And what?" Jun Xie suddenly had a sense of foreboding.

"One can lose men, but not lose formation... I became impulsive and... pawned my accompaniment jade and precious sword, pawned for a total of three hundred thousand silver liangs. I thought that I would be able to win them all back quickly. I did not expect... I did not expect... I lost it all," Tang Yuan's face was distressed as he hesitantly spoke.

"You dare say lose men but not formation?! I can still remember that your father spent a huge fortune to buy that famed Snow Bluster Sword for you! That terrifyingly divine weapon can cut iron like cutting mud! And that accompaniment jade of yours was made from Warm Jade! Back then, these two treasures used up at least one million liangs to get, right?"

And yet you pawned both of them for only three hundred thousand? Even in bargain sales, there won't be such a sale!" Jun Xie was left speechless. This man is too damned capable... too damned capable of a wastrel!

"I'm not someone who do not have rules, you know? It's just that, back then my mind suddenly became numb! I don't even know how to explain it, my mind just became a messy paste of confusion..." Tang Yuan grumbled again.

"But even if you did lose these two, you still have the pledge note. You can just go redeem it later on. Considering how much your father loves you, at most he will just rebuke you with some words, why would he kill you. Besides, what else do your family have if not money? Around one million worth of silvers, is this really a serious problem for someone like you?" Jun Xie just grunted 'heng' twice.

"Nonsense, these two items are absolute treasures! How can I not want to win them back on the spot?" Tang Yuan replied indignantly. "It is not like you do not know the rules of my grandpa. Last time you saw for yourself what I had to endure... that kind of beating can tear off one layer of skin!"

"So, you continued gambling? What did you pawn this time? I know you have a lot of good stuff, but I am sure you don't have any one worth up to around one million liangs!" Jun Xie was a man with exceptional amounts of experience, especially when concerning the psychology of gambling. This fatty would not be so anxious unless he had gambled away something he should absolutely not gamble with.

"Yes, back then I really did not have anything valuable on me. In the end... in the end... I... I... I went ahead and pawned my wife..." Tang Yuan's face was again distressed, it was a face filled with despair and the desire to kill himself. "I have yet to have a wedding with her."

"Ah?" Little Ke who was standing beside gasped, her eyes widened as she stared at Tang Yuan. Her eyes were filled with shock, within its depth there was even a hint of disgust. She secretly resented: It was not easy for the Young Master to become good, and yet this bad friend came!

“What? You pawned off you wife? You actually pulled your wife into this mess?” Jun Xie nearly fell off from his chair and fainted on the spot. This was too shocking! Simply unthinkable!

Tang Yuan’s fiancée was not only his wife, she was the daughter of Sun Cheng He, the Vice Minister of the Ministry of Justice! A beauty from a prestigious family, sent into the Thousand Gold Hall! If this news were to spread out, then the amount of ridicule and laughter would be considerable.

The son of the Minister of State Revenue went gambling, losing the daughter of the Vice-Minister of Justice... If this news were to spread, Grandpa Tang would pump out all the fat and oil in this fatty’s body to be used as fuel for Sky Lantern!

“I... I did not drag her there...” Tang Yuan was at the point of crying out. “But I signed a promissory note, using her as mortgage for one million liangs... it was written in black and white, here and there... was my signature...”

“PIG! You pig!” One was a daughter from the Minister of Justice, the other was a son from the Minister of State Revenue. This type of connection would affect the future and reputation of the two prestigious factions! And yet, he only pawned it for a mere one million! Jun Xie ended up laughing. “You actually signed off on it as well... What happened to that one million liang?”

“Lost... lost as well...” Tang Yuan fell with his buttocks on the ground, causing the ground to tremble and started bawling and wailing. “They said that if I don’t bring over one million and five hundred thousand liangs within three hours’ time, then they have no need for the money anymore, they also do not want her, they will make this promissory note public...”

“My God!” Jun Xie was speechless again. “How did it become one million and five hundred thousand liangs? Isn’t it supposed to be only one million liangs?”

“That... that was the price for the three hours...” Tang Yuan snivelled.

“Third Young Master, you must save me! I... I have nowhere to go!”

“You want me to save you, how am I supposed to save you? What makes you think I have that much money?” Jun Xie flatly refused. Are you kidding me? This senior haven’t had my fill of killing guys like these, and you want me to fork out money to support this kind of gambler? Forget the fact that I do not have such a huge sum, even if I do have it I still will not borrow!

“You do not need any money!” Tang Yuan’s spirit immediately lifted, his small eyes blinked. “Li Feng and Meng Hai Zhou made a condition, saying that since Third Young Master Jun had not visited in a while, they will return the promissory note to me as long as I can bring you over to gamble with them a few rounds.”

“I actually have that high level of prestige?” Jun Xie shook his head, considering the past actions of this debauchee whose body he had taken over, his fame in the gambling halls was probably only so-so. As for his past life... his evil name in the casinos was probably the pinnacle of transcendence!

Chapter 13: Who is plotting against me?

“It is the absolute truth, Third Young Master!” Tang Yuan grasped his arm, Jun Xie suddenly felt his arms being wrapped around by a layer of oil. “They really promised me that! They promised that as long as Third Young Master appears, they will immediately hand over the promissory note and won’t do anything else regarding this matter.”

“Oh? They actually said that?” Jun Xie’s face frowned; his eyes flickered for a moment. Something clearly felt wrong with this. How could this matter suddenly change its course in such a manner? This was supposed to be a case of the fatty losing his wife, so how did this matter suddenly turned all the way towards him? It appeared there was some trickery involved here, and the target was none other than himself?

This was undoubtedly a set up!

Considering the super idiotic temperament of the original Jun Moxie, once he heard about how his brother was bullied, he would certainly fly into a fit of rage. Then, hearing the way the opponents were giving him such face, he would get carried away to the point of losing himself. His cockiness will prompt him to set off without any considerations whatsoever and walk straight into the trap that had already been arranged by the enemies.

If this scenario was set up by those who were trying to antagonize Jun Moxie, then the schemers behind this scenario can be assumed to be very understanding of Jun Moxie’s character!

No, this plot only appears to be targeting Jun Moxie, no one would be interested in laying down such a detailed scheme for a completely harmless debauchee. His or her true target was none other than Grandpa Jun! It may also be possible that behind these perpetrators lied yet another mastermind. After all, both the Jun family and Grandpa Jun were not something that normal people can provoke.

Jun Xie examined the fatty before him, secretly wondering what role did this fatty play in this scheme. Is he a friend or a foe? Observing Tang

Yuan's current expression of almost crapping in his pants, Jun Xie concluded: If this fatty is not faking it, then he must be an absolute sucker! If this fatty is truly faking it, then he would be a god level actor amongst actors. Not only that, he would also be a very dangerous person whose true face is very well hidden.

Should he go? Or not?

Jun Xie made the decision in an instant, how can he miss out on such an exciting event? With his gambling skills, could he actually lose? Besides, if he chose not to go, then how will he find out who was trying to plot against him? Jun Xie was not one to allow his enemies to plot against him within the shadows. Bring them out and kill them! This has always been his style of handling matters.

Secretly circulating the divine art of Heaven's Fortune, Jun Xie's mouth broke out a hint of smile. Even if it were gambling, I still would not lose. With such a kind of internal energy at my disposal, it is simply too easy for me to cheat...

"How many silver bills do we have?" Having made up his mind, Jun Xie turned towards Little Ke.

Hearing Jun Xie ask the question using the word 'we', Little Ke's heart was overflowed with the feelings of both shame and joy, her heart inexplicably feeling a little sweet. She replied with a blush. "After the Old Master deducted Young Master's spending money last time, the silver box currently holds a hundred and twenty thousand silver liang bills, gold bills at thirty thousand liang, gold leaf at three hundred liang, white silver at one hundred ingots, fragment silver..."

"Enough. That's enough. I won't be using that much," Watching Little Ke carefully calculate everything with such detail, Jun Xie quickly stopped her. Otherwise, this stubborn little girl might even count out how many copper coins there are...

"Take out fifty thousand silver liang bills, and prepare another dozen pieces of fragment silver," Jun Xie said.

"How can this small sum be enough?" Tang Yuan practically jumped up,

his face crying as he begged. "Brother, Third Young Master, these are not even enough to cover a fraction of it! You are not trying to send me to my death are you? I am begging you, brother!"

"Fatty, didn't you say earlier that as long as I appear, then your promissory note problem will be settled? We are going to gamble, not going to send them money! Young Master Tang, why do we want to take so much money with us? Wouldn't it become a burdensome excess baggage? Don't you have faith in my gambling skill that is unrivalled in the world?" Jun Xie replied.

"Your gambling skill that is unrivalled in the world?" A pair of thin eyes stared stupidly until it became round in surprise. This feat was no easy accomplishment for Tang Yuan's fat face; it was no doubt a highly difficult manoeuvre. Tang Yuan's mouth twitched, if it was not for the fact that his heart was currently filled with dread and depression, he would probably laughed out loud. He let out within his heart: Your so-called gambling skill that is unrivalled in the world... I do not seem to recall seeing you win before... Unless you are talking about the number of times you lost, then your claim of being unrivalled in the world might not be too far off.

No matter, as long as you go then everything will work out! As long as I can get back the promissory note, what do I have to fear? Son of a bitch! How did I lose my head to go so far as to pawn off my own wife? This matter is really too strange. Taking less money might be better, at least the losses will be limited!

Jun Xie placed the bills within his clothes, and then commanded two horses to be prepared. Tang Yuan had already become impatient; his pudgy body 'rolled' all the way to the door, his small eyes shuttled around everywhere, looking extremely frightened. "Hurry up, Third Young Master, if we are unlucky enough to bump into your grandpa while he is coming back, then it will all be over. You do not know about this, but every time I come visit your house, I have to endure a tremendous amount of pressure, sigh..."

Jun Xie laughed as he jumped atop the horse, looking over he said. "The

way I see it, you don't seem to be that scared today."

The moment Tang Yuan jumped on top of his designated horse, he weighed down on the healthy horse causing it to neigh aloud. Its four hooves turned soft, almost bending down on to the ground. Putting in more strength, it was finally able to stand up. The horse may be wondering to itself: I have carried no small number of people. Even when carrying generals clad in full armor and weapon in hand, I can still run freely, but why do this person feel so heavy today? One miscalculation and I almost lost my front hoof!

Jun Xie could not restrain himself and laughed out; he then moved his own healthy horse forward. Behind him, eight bodyguards with sturdy bodies, carrying swords on their back followed.

Tang Yuan's horse too started moving, but with difficulty. It neighed heavily as it caught up to them.

They went out to the Great Dongfeng Street, which was regarded as the most extravagant street in Tianxiang City. The street was bustling with activities and was filled with a steady stream of people; Tang Yuan did not spare any thoughts for the horse and rushed out, taking the lead. He rushed far ahead while constantly looking back, his face filled with worry, apparently fearing that Jun Xie was moving at too slow of a pace.

After turning out of the Great Dongfeng Street, there is a restaurant located not far to the north, known as the Thousand Mile Fragrance Restaurant. The Li Family runs this restaurant; behind the restaurant lies a large unused courtyard, this is the 'Thousand Gold Hall' mentioned by Tang Yuan. This secret area is the place for young masters of noble families to spend big money! In there, there are no limits to what they will bet for, as long as one can imagine it, one can bet on it!

Jun Xie was just about to steer his horse forward, when a few people suddenly appeared from the road side. In the lead was a young maiden, she was walking ahead sulkily and angrily shouted: "Stop following me! You're annoying me to death!" The other person was trying to persuade her non-stop while chasing after her. Following closely behind the both

of them, were eight bodyguards. She seemed like the daughter of a wealthy family.

Jun Xie took a brief glance at the young maiden, the young maiden was pouting, but was blessed with good looks. The young maiden who was already in a fit of anger noticed Jun Xie staring at her like that, took a deep breath and started cursing him

“What are you looking at? You lecher!”

The young maiden was already feeling highly irritable. Seeing the notorious playboy, Jun Moxie who also happened to be staring at her, she suddenly decided to use him as an outlet for her anger.

Chapter 14: Dugu Xiao Yi

Jun Xie's heart was startled as he was suddenly reminded of his past life. Back then, he was also wandering around the main street when he saw 'her'. She was so beautiful, that he unconsciously turned to look at her again. Unexpectedly, that young maiden was also in the midst of anger, she turned around and cursed him.

"What are you looking at? Haven't you seen a beauty before, you rotten scoundrel?"

Unexpectedly, they would become acquaintances. As an assassin, Jun Xie had always been careful to avoid causing any troubles all the way until the day he transmigrated; now they were separated by two worlds. Thinking about it, Jun Xie could not help but feel a sense of loss.

The current Jun Xie felt as though he was looking back in time, his heart felt an unrestrained sense of warmth bubbling up. Looking at the young maiden brought the same feeling of warmth back into his heart. He smiled and said: "Milady, have we met before? You seem familiar."

The young maiden gritted her teeth as she stared at him.

"Pooh! This lady is well aware of who you are, you scum! Third Young Master Jun, what kind of tricks are you thinking of playing today? Playing first encounters? "

Eh? So, she is actually someone I know. Jun Xie quickly accessed his memories to find out the information about this unruly girl. Unable to stop himself from feeling embarrassed, he laughed lightly, and thoughtlessly replied:

"To think that we were actually acquainted, this must be fate, Miss Dugu."

This is fate? What nonsense is this?

The Miss Dugu stared with dumbfounded eyes; one of her female bodyguards suddenly could not hold back and laughed out. As for Tang Yuan, after he realized that Jun Xie had not caught up to him, he

backtracked back and heard Jun Xie's words... Respect! Third Young Master Jun was truly a professional when it comes to courting women. However, his courage was even more worthy of respect. Those who dared say these words to the number one unreasonable female in Tianxiang Kingdom, Miss Dugu Xiao Yi were far and few in between.

Dugu Xiao Yi stared at Jun Xie, her eyes slowly glowering as it grew fiercer:

"Jun Moxie, could it be that you think that the pain from that last beating was not enough? As it so happens, this lady is in the middle of a bad mood, I can help you out in loosening your bones for you!"

Jun Xie was startled and was finally able to recall that this Dugu Xiao Yi happened to be the one person Jun Moxie fears most. In short, he did something, which resulted in Dugu Xiao Yi, beating the absolute daylight out of him, which took him half a month before he could crawl out of bed...

"Miss Dugu, I hope you have been well. Ahahah... what I actually wanted to say was, little brother here still have something to attend to, I'll take my leave first. I'll see you later," Jun Xie prepared to slip away. Looking at the little spitfire's menacing posture and face, it seemed as though she was about to rushed up to Jun Moxie and start a beat down. In Jun Moxie's memories, even though this little spitfire was still young, her battle prowess was highly reputable. Even if there were several Jun Moxie's, they would still be no match for her. That was not to say that Jun Xie was afraid of her, but at this point in time, it was imperative that he conceal his true strength. Naturally, one must play it safe. Err, good guys do not beat females!

"Stop right there!" Dugu Xiao Yi lifted her chin high up into the air, then looked at Jun Xie with an arrogant face: "Where are you planning to go? Are you planning to go do something bad? Jun Moxie! Since you bumped into me, you can forget about doing any bad deeds! Just come quietly and let this lady vent out her anger, then I will let you leave!"

Tang Yuan's face was dripping with sweat, he stomped with gusto, his

heart continuously cried out: “Third Young Master Jun, people will usually run and hide when they see this ‘aunty’, why did you have to tick her off instead? No matter how beautiful she is, it’s not worth as much as your life.”

Looking at Dugu Xiao Yi’s big, bright eyes as she put on an arrogant and domineering face, Jun Xie suddenly had an idea. Pretending to be very secretive, he whispered. “Miss Dugu, the place that we are going... Heh heh, it is quite inappropriate for girls to go.”

“What? Are you guys planning to visit the brothel?” She was undoubtedly a bold person, to think that she would spit out these kind of words from her mouth openly!

Dugu Xiao Yi gave out a cold ‘heng’, glaring at the two men in contempt. “Shameless garbage!”

“Who said we were going to visit a brothel? Do you think everyone is like you?” Jun Xie immediately made a ‘wrongly blamed’ expression. “We were just heading towards the Thousand Gold Hall, we are just going for a few rounds of gambling... eh?” Seemingly realizing that he had slipped up, Jun Xie quickly shut up.

“Thousand Gold Hall? Gambling?” Hearing Jun Xie’s first part of the retort, she became even angrier. Unexpectedly, when she heard about the last part, her eyes lit up. Squinting her eyes, she smiled, revealing a pair of cute white teeth. “I have never been there before! Bring me together!” A commanding tone, which will not allow any rebuttals, resounded. Truly admirable, the distance and speed that a woman’s train of thought can move at was simply powerful!

“Miss...” one of the accompanying females, pulled Xiao Yi’s sleeve, trying to discourage her. This action of hers was very reasonable, the place where the two big debauchees of Tianxiang City was heading towards, could not possibly be a good place. As the most precious person of her family, how can she hang out with them?

Dugu Xiao Yi did not care about it in the slightest, she said excitedly. “Don’t worry, those two brothers of mine would talk about the Thousand

Gold Hall every day. It must be a very special place. This time, this lady will go and have a good look!" Having said that, she reached out and grabbed Jun Xie's ear. "Bring me there quickly! As long as you do that, then I will let you go today!"

Jun Xie could have easily avoided her, but thinking about his plan, he chose not to. He only made a pained expression, letting her tug his ears as they went forward.

The eight bodyguards at the back smiled bitterly; looking at each other, they simply followed. As for the eight bodyguards of Dugu Xiao Yi, they too went agreeably, mostly because it does not matter whether they agree or not. These sixteen bodyguards were stuck in the same situation. Those who followed the Young Master Jun Xie had to restrain themselves, but Dugu Xiao Yi's bodyguards weren't much better off. Every one of them had to hold themselves back to the limit, each blaming the other family.

Tang Yuan sighed in exasperation. Why did a tigress suddenly appeared in our way? If she accidentally sees that promissory note... Tang Yuan shivered: This person is someone capable of spreading this news throughout the city within half a day. In two days' time, all the important characters in the kingdom will know... When that happens, I might as well just commit suicide.

The group of people arrived at the Thousand Mile Fragrance Restaurant, passing through the outer courtyard, then entering into the large courtyard at the back. Tang Yuan impatiently rushed inside, shouting at the top of his lungs: "Third Young Master Jun is here! Quick! Give me the... give it to me!"

Accompanied by a short burst of laughter, six youngsters appeared at the doorway. Before any of them could say anything, they saw Dugu Xiao Yi coming in while pulling Jun Xie's ear. Their faces instantly changed, the colour of their faces becoming as the ground below.

At the current, two groups remained neutral towards the princes' fight, one was the Jun family and the other was none other than the Dugu family. These two families occupy a pivotal position, in both the military

and the court.

This little Miss Dugu Xiao Yi was the only daughter of the Dugu Family. The Dugu Family was quite prosperous with a total of seven sons and one daughter. As the only daughter, she became a precious existence and was pampered greatly, being spoiled to the point of conceit. However, this little girl was highly talented. Even at her young age, her level of cultivation in Xuan Qi has already reached a superior level. She was also endowed with a strong sense of justice. Her name resounded far and wide in Tianxiang City, and was known as the 'Nemesis of Debauchees'. All the young masters present here today have all had the honour of suffering under her.

It was said that the old gramps from the Dugu Family, Dugu Zongheng was a highly capable Xuan Qi expert, reputed to have reached the Sky Xuan rank. He was the only one within the kingdom who could challenge the Jun Family's Jun Zhan Tian. As for his position, he too was a Grand Duke; as for Dugu Xiao Yi's father, Dugu Wudi and her three uncles, all of them were great generals of the kingdom, her seven brothers were also serving within the military. If one were to compare, then her family's sky-grasping authority and influence was only a few steps behind the current Jun Family.

Chapter 15: Inside the Thousand Gold Hall

As it was, all the members of the Dugu Family share a specific habit, and that was their extreme protectiveness towards their ‘weak link’. This is especially true of Dugu Xiaoyi’s father, Dugu Wudi. His overprotectiveness has reached the point of being unreasonable, causing him to be labelled as the kingdom’s first “tough shank”. If anyone were to bully his only daughter, he would even go so far as to mobilize his entire army to retaliate.

[TL: Tough shank is used to replace “滚刀肉”= gǔn dāo ròu. Its Chinese meaning is “a very tough piece of meat”. It means someone who is very hard to deal with.]

A ‘tough shank’ who would recklessly mobilize the army, disregarding the rules; who in their right mind would dare to provoke him? Even though Jun Moxie was under Jun Zhan Tian’s protection, Dugu Xiaoyi still dared to give him a beating. This did not mean that Grandpa Jun was incapable of reining in the Great General Dugu Wudi. The fact was that if Grandpa Jun were to mobilize his own army, then Grandfather Dugu would definitely make an appearance. And the reason for that was because the Great General Dugu Wudi’s overprotective nature was simply inherited from none other than the old Grandfather Dugu! That was also why the person that Jun Moxie’s memories feared most would be Grandpa Jun followed by Dugu Xiaoyi... Oh, wait! It’s the other way round. The number one most fearsome person would be Dugu Xiaoyi, while his Grandpa Jun ranked second. After all, the most his grandfather would do to him was preach to him, unwilling to actually hurt him. However, such was not the case with this horrifying ‘aunty’. If he was to fall into her hands, he would be thrashed... thrashed for no reason at all!

If even someone of Jun Moxie’s background dared not provoke this ‘gigantic’ figure, then the other debauchee’s were not even worth mentioning!

And now, that precious princess of the Dugu Family actually came here on her own...

“There’s nothing I could do about it,” Jun Xie slanted his head, pointing towards his ears where a soft white hand remained, twisting his ear. “Just look at me, is there anything I could do about it? If any of you have any good ideas, then by all means please go ahead. Just do not drag me into it!”

“What is wrong? Are you not going to welcome me? Or do you think that this lady do not have any money?” Dugu Xiaoyi stared at them, pulling out her purse and smugly shook it to show them. Raising her eyebrows, she said: “This senior lady have plenty of money!”

The entire group of debauchees faltered, almost crapping in their pants. So, you have plenty of money? But the problem is: Who dares to earn your money? Whoever wins against you will get a ‘visit’ from your old man and his army, coming to collect their debt. And that is the best case scenario! If your old grandpa happens to be in the mood and decides to make a trip here... aren’t we as good as dead?

Tang Yuan did not care what they were thinking in their hearts, his eyes blazed with fiery light: “Let’s not sweat the small stuff, just return me my item! Third Young Master Jun is here and he will not run away! You all promised me! A real man is a man of trust! Those who are untrustworthy have no right to stand between Heaven and Earth!”

Listening to the fatty’s last words, even someone with Jun Xie’s ever calm emotions nearly puked. You actually dare to claim that you are a real man? Please do not degrade the value of real men!

Among the six young men, there was one who remained calm. This person is Li Feng, the grandson of the Grand Preceptor Li Shang. The other two behind him are Li Zhen and Li Lin respectively; all three were brothers. Standing beside him is a slim looking young man. Sporting a pair of thin moustache and a pair of deep eyes, he is Meng Haizou, the eldest son of the Minister of Personnel, Meng Jianghu. He is reputed to be a person of high talent. Behind him stood another two members of the Meng Family, Meng Liang and Meng Fei.

Li Feng was all smiles as he said: “For Miss Dugu to personally pay a

visit, how can I not welcome you? Please enter.” After saying that, he turned and ordered. “Serve Miss Dugu properly! If Miss Dugu becomes displeased, then I’ll peel off your skin!” He turned his head, this time his face was all smiles again as he winked at Meng Haizou. “Since Third Young Master Jun is here, then we should also conclude our little joke. Look at how anxious Master Tang is, he is already sweating. A real man is born between Heaven and Earth, how can we be untrustworthy. Give him that item.”

Meng Haizou nodded and turned towards Tang Yuan. “Master Tang, I can give you the item. However, the one million and five hundred thousand silver liangs cannot be reduced!” Tang Yuan was only here to get back the promissory note. As for the one and a half million silver liangs, he did not care about it in the slightest even though it was not a small sum. Once he heard Meng Haizou’s words, he agreed repeatedly.

Calmly observing from the side, Jun Xie sneered in his heart. There was no doubt that Tang Yuan was scared senseless by this matter, but those two may not necessarily be without any qualms. Even if Tang Yuan did not invite him here, they would not have the guts to publicize the details of the promissory note. Doing so will only invite the wrath of both the Tang and Sun Families, possibly causing the two families to regard them as blood enemies. The final outcome of doing so would be absolute disaster! If one were to consider all the details, then one would realize that this matter was in fact not as big as it seemed. The final goal was still none other than Jun Moxie!

However, that problematic outcome will disappear once Tang Yuan takes back the promissory note. After which, they will certainly start spreading rumours about the note, using those rumours to strike a blow at the Tang Family. This matter was something he could already foresee.

“What kind of item can make Young Master Tang so anxious? Let me see! Let me have an eye-opening experience!” Dugu Xiaoyi clearly did not want to be left out, her curiosity soared. Seeing Tang Yuan face suddenly becoming relieved after receiving a piece of paper, she was suddenly curious and reached out with her small, white hand.

Tang Yuan's face turned miserable. He quickly shoved the piece of paper into his mouth and swallowed it down after just chewing it twice. His face then turned innocent as he smacked his lips. That action happened at lightning speed as his fat neck actually stretched out like a giraffe!

"Bloody... fatty... you dare mess with me? You have some guts!" Dugu Xiaoyi rushed out in anger. She grabbed Tang Yuan's collar, actually lifting up the near 400 jin body up into the air and shouted: "Spit it out!"

[TL: 1 jin = 0.60479 kg. That's 241 kg she's lifting!]

The seven people, Jun Xie included, watched as their eyebrows twitched uncontrollably. They secretly swallowed several mouthfuls of saliva, their lips crooked, their eyes slanted, their lips blue and faces white.

"Oh, Miss Dugu, this matter is actually nothing much. This matter started from Third Young Master Jun. Since his grandfather grounded Third Young Master Jun, he was unable to come out, causing us to miss him. So, we initiated a bet with Master Tang earlier. We wrote the following words 'coming or not' on a piece of paper. If Third Young Master Jun does not come, then I promised to eat the paper. But if Third Young Master Jun did come, then Master Tang would eat it. Yes, this matter is actually that simple. Master Tang is truly a real man, truly a man of his words, ha ha!" Meng Haizou laughed twice as he quickly came out to smooth things over. This man truly possessed some talent, to be able to make up this seamless story on the spot. If Fatty Tang were to vomit out the paper and let it fall into the hands of Dugu Xiaoyi, then this matter will really blow up!

Jun Xie raised an eyebrow, secretly observing Meng Haizou and thinking to himself. This man could come up with such a seamless excuse in such a short period of time and say it out with a straight face and steady heart. A man with guts, rational thought process and the ability to act, he truly is an exceptional talent. Truth be told, Jun Xie had for an instant, wanted to secretly cause Fatty Tang to vomit out the paper. Borrowing Dugu Xiaoyi's power, this matter will turn into a bloody storm. However, even though Fatty Tang was unworthy, he was still Jun Moxie's best friend.

Besides, Jun Xie had absolute confidence in his ability to easily rein in these few debauchees. In the end, he had to reluctantly give up on the idea. But... But I really want to... I really want... ... Sigh!

Dugu Xiaoyi looked at them with a sceptical stare as they suddenly nodded furiously like chickens pecking down on rice. “That’s true, that is exactly what happened.” After that, she released Tang Yuan.

Tang Yuan’s face was purple due to the earlier bout of strangulation; he released a successive number of retching sounds. Fearing that he might end up vomiting out the piece of paper, he forcefully refrained himself.

“Dear guests, please come inside,” As the owner of the residence, Li Feng invited them in.

Exuding an arrogant and domineering attitude, Jun Xie smiled and marched inside. He propped himself onto a grand chair and raised his legs. His current posture emanated the image of a standard rogue, fully equipped with the typical dissolute attitude.

Dugu Xiaoyi’s eyebrows frowned. This image of Jun Moxie suddenly felt sore on her eyes, she almost felt like rushing up there to kick him a few.

“Well, haven’t you guys been missing me? As it so happens, I was also missing you... your money,” Jun Xie smiled an evil smile. “How do you guys want to play? Just tell me.”

Chapter 16: Li Youran

“The Third Young Master is truly straightforward!” Meng Haizou praised while giving a thumbs up. “As expected from the Third Young Master of the Jun Family, your heroism pierces the Heavens! Your aura resembles that of your grandfather’s in his heroic days!” Even though this remark sounded respectful, it was lined with sarcasm. However, the original Jun Moxie may not be able to realize it!

Meng Haizou glanced at Tang Yuan as he spoke. “Earlier, we were playing a game of dice with Young Master Tang, but Young Master Tang was no longer able to continue. How about we continue on with the dice game? I wonder if Third Young Master has the guts for it?” Hearing that, Tang Yuan’s face blushed red. Giving a few “heng”, he stayed silent.

“A game of dice?” Jun Xie thought aloud. “What does this Young Master have to fear in a game of dice?” He sighed in his heart: Here comes another provocation! If the original Jun Moxie heard this, not being led by the nose would truly be a strange occurrence!

“Count me in!” Dugu Xiaoyi happily chimed in, causing a struggling expression to suddenly appear on Meng Haizou’s face.

“Quick, serve the guests some tea!” Li Feng hastily ordered.

A few cups of tea were immediately sent over, each cup being placed before each of them. Tang Yuan finished drinking his cup with one gulp. Wiping his mouth, he said. “Third Young Master, your brother is counting on you. You must help me vent my anger!”

Jun Xie gave out an overbearing laughter and reached for the cup of tea. While doing so, his eyes glanced over the faces of everyone present.

At this moment, Jun Xie could clearly notice that Li Feng and Meng Haizou had become delighted. His heart could not help but feel suspicious. Looking down at the cup of tea, he brought it close to his mouth and sniffed it. “You actually use this type of low-quality tea to serve your customers? Your service is really disappointing.” He slammed the cup down on the table.

One sniff was enough for Jun Xie to detect the presence of a psychedelic type of drug within the tea. This strange scent is somewhat similar to the scent of opium; the effect would likely be the same. Consuming it may not cause any harm to the body, but it would likely affect the person's state of mind. Turning his attention back to Meng Haizou's clothing, he noted that it was brightly vivid and the design on it was very disorderly. In addition, it also gave off a strange scent. Normal people would be confused with this strange clothing, but this set of clothing and its strange scent, coupled with the effects of the psychedelic drug from the tea would badly affect a person's emotions.

It seemed there was a problem with not only the tea, but also the clothes and its scent! Furthermore, they were all connected. Behind these men, there was probably a very skilled pharmacist.

No wonder Tang Yuan would even put his wife up in the gamble earlier, this was the reason!

Glancing over towards the cup of tea in Dugu Xiaoyi's hands, he observed that it was crystal clear, without any sign of drugs placed inside. Considering the circumstances, it seemed that they were fearful of provoking the Dugu Family.

"What are you waiting for? Hurry up and change the tea for Third Young Master!" Li Feng cried out. Seeing Jun Xie refusing to drink, he immediately implemented another act.

"Forget it, that will be too much of a bother! I am here to gamble, not to enjoy tea. If I wanted to enjoy tea, I won't be here." Jun Xie languidly said. "There is no need to change this tea," Raising his head, he gulped down the tea.

"Hurry up and start, I am already impatient."

Li Feng and Meng Haizou's faces lighted up. "We will follow your decision then, Third Young Master." After saying that, they ordered a servant to lead the way. They were all brought into a vast empty hall. Within the empty hall, the only thing in sight was a big stone table and several dozen chairs. Even on their way here, they did not meet anyone at

all! Looks like they suspended their business today just so then can deal with Jun Moxie...

While on his way here, Jun Xie had suddenly sneezed, spraying his saliva outwards at Tang Yuan, wetting his clothes. Tang Yuan shrieked out loud and quickly wiped it away...

Jun Xie rubbed his nose, spitting out his saliva with a 'pei'. "Strange, why do I feel so dizzy? I also feel like sneezing." Li Feng and Meng Haizou glanced at one another, their faces lighting up in glee: The medicine has begun to show its effect, wah hah hah!

...

The Grand Preceptor's Residence.

The Grand Preceptor Li Shang leaned upon a soft couch with half closed eyes. As he leisurely listened to the melodious song of the singer beyond the curtain, he asked with a smile. "For this matter, why did you entrust it over to those incapable fellows? If they screw it up, then we would have missed out on a good opportunity. That Jun Family brat is nothing to fear, but the old Jun behind him is not someone we can easily provoke. Even if we do not fear him, this matter will still invite trouble for us if he were to find out about it!"

His words seemed to contain reproach, but his tone was soft and relaxed. Even though he brought up the question, his face showed his assurance and confidence towards the person opposite him.

Standing opposite him was a handsome youngster in white robes; Red lips, white teeth, delicate features and a tall stature. This handsome man was seated like a mountain, his each and every movements unhurried, revealing a noble elegance. Hearing the question, he smiled and replied: "Grandfather is always very careful in everything you do, this grandchild feel admiration for grandfather. However, that Jun Moxie is a downright debauchee. To send our more capable individuals against someone like that would be giving him too much face. Considering his character, even if this plan fails, we will still have other opportunities. There is no need to think too much about this. Besides, if we were to send out our more

capable members, for them to acquaint themselves with that debauchee would make things look out of place. This could cause our plans to be exposed, leading towards us missing out on this chance.”

“Even though Jun Moxie is a debauchee, his evaluation of himself is too high. If we were to send some highly capable person with resourcefulness to deal with Jun Moxie, then the plan would backfire on us.”

He raised his eyebrows as his mouth revealed a trace of irony: “Even though Li Feng and Li Zhen are unworthy, they are actually likeminded compared to Jun Moxie. This is where ‘everyone has their own uses’ come in! Using a debauchee to deal with a debauchee, especially a brainless debauchee like Jun Moxie. With the two of them as the main characters, we might even receive an unexpected surprise. If we were to send out our core members to deal with Jun Moxie, I fear even he would not fall for it. Besides.. haha...” He smiled lightly. His remaining words need not be said for it to be understood: Will anyone use a beef splitter to slaughter a chicken?

An expert was sent out only to deal with experts! A good blade should be used wisely! If an expert was dispatched to easily deal with a defenceless and ordinary person, they would only feel insulted!

If the song ‘White Snow in Early Spring’ was played before a butcher, not only will the song performer feel baffled, even the butcher will feel drowsy.

“Well said!” Li Shang looked at his eldest grandson, Li Youran with an approving expression. He was completely convinced and satisfied with his statement. His grandson Youran is the leading figure of his generation in the Li Family. His manner of speech and gestures, expression and style of leadership is simply perfect! Both his level of effort and resourcefulness were no less capable. He is also a genius amongst geniuses in Xuan Qi cultivation, having reached the realm of Gold level at the young age of twenty-five. He is the only one with this level of cultivation speed in all of Tianxiang Kingdom!

But the most valuable aspect that Li Youran possessed is his calm and

steady mind, he is neither conceited nor hot-tempered and very low-key in his way of conduct. He is also very talented in devising strategies that takes everything into consideration. Even at a young age, he had begun making strategies that allows him to win from a thousand miles away. Not even Li Shang could compare when he was at this young age. He could foresee that if the Li Family wished to soar, then the hope of the next generation lie upon Li Youran's shoulders! With such a capable grandson, Li Shang felt exceptionally proud!

Li Youran's greatest virtue is that he never underestimated anyone. When implementing a plan, analyse every aspect of the plan; when moving against a person, analyse every aspect of that person. Even when dealing against someone like Jun Moxie, Li Youran retained an indifferent attitude, not showing the slightest bit of disdain when discussing about him.

Such a figure would be immediately recognized as a leader, regardless of where they were placed.

"This strategy can be considered thorough, but we must also prevent any possibility of 'what ifs'. It would be for the best if it could succeed in one go!" They believed that it was absolutely impossible for Jun Moxie to escape from this set up. After all, Li Youran personally devised this plan. It was launched through a roundabout way using Tang Yuan; if Jun Moxie could escape then something was certainly going wrong! As long as Jun Moxie falls into this trap, the second phase of the plan will be put into action, making him unable to escape forever! When that happened, even if Jun Zhan Tian still would not serve them, he would fall apart due to this disappointing grandson and can no longer pose any threat!

"What ifs?" Li Youran frowned, every aspect of the plan was instantly recalculated in his mind and he shook his head: "There are no other possibilities! Not to mention, we have included Meng Haizou into this plan. Even though Meng Haizou cannot be considered a talent, he is more than enough against someone like Jun Moxie! Jun Moxie cannot escape the palm of my hands!"

"Then what if he manages to escape your grasp?" Li Shang joked.

“Escape?” He seriously pondered the question before laughing. Li Youran leisurely looked at the door and said: “If that happens, then that person is not Jun Moxie!”

Chapter 17: Really Good Luck

Li Youran's strategy against Jun Moxie was indeed perfect, having completely considered Jun Moxie's character and having arranging every aspect in detail. This plan was certainly perfect, but Heaven toys with the will of men. Within this perfect plan, a unique defect had unexpectedly appeared. If the target of this strategy was still Jun Moxie, then the rate of success would be a hundred percent!

However, the Jun Moxie of today was actually Jun Xie, can their plan still proceed smoothly?

.....

Thousand Gold Hall.

"Shall we proceed with Third Young Master's usual amount of bet? Starting with one thousand liang? Or... should we increase it a little?" Li Feng asked after everyone were seated.

"From one thousand liangs?" Dugu Xiaoyi cried in surprise, her soft white face was blushed red. "You guys are going to bet so much?" She was the only daughter of the Dugu Family. Normal necessities like food, clothes and others were often prepared beforehand for her. With the exception of buying some gold and silver jewellery, her expenditure was often not much. She originally thought that the one hundred silver liangs she brought with her was a huge sum; how could she have imagined that the minimum bet was actually at one thousand liangs! The total amount in her purse can only amount to one tenth...

This was in fact a very normal thing. A thousand silver liangs weighed at least several dozens in jin (0.60479 kg). Not even a terribly rich family will actually bring out dozens of jin worth of silver liangs as they wander about. After all, this world has something called bills...

"A thousand liang? That amount would take too long. This Young Master do not have that much time to waste. Let us make this merrier, every game starts at ten thousand liangs, no upper limit, lets proceed with this," Jun Xie laughed out loud. "This Young Master have plenty of money.

This small sum is not worth mentioning!”

Tang Yuan was shocked. “A thousand liang as the starting line is already no small sum, Third Young Master.” He knows all too well that Jun Xie only has fifty thousand liangs with him; if the game truly was played with ten thousand liangs as the baseline, he could end up losing everything in minutes should his luck be bad. But after thinking about it again, losing everything instantly may not be bad. He had already lost so much today. In addition, the note had already been reclaimed. He should not push his own brother towards such a dangerous spot. Losing that fifty thousand liang should not be too big a deal. After pondering about it, he decided not to interfere.

“The Third Young Master Jun is truly a straightforward man! The game of dice happens to be my favourite, a game of luck! Both sides can see the results of the roll, making it fair and reasonable!” Meng Haizou laughed.

“Enough nonsense, how are we going to play this game? The smaller value wins or the bigger value wins? Or are we guessing the values?” Jun Xie looked as though he could no longer wait. If a detailed person were to observe him, he would note that Jun Xie’s eyes had become red, signifying that the drugs had begun taking effect.

The time was approaching!

Meng Haizou quietly looked at Jun Xie’s eyes and replied. “Let’s make it simple and bet on either big or small. What do you think?”

Jun Xie nodded. “Call!”

To be fair, those who participated in this game would first bring out enough silver bills, then proceed to roll the dice. The one with the biggest dice roll would become the banker. Depending on the number of people participating, the number of dice used will differ. If seven people were participating, then seven dice will be used. If six people, then six dice will be used. After that round comes the last round where the winner becomes the banker.

[TL: This was confusing...]

At the current, Jun Xie, Meng Haizou, Meng Fei, Li Feng and Li Zhen were participating in the gamble. Tang Yuan was already wiped clean and was only qualified to watch by the side. As for Dugu Xiaoyi who came with an overbearing attitude, she did not have enough money on her. Without enough money, even the emperor will not be given any face, and can only sit by the side as a spectator. Her face was flushed red and covered with shame.

The gears within Jun Xie's mind moved, how can he not take advantage of such a powerful backer? "Miss Dugu is a female, it is only natural that you do not join in with us. Why don't Miss Dugu play across the board?"

"What is playing across the board?" Dugu Xiaoyi's eyes lit up.

"The so-called playing across the board is basically making an outside bet. This means that even though you are not participating in this gamble, you can still make a bet! For example, you can make a bet of five silver liangs on me to win. If I lose, then I would have dragged you down and you would have lost that five silver liangs. That way both sides lose. But if I were to win, then your returns, including interest would be ten silver liangs," Jun Xie explained carefully.

"Very well!" Dugu Xiaoyi's mood soared. "In the first round, I will bet five... Five liangs on you!"

Jun Xie laughed aloud. "With a beauty betting on me, my luck will undoubtedly rise!"

Li Feng who was observing everything, sneered in his heart: Go ahead and laugh, you are about to cry very soon!

Everyone had already thrown the dice, leaving only Jun Xie. The one currently in the lead was Meng Haizou with one dice at six points and two dice at five points, sixteen points in total. This was quite a high amount of points! The only way to beat him was to get either eighteen points or seventeen points.

Li Feng exposed a triumphant look on his face. As long as Meng Haizou became the banker, then the chances of grasping on to Jun Moxie would be assured. They would ensure that Jun Moxie lose to the point of leaving

without his pants! Once he had lost to the point of madness, than the plan would smoothly advance onwards.

Jun Xie gathered the three dice into his hand, his face filled with smiles, but in his heart he was cursing. Not only did they added something into the tea earlier, they even tampered with the dice! It was obviously filled with something else, the balance and feel was exceptionally wrong.

The substance used to fill it was certainly not lead, because that would cause the dice to weigh heavily on one side. However, the dice was clearly uniform in weight. The only substance that could mysteriously transform like that would be mercury. And only someone who was very familiar with this dice can cast out the desired outcome. Even if the average person was to discover this fraudulent aspect, they would still be unable to do anything. Jun Xie, on the other hand...

Jun Xie exhaled his breath, with a spin of his wrist he tossed the three dice into the dice cup, causing it to collide with a sound. At the same time, Jun Xie's right hand that was on the table issued out a thin strand of qi, as thin as a needle. The thin strand of qi stretched mysteriously without anyone noticing towards the dice cup...

Everyone's breath were held as they watched with wide opened eyes.

The three dice rolled down for a bit before stopping.

"This... How is this possible?" Li Zhen cried out as he stared with a depressed look.

Meng Haizou's group issued out a sigh of disappointment. Tang Yuan was the only one who cheered, laughing and dancing happily.

Two dice at six points and one dice at five points! It was just one point higher than Meng Haizou's dice roll.

Meng Haizou's group had their hopes dashed and can only look at Jun Moxie in shock: Jun Moxie, this bastard must have stepped on some lucky dog poop today!

[TL: Stepping on dog poop is supposed to bring good luck. dinosaur shit is super lucky in china! lol! where to find this???)

Jun Xie cried out in delight. “Haha, Miss Dugu truly is a bringer of good luck. You have graced me with prosperity; this truly is Heaven complying with the sincere! Today, this senior will start a bloodbath!” He then grasped the dice cup in his hands which shook as he urged. “Put down your bet, put down your bet, quickly put down your bet!” An impatient look was expressed on his face.

“Pa!” Jun Xie slammed the dice cup on the table, letting go of his hand immediately. The other hand though was gently placed on the table, his face seemingly tense. However, his internal energy had already reached the dice cup, ready for action!

Chapter 18: Winning Money...

Li Feng and the rest turned towards Meng Haizou. Amongst all of them here, Meng Haizou is the most proficient in gambling. His skills in listening to the dice movements was particularly high, especially when the dice was one he had prepared himself. Everyone here were simmering in excitement, just waiting to strip Jun Xie off everything he had.

Meng Haizou's set of closed eyes were opened; he confidently said. "Big!" His hands grabbed fifty thousand silver bills and placed them onto the big section. Li Feng and the rest followed suit, their faces expressing excitement as they await what would happen next.

Watching all this, Tang Yuan felt shocked. He knew that Jun Xie had only brought a total of fifty thousand silver bills with him this time. If he lost this round, then he would not even be able to pay everyone. This was bad!

Jun Xie's internal energy moved, causing the dice to turn over silently. Jun Xie leisurely shouted. "All bets have been decided! I'm opening it now." He opened the dice cup to reveal one dice with two points, two dice with one point, totalling up to only four points. Small!

Meng Haizou's face turned pale! How was this possible? He had obviously heard the dice movement indicating at least one of the three dice had the value of six points. The chance of the results being big was at least ninety per cent. However, when the result was revealed, not a single dice had a six point. Could he had made a mistake and misheard a one for a six?

Without any modesty, Jun Xie collected everyone's silver bills towards his side. He then gave Dugu Xiaoyi ten silver liangs, before adding an extra one thousand liangs. "Miss Dugu, congratulations! As thanks for your good fortune, please take this one thousand liangs as bonus!"

Dugu Xiaoyi received the silver bill with her small hands, her big eyes narrowing into a thin line from her joyful face. She patted Jun Xie's shoulder with an extremely righteous demeanour. "Well done! Little Jun, I

will bet on you again in the next round! I will wager in this one thousand liang as well!" She completely forgot that this person before her was the one she fervently detested, a super debauchee...

Li Feng smiled dryly. "Third Young Master's luck is truly good, to start the game with such good results." However, he secretly shot a look of inquiry at Meng Haizou. Meng Haizou's face sank as he shook his head, apparently uncertain of what had transpired!

Jun Xie had already taken the drugs, while the dice is the one he is most familiar with, the 'liquid jade' dice. Could this actually be just a coincidence? Considering the fact that his skill in listening to the dice movement had yet to reach a very high level, it was not impossible for him to have made a mistake. After all, it was only one time. All he needed to do was to win in the following games. He still had plenty of time and money...

However, Jun Xie still managed to win the next few games effortlessly. Winning again and again, his silver bills piled up high as though they were holding a conference, totalling up to three million liangs! Dugu Xiaoyi who was betting on him had also won up to twenty thousand silver bills. The Li and Meng brothers faces were all painted with the colour of the ground.

"You you you... you are being dishonest! You cheater!" Li Zhen jumped up with red hot expression. His bets had been the biggest and now his seven hundred thousand plus silver bills were reduced to merely a few miserable slips. He pointed his fingers at Jun Xie, anger evident on his face.

It was not only him, even Meng Haizou was becoming more sceptical. How could he guess wrongly time and again? Jun Xie eyes on the other hand, had become more and more dazed. Then, why was he winning again and again as though the God of Wealth had suddenly decided to attach Himself to him? One or two coincidences may be possible, but for so many coincidences to happen was simply illogical!

"If you have no money, then leave! If you cannot afford to lose money,

then don't play!" Jun Xie did not even bother looking at him. He contemptuously said as his nose rose to the skies. "When catching thieves, one must also catch the stolen goods; when catching a cheating partner, one must also catch two people. Did you see me cheat? Miss Dugu, you are a high ranked expert. Did you see me do anything?"

Li Zhen stared at him viciously, as though he wanted to swallow him whole. But once Jun Xie pushed Dugu Xiaoyi onto the stage, the fact that they were actually in the wrong caused them to become fearful.

Dugu Xiaoyi had no clue what the rules were at all and was definitely not the so-called high ranked expert that Jun Xie had said she was. However, she had constantly won as she betted on Jun Xie, winning a total of twenty thousand liangs. She was so happy, she could not help herself but reply. "What a bunch of wimps. When you were winning, you were laughing. You even forced them to go get help. But when you lose, you accuse people of cheating. You guys from the Li Family sure got guts to be doing something like this! I was beside Little Jun all this time. All he did was cast the dice normally, how can he do anything dishonest? How can he cheat?"

"Who... forced people to ask for help?" Li Zhen asked, his clout falling.

"Him!" Dugu Xiaoyi pointed at Tang Yuan. "He went to get Jun Moxie here. It would be really strange if he was not calling him for help! Besides, with so much gambling going on here, the famed gambler Tang Yuan is only spectating. That can only mean that he had already lost everything to you people! He would only choose not to gamble if he has absolutely no money to gamble! Did you take this lady for a fool?"

Everyone was surprised, how could they have expected that the usually hotheaded spitfire actually had such a shrewd mind.

...

Grand Preceptor's Residence

"Report, Jun Moxie had already entered the Thousand Gold Hall. However, he also brought the Dugu Family's Miss Dugu Xiaoyi," A bodyguard reported.

“Dugu Xiaoyi? Why would she go to the Thousand Gold Hall?” Li Youran frowned slightly.

“It was probably not deliberate. They coincidentally met on the road and Miss Dugu had actually cursed Jun Moxie quite a bit. In the end, she forced Jun Moxie to bring her over to the Thousand Gold Hall.” The bodyguard was watching everything in the shadows and clearly saw everything that had occurred.

“Even if it was not deliberate, a variable have appeared. Jun Moxie! This little bastard’s luck is really something!” Li Youran inhaled and smiled. “If that is the case, you must quickly inform Li Feng, Li Zhen and Meng Haizou to abolish the plans made for today. Tell them to make an excuse to get away, even if they have to lose some money in the process. They must also set another appointment with Jun Moxie. Go!”

“Yes!” The bodyguard swiftly rushed out after replying.

“Well done! A prompt decision, truly ingenious,” Li Shang chuckled. “If Jun Moxie is to fall into our trap when Dugu Xiaoyi is around, then she will surely spread it when she returns home. Those old fogeys would be able to think it over. Beating the grass to startle the snake, this is not a desirable outcome. Giving up is the correct choice! Besides, giving him some money is no big deal. That would only pump up his confidence and make the next plan easier.

[TL: Beating the grass to startle the snake is one of the 36 stratagems in the Art of War. A double-edged strategy where you do something to surprise the enemy and watch what they do next and try to take advantage of it.]

Li Youran smiled indifferently. His mind suddenly thought, could Jun Moxie had deliberately brought Dugu Xiaoyi there? Thinking about it, he felt the urge to laugh. That stupid Jun Moxie, how could that idiot have such an agile mind?

It seemed that this bastard’s luck today is really good!

At this moment, Li Youran still did not know that it was already too late!

Losing a little bit was not enough to solve the problem at hand!

.....

Thousand Gold Hall.

Due to their protests, the gambling rules were changed thrice. Jun Xie clamoured arrogantly, causing the six debauchees to fume to the point of having smoke rising off them. His mouth shot out words of poison and yet he kept winning. He had unexpectedly wiped them out to the point where their mouth became crooked and their eyes tilted; their pockets completely emptied!

The triumphant Jun Xie and the joyfully laughing Dugu Xiaoyi were busy dividing their spoils. Seeing the pile of silver bills, those sitting across could only stare in stupefaction. When they saw Jun Moxie counting the silver bills one by one in a highly exaggerated manner, their livers ached from anger.

That belongs to us!

While Jun Xie was not paying attention, Dugu Xiaoyi's eyes swivelled around, her hands abruptly grabbed a handful of bills. The bills were at least valued at one hundred thousand liangs; it were stuffed into her beautiful bosom at lightning speed. She hummed and said. "Jun Moxie, your victory this time is all due to my presence, boosting your luck. I'll take some more, you won't mind, would you?"

You have already stuffed it into your bosom, if I try to take it, won't I become a perverted rogue? Touching his nose, he smiled bitterly. "Of course I do not mind! Why would I mind? If it was not for Miss Dugu's good luck, how could I win so much? It is only natural that you take more."

Dugu Xiaoyi's eyes lit up, her rabbit tooth reappearing. "In that case... I'll grab another?"

Jun Xie was shocked. He tilted his eyes, "Aunty, you have already received your winnings, you have also taken my bonus. As a human, we cannot be so shameless!"

“Keke... I am only teasing you. This is just a little bit of money, look at your stingy face!” Dugu Xiaoyi shouted out happily, feeling that her decision to come out today was the right one. Not only did she get to experience a handful of addictive gambling sessions, she also managed to net such a huge profit! Her total winnings, in addition to the one she grabbed earlier was currently at nearly two hundred thousand liangs! This was truly joyful!

A little bit of money? A hundred thousand liangs is considered a little bit of money? The fatty on the side also felt the desire to get a share, but he did not have the nerve to do so and can only helplessly stare at Jun Xie. But Jun Xie did not even bother looking at him. Tang Yuan suddenly felt depressed. No matter what, I am still a man. I cannot possibly follow a lady and forcibly grab the money for myself. Argh! Why am I not a female!

Jun Xie's heart felt stifled: You are a four hundred jin big fatty. Do you think you are qualified to make this bitter melon that daughter-in-laws make? It is just like putting a bitter melon on top of a pig's head. Originally, I had wanted to give you some pocket money, but after seeing this face... forget it!

Chapter 19: The Gloves Are Off

Jun Xie stood up, stretching himself while smiling frivolously. “Do you guys have any more money? If you people do not have any more, then it is time for me to go home and sleep! I have only won so little money after gambling for a while, what a disappointment! Don’t you agree, Miss Dugu?” Jun Xie was well aware that he had already broken a portion of the enemies’ plan. As of now, they would likely begin to go all out!

“You cannot leave!” Li Zhen became anxious. At this moment, their minds had become a mass of sticky mud, Meng Haizou’s included. They do not understand how they had lost; their loss was one that had completely befuddled them!

Everyone of their gambling skills should have been higher than Jun Moxie, and yet they who had come together against him had actually lost it all! Not to mention, Jun Moxie had clearly drank the psychedelic drugs they had prepared; the dice used were ones they had tampered with; Meng Haizou’s clothes were sprayed with a unique perfume meant to stimulate the minds of those who had consumed the psychedelic drug, rendering them confused and totally at the mercy of others.

But instead, the four of them had lost to the point of losing their pants. What kind of explanation can be given for this?

Could it be that Jun Moxie’s luck was too good? However, the dice points he obtained in each round was only slightly higher than theirs was. Not even coincidences can possibly reach this level in coincidences! But if they want to say he was cheating, how exactly was he cheating? For a person who had consumed psychedelic drugs and had his gambling skills turned into a complete mess to cheat; that would be akin to meeting a real life ghost!

Their well-crafted plan that had first involved Tang Yuan proceeded smoothly. However, once their real target, Jun Moxie appeared, they found themselves unable to proceed to their next phase of the plan. Having lost everything, how could they even talk about completing their plans?

However, the consequences of failing to complete their task caused them to shiver, a trace of fear leaking out from their eyes.

To these people, the gentle look on Li Youran's face was more terrifying compared to the fearsome grin of a demon from hell! And that was because Li Youran's face would show that same gentle and kind face even when issuing orders for murder or genocide!

He was an existence that was even more demonic compared to a demon!

"I still want to bet with you! I still have assets to gamble with!" Meng Haizou took off the accompaniment jade on his waist and threw it on the table with a 'pa'!

"Haha, did you guys think that I would accept damaged goods?" Jun Xie smiled in disdain. "You want to gamble with me using that kind of worthless item? I might as well just go home and have a good sleep!" Jun Xie shook his head and turned, obviously leaving!

"Hold on!" Meng Haizou screamed; he stared at Li Zhen and the rest: "Bring out everything you can!"

Li Zhen and the rest were also well aware of the miserable consequences of returning with such a result. They immediately took out everything valuable that they had on their bodies, be it precious stones, pearls and jade ornaments.

"This is Sir Tang Yuan's personal sword and accompaniment jade! I will put it in together for this wager! The original price should have been one and a half million liangs, but I will now put it up for only one million liangs!" Meng Haizou stared tightly at Jun Xie: "Jun Moxie, I believe you also wish to win this back for him, right?"

Dugu Xiaoyi stared blankly for a moment. She too knew of the remarkable origins of Tang Yuan's personal sword and accompaniment jade. As an intelligent person, she instantly picked up on the fact that this was no mere gamble. However, she did not feel fearful at all, she also did not intend on staying out of this matter. This kind of situation was simply too interesting!

“He is him, I am me! What does his stuff have anything to do with our gamble?” Jun Xie looked at him as though he was appraising an idiot. “If I win, then those items will become my booty, my belongings. If I want to throw it into the sewers, I will throw it into the sewers! If I want to give it to others, then I will give it to others! What does that have to do with Tang Yuan? Win it back for him? You people sure can think up a load! Tang Yuan pawned off those items for money, that is his business, not mine! Later on when Tang Yuan brings money to redeem those items, that too will have nothing to do with me!”

As he spoke, Jun Xie gazed down at the accompaniment jade and sword. His heart was filled with laughter: These are no ordinary items!

Jun Xie’s mouth revealed an evil smile. “Young Master Meng, don’t you think what I said is right?”

Hearing Jun Xie’s words, everyone present felt blindsided, inclusive of Tang Yuan and Dugu Xiaoyi! Tang Yuan had earlier expressed a joyous face, but now had become bitterly sad.

Meng Haizou’s face turned pale. He clearly understood the meaning behind Jun Xie’s words. Precisely because he understood, he was now caught in a difficult dilemma on whether to proceed or not! If this sword and accompaniment jade were to be lost to Jun Xie today and tomorrow Tang Yuan comes with the money to redeem them. What should they do then?

Jun Moxie’s words sounded very righteous, but in truth, there were rules to be observed. Collaterals that have been pawned off can only be sold if they cannot be redeemed after a certain period of time. If they were to sell it off now, then their actions were unjustifiable!

Tang Yuan had suffered such a huge loss today, would he just let this slide? Judging by his vengeful personality, he would certainly stir up a calamity for them if they could not produce the items when he arrived to redeem them! Moreover, the opportunity for him to create such a havoc would have originated from his own shortcomings.

However, a thought crossed his mind: The current hurdle right before

me is already too difficult, how can I care about the future? Besides, I would not necessarily lose!

“We will naturally have our own ways to deal with Sir Tang Yuan’s matter! There is no need for Third Young Master Jun to worry about it! Moreover, Third Young Master Jun may not be able to win these things!” Meng Haizou pushed all the jade, pearl and sword onto the table. Biting his teeth, he went straight to the point. “Third Young Master Jun, this Ruyi Jade of mine was granted by His Majesty, the Emperor himself, this is my uncle’s most precious sword, this Glowing Pearl was given to Li Feng by the Grand Preceptor Li himself... all these are precious items with no market value! I believe that if one were to value it, then it would fetch upwards of millions of liangs! Considering how much money Third Young Master has, it seemed insufficient. But if Third Young Master is willing to gamble, then I can make an exception and allow you to bet with something else!”

“Then what do you want me to bet with? You are not going to ask me to put my body up, are you? Or could it be that you want me to marry your little sister that could not be married off? But I have never heard about this little sister of yours,” Jun Xie tilted his eyes as he picked his ears.

Dugu Xiaoyi was unable to restrain herself and momentarily burst out in laughter, but immediately assumed a straight face. From under the table, she delivered a vicious kick at Jun Xie, causing him to bite his teeth and smiled.

The muscles on Meng Haizou’s face spasmed, he was furious to the point of almost vomiting blood. Forcing himself to hold back, he replied. “Third Young Master sure likes to joke, this bet is very simple. If I lose, then everything here naturally belongs to Third Young Master. But if I win, Third Young Master must promise to fulfil my one request and help me do something. Is that acceptable?”

“Are you kidding me? How is that acceptable?” In his mind, Jun Xie shouted. A show is coming! It must have been really hard for them to hold back for so long. He could not help but gave out a chuckle before refusing. “If you guys tell me to go commit suicide, then should I really

have to go die? If you guys want me to give you all the possessions of my Jun Family, then do I really have to give it all to you? This condition of yours is really... tsk tsk! Do you guys take me for a fool?"

"I can guarantee that those scenarios that Third Young Master described will not happen. This request will not require a single silver from Third Young Master Jun. It will also not bring any harm to Third Young Master! In addition, this request is certainly one that you can accomplish! If Third Young Master feels that the request is impossible, then you may just forget that this ever happened!" Meng Haizou was almost unable to restrain himself from violently beating up this despicable bastard before him and then giving one final kick.

"Just like that? In that case, why not?" Jun Xie agreed. "What will we be betting?"

"We will bet on the dice!" A desperate look was evident on Meng Haizou's face, just like that of a classic gambler. His face grim, he said: "This bet will be between just you and me! We will bet on the size of our rolls; no banker! The biggest point wins! Jun Moxie, do you dare?"

"Haha, would I be afraid of your losing hand? A dice gamble! You think you can beat me? What a joke!" Jun Xie expressed an insolent look lacking in thought or care, almost to the point where he would ascend to the skies. It was likely that he would have actually soared to the skies if not for the anchor below his legs.

Chapter 20: You are really the God of Gamblers!

Li Zhen, Li Feng and the others were excited. Their eyes gleamed, they were well aware that Meng Haizou was quite accomplished in the game of dice rolls. He had never lost on normal occasions. Furthermore, the dice was one that Meng Haizou had prepared himself. If Meng Haizou still could not win, then they have truly bumped into a ghost! Everyone here were very familiar with Jun Moxie's level of skill in gambling. Despite not knowing how he had won the earlier games, this time the gamble was between only him and Meng Haizou! Jun Moxie's chances of winning were non-existent!

"Who will go first?" Jun Xie's legs shook. His legs were still in pain from the earlier kick from Dugu Xiaoyi.

"I will go first!" Meng Haizou grabbed the dice into his hands with one sweep. He held the dice in his hands, weighing them as he calmed himself. He strove to suppress the writhing flow of blood in his chest with his eyes closed; he murmured as though he was begging for something. This one roll of the dice would involve the entire net worth of everyone here! If he were to lose this, then the consequences would be disastrous!

Jun Xie sighed as he gently tapped the table. He then whispered to Dugu Xiaoyi: "Do you think he is trying to summon the spirits of his ancestors to help him? I keep feeling a strange atmosphere, so spooky. It just feels very wrong," While talking, he pulled up his sleeves, then shouted excitedly: "Look! I already have the goose bumps on my skin!"

Dugu Xiaoyi who had maintained a straight face after realizing that this gamble was peculiar was unable to hold back and burst out laughing. She never realized that this debauchee was actually such an interesting person.

Li Feng and his group glared angrily at Jun Xie from the opposite side. He was obviously trying to disturb Meng Haizou's concentration with this

banter; Jun Xie and Tang Yuan however, refused to yield and stared back at them.

After a good amount of time, Meng Haizou let out a roar. He lifted his palms and revolved them successively. Following a series of movement, the three dice rolled down, spinning on the table.

“Six! Six! Six!...” Li Feng and the rest of them roared as they nervously stared at the spinning dice. The atmosphere around them became intense, as though they had arrived at a grand casino filled with hundreds of people.

The first dice stopped spinning and was indeed a six! Following which, the second dice too stopped spinning at yet another six!

Li Feng and his company became overjoyed. Every one of them reacted as though the winner was already decided even though the third dice was still spinning. Every one of their eyes glinted with fanaticism as they shouted even louder: “Six! Six!...” If the third dice too stopped at six, then Jun Xie would definitely lose. The only exception would be a tie if Jun Xie managed to roll three sixes. Anything else would result in a loss for him!

But would three sixes appear so easily? Some of them glanced at Jun Xie with a triumphant expression.

The last dice finally started slowing down. Judging by the speed and the current spinning pattern, the result would most likely be... another six!

Meng Haizou gave out a long sigh. Today's roll had exceeded his usual standard; normally even two sixes would be considered good. This time, victory was assured!

Who could have guessed that the dice would suddenly, slowly, spin towards the other two dice. Spinning in between the two dice, it knocked over the dice on its left, causing it to roll over. After that, the third dice spun slowly, akin to a drunkard towards the dice on its right, crashing into it and causing it to roll over as well. It was only after that did the dice stopped spinning...

The room suddenly became deathly silent!

Li Feng, Li Zhen, Meng Haizou and the others stared continuously. The ecstatic expression on their faces froze instantly, but their eyes had completely turned red. The younger Li Lin and Meng Fei curled their lips, being on the verge of crying.

The three dice laid quietly, a one, a two and a three! Under the rules, if Meng Haizou was the banker, this result was known as the Common Loss! This meant that he would lose regardless of what results the others may roll.

It is over! Meng Haizou's eyes closed as he fainted. The remaining five people remained slumped and motionless, as though they were in a funeral. They stared at the three dice with a dull expression, each feeling the desire to burst into tears.

"Wah... hah..." Tang Yuan jumped up high, causing others to wonder how someone like him could manage such a feat. He ecstatically grabbed Jun Xie's shoulder: "Third Young Master, your luck today is truly out of control! The God of Wealth has arrived! Wahahah!"

"What do you mean the God of Wealth has arrived? This is obviously the God of Gamblers arriving! It is now my turn!" Jun Xie portrayed a face filled with lingering fear. "You really scared me to death earlier! No wonder Brother Meng used so long to prepare before rolling the dice. It turns out you actually wanted to throw out such a high-levelled dice roll! You are truly worthy of admiration!" Geeing twice, he continued. "This standard of play, is truly a play that allows you to roll any number you want! Everything shall comply before the heart's desire, how unbelievable! This level of technique is not something that normal people can achieve. You, youyou... you are really the God of Gamblers!"

"What do you mean it's your turn? Third Young Master, there is no need for you to roll! You have already won! He got a one two three, a Common Loss!" Tang Yuan jumped up again, his fat body surged magnificently yet again. After surging up and down for a while, the layer of fat on his body finally settled down.

"Nonsense! You have not won! This play does not separate between

banker and player!” Li Feng shouted, his eyes red and his body trembled. “What if you also end up rolling a one two three?”

“Do you think that is possible?” Tang Yuan scornfully looked at him. To think that he actually asked such a demented question! How did I previously lose to this kind of demented person?

“You have a point,” Jun Xie laughed out loud. “Then, allow me to show you my unparalleled world encompassing gambling technique! Also, someone wake up Young Master Meng. What do I do if he shamelessly claims that he did not see the result? Seeing is believing,” Jun Xie pointed out.

Darned! Why is this bastard so smart today? Li Feng and the others looked at one another. Their last method has disappeared...

Dugu Xiaoyi fearlessly joined in the fun, smiling merrily as she said: “He is still not awake? No problem! A few kicks from me will surely wake him up!”

Meng Haizou who was lying on the floor had in fact awoken earlier, planning to deny seeing anything. As long as Jun Xie had thrown the dice, all would be solved once the dice were collected. Even if everyone admitted that Jun Xie had won, Meng Haizou can shamelessly claim that he did not see the results, as he was still unconscious. Since that was the case, they must replay the round!

Meng Haizou had even prepared what to say: The one you are betting with is me, not them! They say that you have won, but I did not see it with my own eyes! Since I did not see with my own eyes, then the results cannot be counted!

How could he have guessed that Jun Xie could have seen through him? If Dugu Xiaoyi kicked him... Oh, my god!

Before he could get up by himself, Tang Yuan went to deliver a kick at Meng Haizou’s body. “Stop playing dead, get up!”

All his grievances from this day was delivered solely into this kick, causing Meng Haizou to cry out: “Ouch!” Crying out in pain, he got up.

When he got up, he saw Jun Xie, Tang Yuan and Dugu Xiaoyi smiling at him.

Meng Haizou stood up with a depressed look on his face, his eyes revealing resentment. If Dugu Xiaoyi had not come here today, he would probably have impulsively imprisoned Jun Xie by force...

A man suddenly entered in a hurry from the door: "Sir Meng, Sir Li..." He stopped talking. This man was none other than the body guard who came here bearing the message. However, judging by the expression on the faces of Li Feng and the others, he immediately realized that the situation has drastically changed. How could anyone have guessed that the situation could end up in such a manner...

"Look carefully," Jun Xie grabbed the dice with a prideful and complacent demeanour as he looked at Meng Haizou. The faces of Meng Haizou and the others were painted the colour of ash as they watched Jun Xie's performance. They gritted their teeth to the point where cracking sounds could be heard...

"I am rich!" Jun Xie laughed loudly as he exited the premise. A bodyguard followed him from behind while carrying a huge package. After Jun Xie had left, one of the tea cups on the table went missing... However, none of the dejected debauchees noticed...

Chapter 21: Returning Victoriously

Dugu Xiaoyi was walking behind Jun Xie, her eyes staring with great interest at the huge package carried by the bodyguard. Originally, she had thought that her earnings today were quite generous. But then, Jun Xie had suddenly won so many precious treasures in that last game. Many amongst these items were the type that could not be valued using money...

This had caused a sense of conflict to arise in her heart, which had already been beset by an uncomfortable feeling... How was it that this useless freeloader could end up winning so many good treasures? And why was it that me who have always been so obedient end up with nothing?

Dugu Xiaoyi's eyes moved about non-stop: Is there a kind of method that can allow me to get some items from him? But if I were to ask directly, that would be unladylike. Damn you! Jun Moxie! Why aren't you taking the initiative to offer some of them to me?

Tang Yuan's smile spread widely all the way up to his ears, looking almost like the Buddha, Maitreya. He walked up to the front energetically and vigorously, like a tiger. "Third Young Master, your actions today had totally won me over! Wahahaha, seeing those bastards losing everything they have made me feel so happy... Umm, brother, isn't it time to give me the sword and accompaniment jade?"

"Give you?" Jun Xie stopped and looked at Tang Yuan with a surprised look: "What are you talking about? Why should I give it to you?"

Why? Tang Yuan was suddenly startled. He stammered, "Could it be... Could it be you have no intention of... giving it to me?"

"Give it to you?" Jun Xie revealed an even more surprised look on his face. "Do I owe you anything? Why do I have to give it to you? What are you talking about?"

"That... I... I..." Tang Yuan's expression had become truly pitiful. He finally realized that those items were won by Jun Xie. That meant that

those items now belong to Jun Xie; how could he ask from him such a precious treasure? However, if his father were to ask about it when he returns home, then what? The money was not the problem. The problem was that the items were now in Jun Xie's possession and can no longer be retrieved!

The Young Master Tang finally understood that even though Jun Xie had returned victorious, his problem still remained unresolved! Thinking about the fearsome face that his father will have, the fatty Tang shuddered.

"Giving it to you is absolutely impossible," Jun Xie shook his head fervently. "I have never participated in a non-beneficial transaction, not today, not ever!" Having said that, he looked at Tang Yuan's depressed face and added with a different tone. "However, selling to you is a different story. In this regard, how about you buy using the amount of benefits that you got from this matter?" Jun Xie smiled mysteriously, as he held out a finger.

"Waha! You really are my good brother!" Tang Yuan felt as though he had been reborn, he became so excited he forgot himself. Without considering what benefits he who had lost everything can gain from this matter, he jumped at Jun Xie, hugging him...

He did not imagine that Jun Xie could not possibly bear the weight of his body. His act of jumping at Jun Xie caused them to fall flat together on the floor with a thud, with Jun Xie being squashed beneath him. Young Master Tang was indeed a heavyweight character, his body had squashed Jun Xie, leaving only his slabs of fat visible. As for Jun Xie, not even the corners of his clothes could be seen...

Dugu Xiaoyi suddenly burst out laughing: These two clowns! They're simply too funny!

Everyone rushed towards Tang Yuan and pulled him up. Jun Xie who was at the bottom, looked as though he had been choked to death. Surrounded by fat to the point where not even air can flow in... Jun Xie felt incomparably dispirited: To think that a man would press down on me

today, this is what you call hell...

“Fatty Tang, I am now very angry! The price is now increased! That sword and accompaniment jade will not be sold for less than one million silver liangs! The due date for this price is tomorrow. Come tomorrow, the price will be one and a half million liangs!” Jun Xie ruthlessly said as he straightened himself. His nostrils felt as though it was still filled with the smell of fat, causing him to feel nauseous.

“Ah?!” Tang Yuan screamed miserably.

The group walked out of the street and stopped.

To the east lies the Jun Family and Tang Family residences, while to the west is the Dugu Family residence.

Now that the time had come to separate, Dugu Xiaoyi suddenly felt an inexplicable feeling rising within her heart. Observing Jun Xie’s crooked smile, she thought: This bastard Jun Moxie does not have a good reputation, and is also a downright debauchee. But, after having bantered with him for a bit, he seemed very interesting.

Thinking about this, Dugu Xiaoyi shouted: “Jun Moxie, will you be coming for my grandfather’s birthday?”

Jun Xie was startled. “If my family members want me to go, then I will definitely go.”

“Then what if your family members do not want you to go?” Dugu Xiaoyi bit her lips.

“Naturally, I will not go,” Jun Xie felt baffled by her question: Since they do not want me to go, then why would I go? Go and get a flogging?

“Bastard!” After hearing Jun Xie’s reply, Dugu Xiaoyi became inexplicably angry. She suddenly rushed at Jun Xie and started kicking him fiercely. “If you dare be absent, I will beat you up every time I see you! Understand?”

Jun Xie suddenly felt as though he was thrown into a mountain of hardships. How tragic! The dignified number one assassin in the world

actually had to endure being bullied by a little girl! When will this body meet up to my expectations? Trying to cover his face, he repeatedly shouted. “I will go! I will definitely go! I will definitely go!!”

“That’s more like it. At least you are sensible! When the time comes, you must prepare a good present! The present must not be worth less than what have you earned today!” Dugu Xiaoyi stared fiercely at him, her big eyes swivelled towards the big package for a moment before walking away. She turned away with a sweet smile as she rubbed her wrist, giving out a pampered ‘heng’. With her hands behind her back and her chin lifted up high, she hobbled down the road like a proud deer.

It turned out that this girl still wanted more items from Jun Moxie’s winnings... However, this attitude from her was already far different from back then. Granted, in Dugu Xiaoyi’s heart, Jun Moxie remained a good for nothing debauchee...

Watching Dugu Xiaoyi walking away, Jun Xie turned his attention back to Tang Yuan. He smiled faintly at Tang Yuan: “Young Master Tang is truly masterful! Keke! You even ended up losing your wife. I cannot help myself but admire you to the extreme.”

Tang Yuan suddenly became furious, his face becoming blotched red!

Observing Tang Yuan’s reaction, Jun Xie’s eyes slowly turned ice-cold. “Tang Yuan, it does not matter if you want to clown about. However, this time around, you nearly got me killed! Do you know how strange today’s matter was?”

“Ah? Nearly got you killed?” Tang Yuan was shocked senseless. Not even in his dreams would he imagine that these words would flow out from Jun Xie’s mouth.

“Do you really think that your luck is so bad? Are you really that kind of idiotic fool?”

After losing all your money, you lost your sword, after losing your sword you lost your accompaniment jade? And after losing your accompaniment jade, you were actually idiotic enough to pawn off your own fiancée?

Tang Yuan, ask yourself, are you really that kind of an idiot? Even if you were that big of an idiot, how severe would the consequences of this matter be? The reputation of two great families will be discredited! Can you afford to bear those consequences? You actually did not consider these at all! Did you not think that something was wrong here?"

Chapter 22: Persuasive Temptation

Jun Xie glared relentlessly at Tang Yuan, his set of eyes transforming into a sharp knife, piercing deep into his heart, “Ask yourself. Do you really have the guts to do something like this?”

Tang Yuan’s face, which had been bitterly crying, slowly became calm. He was no fool. On the contrary, he is actually a very shrewd debauchee. Listening to Jun Xie’s words, he started to recall what had happened and realized that too many of the instances were very suspicious! The things that had occurred were simply not the kind of things that he would have done! Even if he were in a dream, it was not certain that he could have done it!

However, he actually did such an outrageous act on his own free will! How was this possible?

Am I really that much of an unbearable person? No! No way! I may not be a good person, I may be someone who always misbehaves, but I am someone who understands where the line is! The things that had happened today were obviously something that I would never do, even in the face of death! But, I actually did these kind of things today! Furthermore, I continued perpetrating these actions, each more excessive than the other, each more shameful than the other! These were all actions, which I would rather die than commit! These actions would cause my entire family to be disgraced! These actions would cause me to be thrown into an abyss of no return!

But then, why did I do those things?

All of a sudden, Tang Yuan’s mind became a chaotic mess, his thoughts falling apart.

“When you entered earlier, was Meng Haizou also wearing that same clothes?” Jun Xie eyes were strict, but his mouth revealed a near devilish smile.

“Yes, but what does that have to do with it? Was there a problem there?” Tang Yuan was not able to understand.

“Did you also smell some unique perfume from Meng Haizou? It was a very pleasant scent, right?” Jun Xie continued asking.

“Yes... I think there was a bit, it was indeed a very special perfume,” Tang Yuan continued with uncertainty.

“Before you entered, did they also serve you a cup of tea like they did today?” Jun Xie continued, one after the other.

“Yes, that’s right. What about it?”

“What about it? Hmph! Hmph!” Jun Xie sneered twice. “Well, it was nothing much. It was just the beginning of your eternal damnation!”

Tang Yuan was no fool. After pondering on Jun Xie’s words for a moment, he suddenly jumped up, a look of shock expressed on his face, “You mean... the tea, there was a problem with the tea?”

“Just the tea?” Jun Xie sneered again. “Meng Haizou’s clothes, that perfume he was wearing, that tea, all of them had problems! When a bunch of gamblers gets together, the first thing they did was to drink tea? What kind of norm was that? You pig head! You actually did not notice such an obvious problem?!”

“That... but didn’t you also drank the tea? How come you are still all right?” Tang Yuan felt confused.

“Do you remember that after I drank the tea, I sneezed while going in?” Jun Xie’s face was filled with an indescribable expression. Faintly smiling, he continued. “That sneeze caused your clothes to become wet, right?”

“Correct! That did happen,” Tang Yuan suddenly remembered.

“When most people sneeze, the most they will discharge was some sputum. Instead, I actually caused your clothes to become wet. Could it be that you did not wonder about it?” Jun Xie tilted his head and looked at him.

“So that was what happened!” Tang Yuan suddenly came to understand what happened, but was again puzzled by something: “But, how can you clearly know about all this?”

How can I clearly know? Jun Xie hesitated. This was indeed a tough question to answer. Am I supposed to say that this senior had already become so familiar with these drugs that I can recognize them without using my eyes or nose? In my past life, I can detect these things with just the reaction from my body pores!

Jun Xie rubbed his nose, the only way to explain everything was to throw a pot of dirty water on himself, "Err, about that, I have also done that kind of thing before. You understand?"

"As expected from Third Young Master Jun! What an undoubtedly exceptional tactic!" Tang Yuan's admiration for Jun Xie rose to great heights, he replied respectfully. "You are truly a great expert."

Jun Xie was moved to the point of laughter and tears. He reminded, "Even though the promissory note is no more, I fear the fact that you lost your wife will likely be spread out by them. You should probably figure out something to do about it."

"That is right! What should I do?" Discussing about this matter caused fear and anxiety to well up in Tang Yuan as he was lost about what to do about it.

"At the current, you only have one path to take! And that is to go back home immediately and tell everything that had happened to your old grandpa. You must not hide anything and you must not exaggerate anything! You must launch a pre-emptive strike! Let your grandfather make the decision on what to do, he will decide what kind of countermeasures to take. But if you were to wait until he hears about this from someone else and asks you about it, then you are truly finished!" Jun Xie laughed sinisterly in secret.

"As for you, you are simply someone who was set up. I believe that your old grandpa would not put too much blame on you! Not to mention, this matter can only be resolved in this manner, your old grandpa is far more capable in dealing with such matters compared to you. You must be feeling very furious at them right now, right? I will teach you another great trick. First, leave your sword and accompaniment jade with me for

the time being. Then, take one million silver liang bills to redeem them! And when they cannot bring them out... you understand?" Jun Xie lowered his voice, almost as though he was a devil who was in the process of tempting the average laymen to commit crime.

"Correct!" Tang Yuan slapped his thigh, "This is the only viable way, and also the only chance to gain the initiative! But, all they need to do is redeem it from you with money..."

"You fool! Back then, they used those things as wager against my promise, and not against a specific amount of money! There is a world of difference here! Do you think I will give it to them? Stupid! After all that, are you saying you still do not understand? What are you still waiting for?" Jun Xie laughed.

"Oh, right! I will give you another good stuff," As though he was performing a magic trick, Jun Xie pulled out a teacup from within his bosom. What was most surprising was that there were still a few drops of water within the bottom of the cup...

"This was the cup that contained the drug, I took it with me earlier," Jun Xie smiled. "There seemed to be a bit left inside."

"Hahaha... Pro! Truly a professional! Third Young Master is definitely a professional!" Fatty Tang carefully took the cup. He then quickly 'rolled' away with the sound of a horse breaking wind, just like a wild horse that had its rear sliced open.

"Trying to plot against me? Then I will just plot against you first!" Jun Xie observed the Fatty Tang's back as he rolled away. Jun Xie smiled proudly. Considering the background of the fatty's family and his wife's family, the Li and Meng Family will probably be in for a busy time, right? Jun Xie had already prepared a small bench, ready to watch the incoming 'show'.

This time around, the results would have been different were it not for the accidental participation of Dugu Xiaoyi and the change that had happened to Jun Moxie. Even if he had no fear towards them, to disrupt their plans would end up exposing his real strength, causing him to

become the target of countless enemies. When that happened, the losses would outweigh the gains!

Even though his opponents were clearly also debauchees, these debauchees were backed by the first rate families of the city! Without the behest of these families, would these few lumps of shoddy material actually dare to drug Tang Yuan and Jun Moxie? Would they dare to act with such arrogance, with such recklessness?

Impossible! There was absolutely no such possibility of this happening!

Even though Jun Moxie himself was an extremely disappointing debauchee, behind him was Grandfather Jun, the Jun Family! Although it was clear to all that Grandfather Jun was the only one supporting the Jun Family, a thin, starving camel is still bigger than the horse! Within the military, nearly one third of the military generals were under the command of Grandfather Jun! As long as Grandfather Jun is still alive, then these men would become the debauchee, Jun Moxie's solid support! Regardless of their willingness, their body were engraved with the mark 'Jun'!

Once something happened, then the consequences would create a monstrous storm within the royal court. Once the Jun Family falls, these people will not have any good days either. They would be forced to fall apart and be suppressed by the other factions to the point of not being able to fight back! But as long as the Jun Family existed, these people will have a place to stand by. They would be able to come together to fight against their enemies, regardless of whether it was domestic or foreign enemies!

That was why nothing must happen to the Jun Family! That was why these men would not stand by should anything happened to Jun Moxie! Even though each of them looked down on this young debauchee, when the time comes to act, none of them will show any hesitation.

The same can be said of the Tang Family! The strength of the Tang Family may not be close to the Jun Family, but in the city, their strength was definitely amongst the top few! Should these two families come

together, even the currently flourishing Dugu Family will be forced to take a step back.

Of course, this does not mean that the Jun Family's strength was worse than the Dugu Family's. During its most prosperous period, the Jun Family had once suppressed the Dugu Family to the point of them not daring to lift their heads. This situation lasted for a good seven years! But now that the Jun Family's talents have fallen, and the Dugu Family's new talents keep mushrooming out. They slowly produced new talents, one after another. It was here where they have overtaken the Jun Family by a great distance.

That is why the Dugu Family is currently the one with the most potential. At least, that is how it would appear to outsiders.

However, as long as Grandfather Jun remained alive, then the Jun Family will never fall! Even for the imperial powers, they must carefully consider before doing anything to the Jun Family. It can even be said that they... do not dare!

And yet, this Li and Meng Families actually came together at the same time to set up Tang Yuan and Jun Xie! This was very unusual.

Extremely unusual! If this had seemed ordinary, then something was wrong!

Indeed, the ones who were involved this time were only debauchees, genuine debauchees. Even if this matter were to be exposed, then the general population would only think that this was only some mischief caused by some youngsters. After laughing for a little, none of them would likely take them to heart. However, what if it had succeeded?

Chapter 23: Tang Family's Reaction

Jun Xie deduced with clarity, that should today's plans end with success, then both himself and Tang Yuan would fall into the palm of the enemy! The Tang Family may not suffer that much, since they still have other successors for the family. However, the Jun Family only has him as the only successor.

Even though it was only a request, but who knew what kind of calamity would result in the end. Especially when this request was placed upon Jun Moxie, a debauchee who does not know how to judge the severity of the situation. Most of the time when this Jun Moxie had caused a disaster, he would not be aware of it. He would even feel elated about the incident! After all, his grandfather would help him clean up the mess!

What would happen when the struggle had become apparent and Grandpa Jun's authority had fallen into the hands of others? When that happened, even if Grandpa Jun was willing to make the sacrifice of severing relations, then what? What would those generals choose? Even if only a small number hesitated, the consequences would be unimaginable!

Jun Xie felt the need to increase his capabilities! Even though he had a rich reserve of experience from his past life, the events of today had left him with an understanding of his obvious inadequacy!

Chief amongst them would be the so-called political awareness. This was the one thing that he from his previous life had lacked the most! If he were still a solitary assassin in this new world, then this matter would be of no importance. However, in order to create a foothold within this great family, he will need to protect those he cared for from harm. Trying to maintain the stability of this great family without a keen sense of political awareness was a nonsensical pipedream!

He needed not become an official, he also needed not participate in the struggle to rise or fall in the royal court. However, he must possess the awareness towards the power struggles that was occurring!

It was midday noon when Grandpa Jun returned home. On his way back, he coincidentally bumped into Tang Yuan's grandfather, Tang Wanli. Tang Wanli led a big group of warriors on horseback, charging his way forth down the great street. After which, he turned north. From the way it seemed, he was on his way to find someone with bad luck.

To the north was the location of the great families such as the likes of the Li and Meng Families! Tang Wanli's face looked similar to a black pot, his eye brows seemingly almost burnt away by his fury. Grandpa Jun secretly felt elated: It had been so long since I had seen this old thing become so furious. To think that the rich Old Tang who was always at peace could become so riled up. It does not matter who he plans to go against, there will definitely be a good show to watch!

How could he have guessed, the director of this unfolding drama was none other than his detestable grandson, Jun Moxie!

Grandpa Jun was overwhelmed by curiosity and asked, "Brother Tang, where are you heading off to in such a hurry? Why do you look so serious? Could it be that someone had stolen your Sun granddaughter-in-law? Just look at that frenzied expression on your face, hahaha..." Grandpa Jun's words were intended as a joke, but how could he have known that the reason Tang Wanli was so furious was precisely due to that!

"You old geezer Jun! You cheap bastard! You are no better yourself! Just you wait till I am done with the Li and Meng Family, then I will come back and deal with you myself!" Blowing his white beard straight, Tang Wanli slammed with his whip, urging his horse to pull away and move forward. He too knew what kind of person Jun Moxie was, no better than his own grandson. Now that his grandson had fallen into such an unlucky situation, Jun Moxie instead managed to clinch such a complete victory! For that Jun Moxie to emerge smelling of roses must mean that there was an expert supporting him in secret. The most probable suspect was none other than the Jun Zhan Tian before him. And now that Jun Zhan Tian actually had the gall to openly make fun of him, it was only natural that he would become angry at Jun Zhan Tian!

He left Grandpa Jun standing alone, completely dumbfounded by what he had just said. What did this old Tang Wanli meant? With just a few words, he cursed me a good three or four time. He didn't even state things clearly, just what is going on? After a while, he spat out a mouthful of spittle. "The Li Family and Meng Family offended you? Then why did you suddenly drag me into your troubles? This is what you call, when dogs bite one another, their mouth becomes full of gross hair..."

Tang Yuan followed behind his grandfather, his head filled with despair, his face smeared red with shame. When Fatty Tang returned home, his father was coincidentally sitting at the house hall. Crying, he shouted for help from his father and mother, screaming that something bad had happened. This action of his scared his father to the point of nearly falling off his chair. When he re-examined his surroundings, he realized that his fearsome grandfather was also seated there...

Under Grandfather Tang's coercion, Tang Yuan did not hide anything. Forcefully pushing away his tears, Tang Yuan revealed everything that had happened... what transpired next could be imagined. Both father and son of the Tang Family instantly erupted with rage! In addition, Tang Yuan produced the teacup that still had some residual drugs on it. When their family pharmacist tested it, he confirmed that Tang Yuan's story was true.

These two Li and Meng Families were too vicious! Their actions were obviously intended to taint their Tang Family's reputation and let it be known throughout the world! Grandfather Tang who had always attached utmost importance onto their family reputation could not let this slide!

Grandfather Tang immediately became furious. Lifting Tang Yuan's round body, he scolded him with an ear breaking voice. After which he threw him down to the ground and told him to lead the way to the Li Family and Meng Family so that they can head off to seek justice!

Grandfather Tang is someone whose age outstrips even Grandpa Jun, enough to be titled a minister of three emperors. For the past few years, he had been reclusive, not going out at all. His emergence this time actually involved a large escort of warriors, his killing intent soaring

through the skies. It seemed that both the Li and Meng Families were bound to face an inevitable chaotic storm.

Even though Tang Wanli cursed at Grandpa Jun, Grandpa Jun did not feel angry at all. Watching Tang Wanli erupting in anger to the point of actively seeking the Li Family and Meng Family actually made him feel somewhat comforted. There was no need to ask, that big fatty Tang Yuan must have caused this whole mess. Thankfully, my Moxie had been obedient this whole time, studying poetry and literature. A lot of my worries have been reduced thanks to that. If he is still causing problems for these old bones of mine... Keke, that pitiful old Tang. To have to do all this for the sake of his grandson at this age...

Observing the near hysterical looks on Tang Wanli's face, Grandpa Jun was tempted to provoke him further. How could he have known, when he, who had proudly returned home would receive news that Jun Xie had brazenly taken money to go gambling. Grandpa Jun who had returned home with such high spirits suddenly stumbled. Losing money was a small matter, but if something else had happened, then it may devolve into a serious situation!

Once he heard the news that Jun Xie had returned, Grandpa Jun furiously rushed towards his room. After barging in through the door, he was stunned. A package full of precious treasures was casually placed atop the huge bed. Not one of those treasures were ordinary; the tender Little Ke was smiling to the point of squinting her eyes. She evaluated each one of the items, her fingers moving around, calculating how much those items can be sold for...

Examining carefully, Grandpa Jun was shocked. All things aside, there were at least three accompaniment jade, its lustre crystal clear as it exuded a warm radiance. One glance was enough to tell him that this was no ordinary object. But that was not the cause of Grandpa Jun's surprise. What caused it was the inscription upon the jade: "Year X Month X, Congratulations on grandson Feng's birthday", "Year X Month X, Congratulations on grandson Zhen's birthday"...

Wasn't this the accompaniment jade that can only be worn by the direct

descendant of the Li Family? This quality jade was also a symbol of the Li Family! Furthermore, Feng and Zhen were the names of the grandsons of the Grand Preceptor Li. How could these two items end up in Moxie's possession? Could it be that this little guy had actually gone out to rob others? Grandpa Jun fiddled with his beard, looking somewhat alarmed.

Looking around at the others, Grandpa Jun suddenly snorted out, he had accidentally applied too much force and pulled out a strand of his beard. Those two jade ruyi was obviously an item from the royal family! In addition, there was also the Meng Family's accompaniment jade, as well as that pearl... and that...

"Where did all these items come from?" Grandpa Jun's face was twitching as he asked, fully prepared to help Jun Xie clean his "butt". If this brat really did rob all these items back, then this was a really big problem.

That was not to say that Grandpa Jun's mind was pessimistic, not believing that his grandson could end up winning all these items in a gamble. He simply knew his own grandson too well. There was no way that he could have the ability to win all these high-grade items!

What a joke! He had laughed at Old Tang Wanli just moments ago. It turned out that what awaited him in his own house was this kind of unreasonable trouble! Grandpa Jun became momentarily speechless...

Chapter 24: Grandpa Jun's Dilemma

It was only then did Little Ke realized that the master of the house was standing at the doorway. She was momentarily shocked, then she quickly kneeled in salute before replying: "These treasures were won by the Young Master when he went out to gamble earlier."

"He won? He really won?" Jun Zhan Tian's voice became low, his mind filled with delight and surprise. If there were no one around, he would probably have shouted out. However, above the feelings of delight and surprise, there was suspicion within Grandpa Jun's mind. When did this brat begin to learn to win money? From what I remember, he had never won anything since the day he learnt how to gamble... If it was not for Grandpa Jun limiting his pocket money, by now the entire Jun Residence would probably have been gambled away by Jun Moxie. But now, not only did he won, he actually won these kinds of high-grade stuff...

"It is true, these treasures were won by the Young Master. No matter how much gall this maid have, I would never dare to lie to House Master. In addition, the Young Master also brought back three million liangs in silver bills," Little Ke answered without hesitation. "From what I've heard, these were all won from Young Master Li and Young Master Meng. When the Young Master returned, he placed the treasure here for me to arrange before going to the library building to read books."

Little Ke was filled with pride, because the Young Master had never won anything before. But this time, Jun Xie had actually won so much. In the little girl's heart, her young master had suddenly become more capable. Even though she still feared the Young Master, she felt that the Young Master of today was different. At the very least, he was no longer that detestable!

"That brat went to the library building again?" At this moment, Grandpa Jun's feelings of joy exceeded that of his surprise. Not having to worry about how to clean up his grandson's mess was one thing, hearing Little Ke saying where his grandson had gone to was another. He stared ahead blankly, looking as though he was unable to handle this incoming

emotion. With trembling hands, he reached up to his forehead to ensure that he was not having a fever. After that, he checked his sense of hearing to ensure that he did not hear anything wrong. It was only after that did he recover himself.

“Oh, when he return later, tell him to come find me,” After saying that, Grandpa Jun brought the housekeeper Pang out together, leaving the little Lolita counting over and over again, her eyes gleaming with silver. “These three accompaniment jades can be sold for at least one hundred thousand liangs, that bead and gemstone can be sold for at least a hundred and fifty thousand liangs... and that... at least... added with these silver bills... wow...”

“Old Pang, what do you think?” Jun Zhan Tian who was walking back was unable to figure it out. The actions of his grandson for the past month had completely baffled him. What was he planning? What was he doing?

“This old servant do not know. However, the Young Master’s current actions are definitely good,” Old Pang also seemed confused. Nonetheless, not having to help clean up Jun Moxie’s mess can definitely be considered a good thing.

“If he is really interested in reading, what do you think about me sending him to Wenxing Institute of Knowledge?” Grandpa Jun asked on a whim, a fantasy like yearning on his face. Wenxing Institute of Knowledge is Tianxiang Kingdom’s leading place of learning for all scholars. Within it, the number of teachers and students combined are less than a thousand. This number is simply too small compared to the several hundred millions of Tianxiang Kingdom’s population. This meant that only those who were of worth, who possessed a high level of talent, would have the possibility and qualifications to enter this place to learn. As long as these students graduate, the kingdom would often employ them! However, even those infamous geniuses would be forced to undergo a very difficult phase of learning in order to graduate from this place!

It could be said that Wenxing Institute of Knowledge is the golden road for scholars!

Regardless of who or what your background may be, not even a prince or princess can be allowed to enter Wenxing Institute of Knowledge if they do not possess genuine talent!

For Grandpa Jun to actually consider sending Jun Xie to Wenxing Institute of Knowledge, it seemed that he had already believed that Jun Xie had turned over a new leaf.

“...it would probably be very difficult,” Based on Jun Moxie’s abilities, how was he someone that can enter Wenxing Institute of Knowledge? All those that have been accepted were those that had laboriously studied for tens of years. They who were qualified were the most illustrious and infamous amongst geniuses. How can that grandson of yours who had remained ignorant for sixteen years and had only started reading for a month be qualified?

Naturally, Old Pang was unable to be straightforward regarding this matter. He subtly continued: “Wenxing Institute of Knowledge is much too pedantic for this old man. But if Senior Master were to personally go and end up suffering a setback... Sigh! I humbly believe... I humbly believe that we should take this slowly. Let’s observe... observe for a while longer.”

“Alas! How unfortunate that this brat’s level of Xuan Qi cultivation is simply too mediocre. It would be for the best if he could enter the Divine Xuan Institute of War. For generations, our Jun Family had always become generals, fighting through the battlefield! If our family were to actually produce a pedantic man, then our family will really become unremarkable,” Jun Zhan Tian himself realized that this matter was not easy to handle. Back when the Second Prince was entering the Wenxing Institute of Knowledge, the Emperor himself had to endure Grandpa Jun’s anger before sending the prince in. Grandpa Jun had always been at odds with the scholars, making this even harder.

Not to mention, Moxie’s personality...

“Old Pang, what do you think? What kind of arrangement should I make for Moxie?” Grandpa Jun sighed continuously. “Sending him to study?

This brat is certainly not made of that material. Sending him into the military? This bastard does not have even the slightest talent. He cannot endure pain, and cannot endure training. Send him to do business? I fear that he would lose money to the point where he cannot even pay for my coffin! ... Do I really have to just leave him as a useless freeloader waiting for death's call?"

Speaking of this subject, Old Pang became frustrated and tried to comfort Grandpa Jun, "The Young Master has started maturing lately. He may very well be trying hard to reach the top himself, turning over a new leaf... ah, the Young Master is still very young, I believe that it is still not too late..."

"This type of hypocritical comfort is what I hate the most! You actually learned to do this as well!" Jun Zhan Tian frowned, and rebuked in a vexed manner. "Old Pang, this is not like you at all! Look at you! Where is the Pang Lie who had fought singlehandedly against tens of thousands of enemies on the battlefield back then?"

Old Pang smiled bitterly: It is not as if I wanted to say that. But, what else can I say other than that? Am I supposed to say, each grandson brings with them a blessing. But you can forget about your grandson. Everyone knows that your grandson is a smear on the wall that cannot be developed in any way at all. No matter how much you worry, no matter how much you prepare a path for him, would he not end up ruining everything by himself? Was I really supposed to say that? I might as well tell you to decapitate me!

"There is one method that can protect the Young Master. That way, Senior Master will not need to worry about the Young Master," Old Pang said as he suddenly recalled something.

"What method? Quick, tell me!" Jun Zhan Tian was surprised; he had only thought of blowing off some steam today. He did not expect Old Pang to actually have a way!

"This method is actually somewhat difficult to implement," Old Pang was about to say it, but then began to hesitate: "The method is for us to

buy a young Xuan Beast that is at least of the Eighth level or above. After that, we can train it at all cost...”

“Stop! Stop! Stop!” Jun Zhan Tian forcefully interrupted Old Pang’s words. “Old Pang, are you sleep talking now? Do you actually think this kind of method is possible?”

Old Pang thought about it with his eyes staring forward, then sadly replied: “Impossible.”

“Since you know it is impossible, then why are you talking about it?!” Jun Zhan Tian gave out a muffled sigh.

Xuan Beasts, they are a special life form in the Xuan Xuan Continent. Any one of the high-levelled Xuan Beast will possess extremely powerful strength. It is said that any Eighth level Xuan Beast could fight evenly with a Sky Xuan expert! As for the Ninth level Xuan Beast, they are no less powerful compared to the Supreme God Xuan expert!

However, even the Xuan Beasts have their own form of hierarchy, much like the humans. Their ranks are even more stringent in comparison to humans. For human experts who grasped certain special skills, it was possible for them to challenge and defeat opponents whose Xuan Qi cultivation was higher than them. But this was not possible when fighting against Xuan Beasts!

Xuan Beasts of the fourth level and below can only be considered the same as wild animals. At best, they may perhaps have slightly more destructive power when compared to normal animals. Only from the fifth level onwards will the Xuan Beasts possess some special ability. However, the Xuan Beasts of the sixth and seventh level are of not much use, even more so when they are young. Additionally, once the Xuan Beast reaches adulthood, it can no longer be tamed. Some Xuan Beasts require several decades to reach adulthood, others up to a hundred years! Waiting so long for a cub to mature, what was the point? Not to mention, the strength of the sixth level Xuan Beast can at best only be on par with the Silver level Xuan Qi expert. Therefore, the price for this level of Xuan Beast is not high, and is relatively easy to find.

However, from the seventh level onwards, the situation becomes different! Xuan Beasts of the seventh level onwards possesses the intrinsic ability to breakthrough. These Xuan Beasts could be said to rival humans in terms of wisdom. Besides having innate skills, they also have a special ability. It is also due to this ability that the development process of these cubs becomes exceptionally difficult!

Chapter 25: Operation

The Xuan Beasts' body of the Third level and above will automatically form a special crystal. This crystal is known as 'Xuan Core'. The Seventh level Xuan Beasts special ability involves the ability to absorb the condensed Xuan energies from other life forms. This ability would increase their rate of growth!

It was also due to this that the cubs of the Seventh level Xuan Beasts were so rare. Even if one were to become available, the price on it would be astronomical! As for the Eighth level Xuan Beast's cub? Those would be priceless! They were simply the stuff of legends...

In the recent decades, there have been no news of anyone possessing an Eighth level Xuan Beast cub.

High-levelled Xuan Beasts' main area of occupation is deep within the Cursed Forest, a dangerous place where not even Supreme Divine experts dared to enter! The surface area of the Cursed Forest was vast, a boundless realm; it practically accounted for a quarter of the continent's land area. The ones found at the peripheral area were mostly low-levelled Xuan Beasts and some normal animals. As one enters deeper into the forest, the risk soared to new heights. In addition, should a high-levelled Xuan Beast find itself outmatched, it would simply shake its ass and run away. The Cursed Forest was the paradise of high-levelled Xuan Beasts, making it impossible for anyone to chase after them. If one's strength was insufficient, they may not even have any hope of coming out of the forest alive.

In order to obtain the cub of an Eighth level Xuan Beast, a minimum of three Sky Xuan experts or above were needed. This number was the absolute minimum in order to defeat at least two adult Xuan Beasts of the Eighth level, but this was easier said than done. Moreover, the defensive capabilities of Xuan Beasts were more powerful in comparison to the average Sky Xuan expert! Also, if they were to bump into a group of Eighth levelled Xuan Beasts instead of two... Should that happen, then even a Supreme Divine expert will end up being buried there and then!

For an expert to attain the Sky Xuan rank, which one of them were not powerful heroes or characters with precious identities? Things like great wealth was assured for them. So, why would they participate in this highly absurd deal?

That was also why Grandpa Jun could only bitterly smile at this proposal.

“Let’s head to the library building and watch what this brat is doing there!” Grandpa Jun felt as though something strange was going on with his grandson for the past few days. The both of them then headed onwards towards the library building.

After arriving at the library building however, they found it to be empty.

“The Young Master left the library building two hours ago. I do not know where he went to,” The bodyguard assigned to watch over the library building reported.

Both of them looked at one another.

“Let’s just go back to my study room,” Grandpa Jun felt tired, having walked so far, his heart was feeling melancholic. While walking back, he said: “Bring over all the books that he had read to my place.”

While Grandpa Jun had been worried about his dear grandson, Tang Yuan’s grandfather, Tang Wanli was leading his group of men towards the Li and Meng Families to seek justice...

Within the courtyard of the Li Family Residence, Li Youran who was dressed in spotless white robes stood elegantly under a peony tree. Etched on his near perfect, handsome face was the hint of a shallow smile. His eyes gazed passionately at the distant dark skies for a long time without issuing a word.

A warm and harmonious breeze blew, lifting Li Youran’s robes, causing them to flutter in the air and his entire being becoming similar to a precious jade tree. This sight would cause others to feel admiration welling up in their hearts. This manner of bearing was truly rare, a rare sight to behold!

Li Feng and his two brothers stood before Li Youran, their faces full of sweat even though it was the most pleasant period of the autumn season. However, they did not dare wipe off the sweat, allowing it to fall down, drop after drop. It dropped down their nose, down onto their eyebrows, into their eyes, causing them terrible discomfort; and yet none of them dared to blink it off.

“Whatever you say now would contribute towards nothing at all towards this matter, so we shall put an end to it. Let us just consider it as Jun Moxie’s lucky day. But as for you...” Hearing Li Youran saying this, the three of them trembled. Although they were of the same generation, the fear they have towards this gentle looking youngster had permeated deep into their bones. No one had ever seen this youngster lose his temper, but every time the three brothers saw him, they would feel an atmosphere of danger resounding from the very depths of their bones...

“Each of you will go receive forty disciplinary beatings, and also have your total expense deducted by half a year’s worth,” Li Youran smiled gently, his demeanour remained elegant as he gazed into the distance. He continued in a soft voice, much like the waves of spring water.

“Tomorrow, you must still do the things that you were supposed to do. Do you understand?”

Under forty disciplinary beatings, even if their ribs were not broken and their muscles not snapped, they would at the very least end up with a layer of skin torn off, revealing their red flesh. In addition, them having to continue doing what they were supposed to do tomorrow... this punishment was extremely harsh, absolutely devoid of consideration. Especially since these three were Li Youran’s close cousins! However, Li Youran calmly stated their punishment with an indifferent tone of voice, his eyes also exuding a calm aura. It seemed as though he was not dealing with his close cousins, or humans in general; his actions resembled the way people deal against three disposable dogs...

However, Li Feng and his brothers reacted as though they had been granted amnesty, uttering their thanks again and again. From their actions, it seemed as though the punishment was one filled with

kindness, a light punishment.

“Umm, Jun Moxie... hehe...” Li Youran smiled gently and said in a light tone. “You can leave.” It was only after hearing these words did the three brothers dared to move. They were unusually well behaved as they meekly walked away, an expression of having found great fortune etched on their faces!

“Come,” Li Youran lightly clapped his hands. In an instant, two black clothed figures quietly appeared by his side. They bowed down, awaiting orders.

“Well, go investigate in detail why Jun Moxie was able to win this time. Also, investigate why the psychedelic drugs did not work. In addition, confirm whether the appearance of Dugu Xiaoyi was truly a coincidence... Even if Dugu Xiaoyi had appeared, Jun Moxie should not have had any chances of winning... Once you have clearly investigated those matters, report the results to me immediately,” He spoke with the same indifferent voice, as though he did not want to spend too much energy even when talking.

“Affirmative!” The two black clothed figures saluted respectfully. Before they could turn around, they saw a green clothed person who was out of breath ran in. As this person entered within ten paces before Li Youran, he slowed down and controlled his breath, but his face remained red; only after having controlled his breaths did he went before Li Youran.

“Reporting to Young Master, the Tang Family Duke, Tang Wanli is bringing the Young Master Tang and hundreds worth of troops towards our Li Family. Their manner of movements looks threatening.”

“Oh? They want to give us troubles?” Li Youran’s eyebrows gently moved upwards. Softly, he continued. “How unexpected, even Tang Yuan would have this level of craftiness. It seems some adjustments are needed for our plans... hehe... Very well, go inform Li Zhen and his brothers. When Grandfather Tang asks them about it, they should... this...answer. Also, execute the disciplinary punishment immediately! Only after the punishment is halfway done should you bring Grandfather Tang to go question them.” One of the black clothed figures nodded and rushed off.

Li Youran's mouth curled into a smile as he suddenly turned around and asked. "Among those that Grandfather Tang had brought with him this time, are there any that we had been keeping an eye on?"

"Yes!" The green clothed man replied without the slightest hesitation. "There were three of them."

"Three... that is enough," A mysterious smile flitted upon Li Youran's face. He raised his head to gaze upon the billowing clouds upon the sky. The originally warm autumn wind was now mixed with a slight cool air. Li Youran whispered in an inaudible tone. "It is about to rain. Now that the Tang Family's elites have moved out... this is probably a good opportunity." In his eyes, a trace of cautiousness and hurry appeared as he spoke. "Immediately notify Qin Hu to take this opportunity. Now that the Tang Family forces have been emptied, he must obtain the item that I had mentioned before from the Tang Residence. He can only succeed, failure is not allowed. This is the only opportunity!" Raising his head upwards again, he continued. "Tell him that he has the whole afternoon for this operation!"

"Also inform him to use those that have never appeared before. Regardless of success or failure, they must not leave the slightest trace!"

"Affirmative!" The other black clothed figure flew off.

Chapter 26: Five Type of Herbs

“You can go ahead, I have it under control. This time... you’ve done well,” Li Youran said calmly as he looked at the green clothed man.

The green clothed man suddenly became excited; he clenched his fists and replied. “This subordinate will return.” His actions were as though the words “done well” were a high level of praise!

Li Youran nodded lightly, his face still as calm as water. The green clothed man backtracked with his head down for ten paces before turning around. After turning around, he walked away with large strides. It was only then did he release a long sigh of relief. He dared not even let out a gasp while he was before the Young Master!

“Listen, immediately go inform my grandfather who is currently in the palace with His Majesty; inform him that Tang Wanli brought a group of experts to our Li Residence. But do not worry. Even though his coming will not be a good thing, it also represents a good opportunity. There are pros and cons to every situation, it all depends on whether we can grasp the benefits,” Li Youran faintly smiled; his dark hair billowed amongst the gentle winds.

In the darkness, an affirmative sound rang out. After a short while, that person left with a quick level of speed.

“Jun Moxie managed to escape this time, allowing the Jun Family the fortune of staying out of it. However, if the Old Duke Tang causes enough trouble for the Meng Family, then the Meng Family will be forced into a very difficult spot... When that happens, all grandfather needs to do is to act... causing the Meng and Tang Family to become enemies. We can bring the Meng Family to our side, we might even be able to make them submit... The Jun Family only have Jun Moxie as its successor, making plans to deal with them will not be difficult. As for the Dugu Family, we still cannot move against them, or rather we are unable to...”

Li Youran lightly sighed. He held out his clean hands, his hands white and delicate. Looking as though he was fearful of disturbing the tranquil

environment of the tree peony, he plucked out a piece of leaf. Lowering his head, he gazed placidly at the green leaf and said: "But even so, it is... not so bad. At least, it is interesting."

From afar, the sound of thundering hooves can be heard. Soon, the sound came before the doors of the residence.

Li Youran smiled gently. Raising his eyebrows, he ordered: "Open the gates and greet the Senior Duke Tang with utmost courtesy!"

Finishing the sentence, his slender fingers suddenly flicked outwards. His body gave out a flash of yellow and the leaf in his grasp flew out with a golden glow; it silently embedded itself onto the tree peony's tree trunk...

At the same time that the green leaf shot outwards, a bolt of lightning suddenly flashed, the clouds billowed, reaching the skies above. The fearsome wind had begun blowing.

At the moment when the lightning flashed, Li Youran's white robes was swept upwards by the violent wind. With a flash, his upright body disappeared from the courtyard...

...

Where did Jun Xie go?

The place Jun Xie went to was one that Grandpa Jun could not have guessed of even in his wildest dreams. This place was one, which Grandpa Jun had absolutely believed that Jun Xie would never step into forever. This was the place where Jun Moxie had suffered a severe beating twice! Each of these beatings left him unable to crawl out of bed for half a month. Furthermore, these two beatings were the only two times since birth that he had to suffer from domestic violence!

And that location was Jun Moxie's third uncle, Jun Wuyi's courtyard.

Jun Wuyi devoted his entire life to the military. Even his living quarters was located as close as possible to the Jun Family's military training grounds.

Jun Wuyi was abnormally quiet as he sat on his wheelchair. He swept his gaze across the flower garden and stared at the Jun Family bodyguards exercising within the training grounds. His expression changed, the long absent heart of a warrior seemed to have been rekindled.

Jun Xie was squatted before him, his hands utilizing the mysterious Fortune Art as he inspected Jun Wuyi's legs. He checked from top to bottom and from bottom to top. He checked very carefully, from every inch of tendons to every fibre of muscles!

A month ago, Jun Xie's body did not contain even a trace of internal energy, making it impossible for him to check. Now though, not only did he possess internal energy, it was one titled as the 'First Eternal Art', the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune! As such, Jun Xie wanted to carefully check again to ensure that nothing was amiss before deciding the method of treatment.

After a long time, Jun Xie who was drenched in sweat stopped checking. He stood up with lit up eyes.

"How is it?" Jun Wuyi's chiselled face seemed as though he was indifferent towards the result as he asked with a light tone. However, his pair of fists was tightly clenched; the veins on the back of his hands throbbed explosively. It was obvious that his heart was unable to remain calm!

Although he did take note of Jun Xie's lit up eyes, he was unable to bring himself to believe that his legs that had been paralyzed for so long could have any hope of being restored!

Jun Xie was his final and only hope!

He dared not even ask Jun Xie if he could be cured and only asked, "how is it".

His desire for an affirmative answer was simply that high!

"Your condition cannot be considered optimistic, but there is no need to be pessimistic," Jun Xie smiled. "There is a need to exert some efforts, but I am confident that I can allow you to stand up again!"

“Excellent!” Jun Wuyi was no longer able to refrain himself from expressing happiness on his face. Despite the excitement, there was some scepticism. After all, countless world-renowned doctors had assessed his legs before and concluded that it was hopeless. Even if he had been acting strange lately, how could the debauchee nephew of his come up with the ability to cure him? However, Jun Wuyi who was like a drowning man had no intention of waiting for death. He would try to grasp even a straw in order to survive. Even if this nephew of his was only bragging, he would only end up being disappointed one more time. How could outsiders understand the Third Master Jun’s state of mind?

“I will list down the necessary herbs. Third Uncle will need to make arrangements for people to buy it up. As long as these few herbs can be obtained, I believe that the day Third Uncle stand up again will not be too far off,” Jun Xie said.

“Very well! Which herbs are they? Are any of them especially rare and expensive? I will immediately arrange our men out to search for it!” Jun Wuyi became very anxious.

“Intestinal cracker flower, Common heart grass, Nine leaf grass, Persistent severing root and Blazing meridian lotus,” Jun Xie listed out five types of herbs in one breath. Naturally, he had stated the names given to these herbs in this world. For the past few days, he had been searching through all the medical books in the library building since the names of these herbs that he knew of is different from that of his past life. Thankfully, the library building does possess a significant number of medical books. Jun Xie was able to find what he needed by following the medical information of the herbs. Using that method, he found the name of the herbs in this world.

“I have heard of the Common heart grass, Intestinal cracker flower and the Persistent severing root. But what kind of herb is the Nine leaf grass and Blazing meridian lotus?” Jun Wuyi frowned. He was someone who had been seeking a cure for his condition for a long time, his experience with the knowledge of medicine can be said to be quite extraordinary. However, he did not know of those two herbs. What was even more

surprising was that these names actually came out of Jun Xie's mouth.

Jun Xie smiled as he took out a book from his bosom. He showed Jun Wuyi a picture of a plant from the book of plants. "This is the Nine leaf grass, and this is the Blazing Meridian lotus. Among the herbs I listed, the Blazing meridian lotus is quite hard to find as it is rarely seen. The rest of the herbs are quite commonly seen and should be available in our residence's medical warehouse. If it is not, then it should be available in the city's medical shops."

"Great!" Jun Wuyi's eyes stared fervently at the few herbs on the book, as though it was a priceless treasure, his voice trembling.

It has been a whole decade! He can finally feel a strand of hope before him!

Chapter 27: Show Me Your True Abilities

“Third Uncle, if our medical warehouse does not have the herbs we need then you will need to pay extra care to detail. We cannot only send one person to go buy the necessary herbs. If possible, send a few of them, each charged with buying one of the herbs. Most importantly, no one must know the reason for buying these herbs! Even if others may not know of what these combined herbs can do, we must still act to prevent any “what if’s”! In fact, I must carefully check all the herbs even after we have finished gathering them before processing it!”

Jun Xie continued.

“As of now, our Jun Family is in the decline, withering day by day. But once Third Uncle’s body is restored, the situation will become totally different! I believe that there are many who wished that Third Uncle would stay paralyzed forever. And that is why this matter requires utmost discretion! Once Third Uncle is able to stand, then you will become a hidden trump card for our Jun Family! Third Uncle, I believe you understand what I mean.”

“Correct!” Jun Wuyi looked at his nephew with a pleased feeling. “Moxie, you have matured! Even if I lose the opportunity to stand again, with you in our Jun Family, I believe that our family will not fall!” Jun Wuyi had naturally understood Jun Xie’s words. However, to hear those words coming out of his mouth, in addition to the amount of thoughtfulness and long term planning within caused Jun Wuyi to feel greatly elated!

Jun Xie gave out a feeble laugh, turning his head to the other side. For someone who had once been the number one assassin in the world to be complimented as such: You have matured...

It somehow felt highly embarrassing!

Jun Xie felt himself unable to receive such a praise... In his mind, he was thankful, thankful that the praise was “Moxie, you have matured”. If the praise had been “Jun Xie, you have matured”... Should that happen,

his face was as good as lost.

If anyone from his past life came to know that someone had spoken to the Evil Monarch in such a manner, they might just choke to death on the spot.

“Moxie, what do you think of our house guards’ training?” As he listened to the distant roars or vigour and observing the robust bodies drenched in sweat from training, Jun Wuyi felt a sense of restlessness which he had not felt for a long time.

“Nothing more than showing style but no substance!” When Jun Xie who was in the middle of his reverie heard the question, he answered without hesitation. He did not even hide the tone of disdain in his voice.

“Style but no substance?” Jun Wuyi laughed as he shook his head. “You claim that these training done by our house guards with the cultivation of Seventh or Eighth level Xuan Qi are only style but no substance? Moxie, these words of yours is truly something.”

“Can this even be considered training? What effects will these training have?” Jun Xie retorted. “This kind of stuff can at best be considered an exercise regimen. How can you call it training? No matter how you look at it, they are simply a bunch of idle people coming together to exercise their body shape. Actually, even the effect of improving their body shape is not really there. I really do not see how this training could help them in the battlefield. Or should I say, it will not help them inflict any damage to their enemies should they meet any! The way I see it, there is no difference between them and a wave of disposable fodder! They are simply a group of normal people, with nothing in them, wasting both time and effort with their worthless workouts, no more, no less!

“Disposable fodder? Worthless workouts?” Jun Wuyi was unable to restrain himself and shouted, his eyebrows raised. “Moxie, I know that you do not like to practice martial arts; that is why you do not understand the importance of basic training. But even so, you cannot belittle these men! Ignorance is not a terrible thing, but to allow your ignorance to insult these soldiers is unacceptable! Each and every one of these men are

elite war veterans of a hundred battles! It is only because there are no more wars right now that they would become our Jun Family bodyguards. Every single one of them has proven themselves to be a real man! I will consider your words from earlier as a casual joke. But if you dare to insult them again, then do not blame me for being unkind! These kinds of words cannot be used even as a joke!”

When he finished his words, Jun Wuyi suddenly released an awe-inspiring aura! Even though he has a calm disposition, Jun Xie was also startled. His Third Uncle’s body may have been paralyzed, but his heart could not be shattered. Once his body was restored, he would definitely become the best pillar of support!

“A joke? Third Uncle may not understand what I meant, but everything I said is the truth. At the same time, those words were not meant as a joke!” Jun Xie stretched his hands, his face expressing innocence.

“I did not mean to say that they are useless, nor did I mean to insult them. I believe that anyone that could return from the battlefield alive is an iron-blooded man, worthy of respect. As for their training, anyone could see that they are training assiduously with all their heart. But just because one trains assiduously with all their heart, will one be able to win the war? It is very normal for those who train assiduously with all their heart to die the moment they step into the battlefield. The reason I said they are simply doing worthless workouts is because their way of training is wrong!”

“Their way of training is wrong?” Even though Jun Wuyi’s face retained an expression of fury, he had begun considering those words. Since a while ago, this nephew of his had been acting very different compared to the past. Every word of his would contain certain meanings. Could it be...

“Let us take these two sparring guards as an example. Third Uncle, from your observation, do you think these two are playing a game or fighting each other? Every attack is done with reservation, their faces filled with smiles. Hehe, can this still be called training? Even basic training cannot be this childish; they are simply having fun in pairs! Is this not showing style but no substance?” Jun Xie pointed with his hands: “Let us look there

instead; those men are lifting logs to the point where they are drenched in sweat before putting it down. It seems to be quite difficult, right? But in fact, it is worth it. They have not even reached the limit of their bodies! These men possess a huge amount of strength however; they stopped lifting once they start perspiring all over even though they still have plenty of energy to spare. In other words, even if they were to continue training like this for ten years, their strength will not progress in any way. The only effect is that they will be more proficient with certain actions. By doing so, their slumbering potential becomes wasted, is this not a worthless workout?”

“For these people, they can survive in the battlefield thanks to their good luck! As for being labelled a warrior or a hero, that is something of a happy accident!” Jun Xie heartlessly looked at those men. “Men of this level can at best only be assigned to watch over the house. They cannot be entrusted with bigger forms of responsibility! Third Uncle, after listening to all these, do you still think I am insulting them?”

Jun Xie’s words can only be described as terribly blunt, however, Jun Wuyi did not become angry. Instead, he became submerged in his thoughts.

Jun Xie gave out several “hey”s in laughter, “If Grandpa had really thought of depending on these people to preserve the Jun Family, then I fear that this family would already have been destroyed hundreds and thousands of times. As such, I conclude that Grandpa must have another group of elites. These elites are the true pillars of strength of the Jun Family! Even though I have never seen them nor did I obtain any confirmation, I am confident that they exist! As for these people, they are here simply to serve as a front. Third Uncle, you are not possibly trying to tell me that you actually have that high of an evaluation towards these men who can only serve as a front, right?”

At this moment, Jun Wuyi was looking at Jun Xie with a strange expression. After a long time, he said: “If these men’s training were to be handed over to you, what can I expect? What kind of unbelievable strength can they obtain if you were to train them?”

“Hand over their training to me? I do not have that kind of free time!” Jun Xie curled his lips: “Smelling their sweaty odour every day, I will end up smelling them to death. The smell of soldiers does not equate the smell of sweat! The military spirit is also neither a product of sweat nor shouts, it is the product of killing in the battlefield!”

“Bring me over there,” Jun Wuyi gave a “heng”, his chiselled face looking contemplative but firm. “Jun Moxie, show me your true abilities!”

Chapter 28: Are You Not Trash?!

When the both of them reached the side of the training grounds, Jun Wuyi gave a cough and shouted: “All military units assemble! Line up before me!”

He actually gave out a military order!

It has already been ten years since Jun Wuyi issued a military order. However, these words that came from Jun Wuyi’s mouth brought forth a decisive force fused with killing aura behind it! They were suddenly filled with hope that this great general had once again regained his heroic vigour. This was a great general capable of bestowing and snatching the life of others!

All who heard the military order had the same feeling within them. If they did not go over to the designated place as soon as possible, then the consequence would be for heads to roll! There was no time to spare!

In just a moment’s time, three hundred house guards stood orderly before the two of them.

Observing their rough faces filled with sweat, Jun Wuyi nodded with satisfaction. Raising his hand, he pointed to Jun Xie and said: “From this moment onwards, Third Young Master will be solely responsible for your training! No matter what his orders may be, you must unconditionally obey! Understood?”

After he said those words, an uproar broke out. No one answered even after a long time.

A furious expression filled Jun Wuyi’s face, but he did not say anything, he only looked at Jun Xie. As he had said before, Jun Xie was now the highest ranked officer here. In other words, the moment those words left his mouth was the moment Jun Xie was given this position. No matter what these people do in the end, it will all be Jun Xie’s responsibility!

Jun Wuyi would also not interfere in how Jun Xie exercised his authority as the highest officer! If this nephew of his could not even pass this

hurdle, then it would signify that he was only boasting for the past few days! He should also cut off any hope he may have!

Jun Xie laughed bitterly in his heart. Stepping forward, he started: “Earlier on, Third Uncle and I were observing your training process. Third Uncle asked me what I thought about your training. Was it comparable to the elites? Was it manly? Hehe...”

Jun Xie’s voice was in no way loud; however, his words had successfully attracted the attention of the three hundred men. Each and every one of them stared at Jun Xie with gleaming eyes. What kind of evaluation would they have in the eyes of this useless Young Master?

“I replied: you are all a bunch of trash! You only know how to eat and waste food supplies, a bunch of freeloading trash waiting for death’s call! If a war were to suddenly break out now and you people were sent out, then each and every one of you will die almost immediately! Of that, I have no doubt!”

Three hundred warriors suddenly inhaled deeply, eyes simmering with fury stared at Jun Xie, their faces turning blotched red. Humiliation! Utter humiliation!

One of the warriors stepped forward and asked, his face looking as though it was about to spout flames. “Third Young Master, what do you mean by saying that? We may be the house guards of the Jun Family, but all of us are soldiers who have survived a hundred battles! Even if you are the master, you should not insult us like this!”

“Insult you? No no no, the ones who are truly insulting you are none other than yourselves. Is there any need for me to insult you further? Do you even have the qualifications for me to insult?” Jun Xie smiled, he stuck out his index finger and waved it lightly. “Are you feeling resentful? Do you feel the desire to beat me up? Very well, I will give you a chance! As long as you can refute my arguments, then I will allow you to beat me up. Third Uncle will not interfere; this is also my first order ever!”

Another uproar broke out!

Jun Xie continued with a cool voice. “Let me ask you all who claimed to

have survived a hundred battles; weren't there a handful among those who entered the military at the same time as you who ended up being promoted to generals, sergeants... umm, becoming military officers and are no longer normal soldiers. Their positions are much higher than yours are! Surely, you will not deny this, right?"

The warrior stared blankly before nodding hesitantly. How can this be considered an argument? In the field of war, there will certainly be good number of soldiers who end up becoming more skilled or becoming promoted. Many of their fellow soldiers had been promoted due to their contributions in the war, rising up the ranks step by step. This was a normal thing, why would the young master talk about this.

"But why is it that you people did not become generals? It was because you were incapable! Thus, if you were to be compared to those people, you have all suffered elimination once!"

Jun Xie heartlessly continued while looking at them. "Next, I want you to consider those who served at the same time as you did. I believe many of their Xuan Qi cultivation were not as good as yours, perhaps some may be a bit stronger, but mostly were only around the same as yours. Am I correct?"

That is correct! Why did we not become generals? Everyone who was hit by those words found themselves feeling giddy and confused. Unable to recover, they could only involuntarily nod their heads as they listened on. There were also those who whispered to themselves: Those who succeeded in becoming generals were simply those who managed to grasp onto the opportunity to do so. In other words, their luck was simply that good. Besides, this following statement of yours is simply nonsensical. If those people do not have enough strength, why would they be allowed to serve in the army? If their strength far surpassed ours, then would they be assigned to become normal soldiers like us?

"However, many amongst them managed to break through the bottleneck of the Ninth level Xuan Qi during their military tenure and in the midst of battle; becoming a real expert! After the war was over, many families were eagerly trying to employ them. This is also a fact, no?"

This matter was naturally a common occurrence, causing everyone to nod their heads again. However, they were no longer as forceful as before. Some of them even exhibited a glimmer of shame in their eyes. Every level of Xuan Qi is a bottleneck; the higher the level, the difficulty of breaking through becomes that much harder! The Eighth and Seventh level may have only one level of difference, but the gap is almost as big as the difference between Heaven and Earth. There were many people, who managed to attain the Eighth level of Xuan Qi cultivation, but they ended up being forever stuck; they were never able to step into the subsequent Ninth level for their entire lives! There was no need to even mention about stepping onto the higher Silver level!

Nine and below are but ants! This sentence was not made as a joke!

“They advanced, but you all did not! Thus, when compared to these men, you have all been eliminated yet again! Do any of you disagree?” Jun Xie looked at them with disdain.

The training grounds became silent and motionless; everyone had become speechless!

“After the war ended, many soldiers wanted to leave the army, but some were offered jobs from some secretive organizations of the kingdom or some other private military forces. Some were even transferred to different units of the military. This is yet another fact, no?” Jun Xie smiled as he asked.

This kind of occurrence was even more common! Everyone on the field remained silent; the expressions of disgrace and shame on their faces became even more extreme.

“None of you were among these people who were transferred away! This is the third time you all suffered elimination!” Jun Xie continued attacking them: “After that, you came to our Jun Family. Who still remembers the original number of people who came here?”

“Reporting to Young Master, the original number was five hundred men!” Even though the warrior had understood Jun Xie’s intention, he still answered, his face turning red.

“Right! In other words, there are two hundred less men now. Where then did these two hundred men go to?” Jun Xie slowed down for two breaths. “I am certain that they were not forced out, nor were they killed. They were selected, selected to carry a heavier responsibility. But, why were you not selected? It was because you were not as capable as they were! Clearly, you have all suffered another round of elimination!”

Some of the house guards breathed heavily, some had their eyes turned red, but none of them spoke a word.

“Now tell me, after having been eliminated time and again, ask your own hearts, are you not trash?” Jun Xie asked as he turned his head, placing his ears before them.

Chapter 29: Extreme Provocation

No answer came forth. The house guards were all left breathless; their faces flushed red, as though they were all suffocating! An unbelievable degree of humiliation coursed deep into their hearts, causing them to feel utterly shamed!

Why? If others can do it, why can't we? Others can break through to the next level, but we on the other hand, could not? Those fellow comrades had once fought by our side, but are now occupying positions of authority, looking down on others from their lofty positions! Why is it that we are unable to look down on others as they are now?

"Some of you may say: those who managed to become generals through their contributions are all people with good luck! As for those who managed to advance higher in terms of Xuan Qi cultivation, their talents are simply higher compared to you all! Others did not select you because they cannot recognize your potential! I will say only this, those are but petty quibble! Luck? Why didn't you people grab onto that luck? Those of you who think that you were born with bad talents are those who admit to being a trash by birth! Those who complain that others cannot recognize your talent; I say that is a stupid excuse! If you are the employer, would you choose a trash or a useful person?"

Everyone remained silent, each of them breathing heavily, their eyes completely red.

"The reason I am talking about all these is not because I wanted to poke at your old scars! It is because you people are living too comfortable of a life, leading to a loss of courage! As the saying goes, be aware of shame and move forward with courage! It is not scary to be in the wrong! What is scary, is that all of you are still unaware that you are in the wrong; showing satisfaction at your accomplishments, being prideful of your own self! This is simply unforgivable! Those of you here have never considered this matter before. If any of you had considered what I had said before, then, you would not be here!"

“There exist many kinds of motivation for us humans. However, humiliation remains the most important of them all! Tell me, do you want to continue your existence as a trash? Do you want to continue on being a worthless freeloader waiting for death’s call while watching over the courtyard? Do you want to continue being humiliated and stepped on by others? Do you want to continue being lectured by me to the point where none of you can lift your heads up high again?”

Before Jun Xie could continue a loud voice rang out before him: “NO!” At first, the cries were disordered, but later on, the shout resounded to the point where it could topple mountains and invert the seas. Everyone in the vicinity had their emotions incited as they shouted uncontrollably! Their shouts resounded loudly as though they were about to break their own throats, their blood having surged upwards into their heads!

“Excellent! This shows that there is still hope for you people! You people are not beyond salvation!” Jun Xie walked forward two paces, and then suddenly tilted his head. “Do any of you have this kind of thoughts?” Jun Xie slowed down and waited for a moment before continuing. “Even if we are trash, we are still stronger than you who are nothing more than a useless freeloading debauchee, one who can amount to nothing! Am I right? That is why even though you are bound by my Third Uncle’s order to obey me; all of you feel only contempt for me! Am I right again?”

Many of them raised their heads. Even though none of them dared to say a word, their expressions showed that their hearts had indeed felt that way.

“Unfortunately for you, your thought process is a mistake. Furthermore, it is an exceptionally big mistake!” Jun Xie spread out his hands. “I am merely a debauchee, whereas all of you are a survivor of a hundred battles, an iron blooded man! But I will say this, none of you have more worth than me! Why are you not worth more than me? The answer is simple; it is because I have a good grandfather, it is because I have a good uncle, it is because I have a good father and also because I have two good brothers! It is they who sacrificed everything so that our Jun Family can be where it is today! These are all things that you do not have! Even if I,

Jun Moxie am nothing more than a downright debauchee, even if I am to go kill innocents, there will be someone who will help me solve the problem, there will be someone who will help me succeed in life! This is yet another thing which none of you have! That is also why, none of you have more worth than me! The Laws of Heaven has its own equilibrium; you must first sacrifice something before you can obtain something else. Even a debauchee must pay a price for being a debauchee! Moreover, this price is by no means small! Among the normal populace, there is no such thing as a debauchee! That is because they are unable to meet the necessary conditions; their parents did not pay the price for them to do so. That is why none of them can be insulted as a debauchee! And that is why they will never be called a debauchee!”

“There is no need for us to look at others. The best example is right in front of you! My grandfather, Jun Zhan Tian was a commoner from birth. He entered the military and was baptized by the blood of hundred battles, forging the Jun Family of today! Did you think that my grandfather was far stronger than all of you when he first started out?”

The story of Jun Zhan Tian’s rise to prominence was basically a legend within Tianxiang Kingdom! Naturally, these men knew about his life story better than anyone else. Hearing those words, their eyes emitted a blazing spark. Some of them began trembling all over, their hearts stirred to the zenith!

Could we also have such a time?

“That is enough. Having said so much, I believe all of you understand what I am trying to say! All of you have enough luck, enough to survive the war, gaining enough contributions to live this kind of peaceful lives to the point of treating training as a game! However, the price that you have paid is enough only for you to pass the days like this! No more, no less!”

Jun Xie suddenly stopped pacing and turned to face them, stating each word with emphasis. “I have only this to ask of you, do you hunger to break through this current state and become a first-rate expert? Do you hunger to surpass those who had achieved more than you? Do you hunger to carry a greater and more important responsibility instead of being just

a residential watchdog? And..."

Jun Xie gave a peculiar smile. "Do you want your children and grandchildren to be able to do what I do? They can become a carefree debauchee that nobody can bully. Did you ever consider that if you were to succeed one day, then as long as your children are born, your successes would become an unimaginably powerful form of assistance for them? Have you ever considered that this would allow them to climb to the top with much less effort than necessary? You can even become a big family like that of our Jun Family, Li Family or the Dugu Family! The fate of your child and grandchild can be transformed by your efforts alone!"

The bright future that Jun Xie had painted out caused everyone to breathe heavily in excitement; their fists were clenched tightly, green veins pulsing uncontrollably, eyes becoming bloodshot!

Amidst the silence, Jun Xie suddenly roared. "Do you want it? Yes or no!"

"YES!" Three hundred men shouted loudly in unison! Their cries shook the skies! Three hundred voices exploded outwards from the bottom of their hearts at the same time! At this moment, it seemed as though Heaven and Earth itself trembled a few!

"Since you want it, then listen to my orders! Under my training regimen, no one is allowed to complain! I will lead you in a way that will allow your sacrifices to bring you the biggest possible reward!" Jun Xie coldly looked at them. "However, everyone must keep in mind of this one important fact. Under my training regimen, there is a chance that some of you will die! Some of you may even end up being disabled! This is the price that you may have to pay, and so I shall give you the opportunity to reconsider. After thinking about it carefully; those of you who are still willing to accept my training regimen, take a step forward! Those who are afraid do not move from your original position. I will warn you again, with the exception of dying, no one is allowed to quit before my training ends! That is why all of you must make this choice here and now!"

"I will count up to three! Before I count up to three, you must make your decision!" Jun Xie shouted loudly. "One! ..."

Before the words two and three were uttered, all three hundred men, with a stern expression of warriors marching bravely to their death, took a big step forward in an orderly manner. This step of theirs was done with such force, that the dirt on the ground trembled and dust were raised; even the ground beneath them seemed to have shaken from their actions!

Jun Wuyi who was watching at the side looked onwards with eyes filled with approval and... respect!

Jun Xie had raised their morale using provocative tactics. At this moment, none of them would raise an eyebrow even if they were ordered to march to their deaths! Jun Xie had stimulated their morale to the very limit! The bloodthirsty nature of these war veterans had been pulled out to the extreme! Jun Wuyi was a general who had always been the one to stir the hearts of soldiers. However, listening to these words, he too felt his blood boiling, his breath becoming deep. At this very moment, he felt as though he was overlooking a blazing battlefield, acrid smoke filling the air, corpses piling up as high as mountains, blood flowing everywhere akin to a sea of blood!

A lengthy and desolate howl rose from within the soul, seemingly carrying within it a grand and magnificent image. It brought forth the image of a thousand soldiers, marching indifferently to their bloody deaths, their hearts burning up from their fiery blood! Charge through a hundred battles without regrets! Face life and death without regrets!

The spark of bloodlust! At this point in time, Jun Wuyi and the three hundred men all exuded the same spark of bloodlust from their eyes!

In this one moment, all three hundred men shared the same thought. In order to rid themselves of this humiliation, why should they not brave death?

Not even Jun Xie could have imagined that this action of his, forced by Jun Wuyi to take over the responsibility of training these men, would result in him creating an invincible team capable of shaking the world. This team would strike fear into the hearts of the enemies, crippling their courage and forcing them to retreat without a fight; an unstoppable

godlike team!

This squadron was named: Sky Razing Soul Devourers!

The otherworldly Evil Monarch's first ever team of warriors who will become invincible throughout the world was born today! An unstoppable godlike team was born of utter humiliation! What kind of brilliance will this team show to the world?

Chapter 30: Harsh

“Since you are all willing, I will now announce the rules of my training,” Jun Xie coldly stated. “I will say this only once, anyone who violates the rules will be killed without exception! There are no second chances here!”

“In my training, there is no corporal punishment! The word regret does not exist! There is only victory, or death! These two are the only paths available for you!”

“From this moment onwards until the end of your training, I am your highest authority! During this period of time, you are only allowed to listen to my orders! You are not allowed to listen to any other person! Remember well, even if it is my Third Uncle or even my grandfather, even they are not allowed to interfere! Anyone dares who violate this command, decapitation!”

“Everyone must arrive on time for training! Anyone dares to be late, decapitation!”

“Anyone dares to voice their dissatisfaction, decapitation!”

“Anyone dares to disobey my command, decapitation!”

“ ..., decapitation!”

“Decapitation!”

...

A series of “decapitation” shouts rang loudly, its murderous aura ascending to the skies! In correspondence to these shouts of “decapitation”, Jun Xie’s eyes exuded an awe-inspiring aura filled with killing intent! Three hundred warriors stared straight ahead, their bodies stood straight, their muscles tensed, fear evident within them.

Even Jun Wuyi, who was seated on the wheelchair, had been unconsciously affected. His blood boiled, his upper body part straightened. It felt as though he had returned back in time to when he first started, listening to his father’s lecture! Staring at Jun Xie’s eyes at that very moment brought forth a zealous expression to his face. The

rampaging aura of an iron-blooded soldier, which had been lost, had surged back into him!

Jun Xie's provocative words had transformed these house guards. These iron-blooded men had once again donned the identity of a fearless soldier; their imposing battle aura had risen to its peak! Jun Wuyi can already imagine what kind of effect this provocation can accomplish in a real battle! All who heard those words would smile, exuding that form of heroic fearlessness as they charged towards death! Life and death no longer mattered, no resentment, no regrets!

With such a kind of leadership, how can one lose?

At another side of the training grounds, Grandpa Jun was standing within the shadows. His face turned red as his calm demeanour lost its ground against his boiling blood. His eyes stared widely at Jun Xie, both his hands and beard trembled, showing just how excited his heart was.

Is this really my debauchee grandson? Did these words really come out of his mouth? What a magnificent aura of aspiration! What a sky towering spirit! What a... Grandpa Jun got carried away and started rubbing his eyes. Ah! He rubbed to the point of tears.

After he managed to calm down the feelings of excitement, Jun Zhan Tian turned away. His originally hunched body suddenly became straight, his eyes glinted akin to surging lightning, and his body glowed with a form of pride and self-confidence! The Housekeeper, Old Pang suddenly felt that the great general who had once become an invincible figure across the world had returned!

After the Jun Family suffered countless tragic and bloody battles, Old Pang had not seen this heroic bearing from Jun Zhan Tian for countless years. But now, it has finally resurfaced!

Indeed! Jun Xie's performance that had given this old man a great surprise and... hope! It had allowed Jun Zhan Tian to believe that his Jun Family still had hope! Moreover, this was a great, radiant hope!

This grandson might actually be able to let the Jun Family regain its glory. Wrong! It is not a 'might', but a certainty!

The Heavens itself is blessing the Jun Family!

“Relay my commands! From this moment on, anything pertaining to the Young Master, be it his words or actions, will all become our Jun Family’s number one secret! This is a first grade verbal command! Anyone who dares to violate my command will be killed without exception! In addition, those who violate my command will face the nine familial extermination!”

“Clear those spies sent by the other families that we were keeping an eye on! As for those sent by the royal court, find an excuse to transfer them away. Next, mobilize all our shadow operatives! They are to carefully observe the inner and outer movements of the Jun Residence. Anyone found to be passing off messages to the outside must be killed without exception! We will take this opportunity to clean the house, put in every effort to ensure that nothing slips past us!”

Jun Zhan Tian’s tone carried with it the image of an unyielding tyrant, a determined tyrant with no tolerance for any form of doubt! At this moment, Old Pang could sense a strong murderous aura seeping out from him. Through this, he could tell how important this matter was to Jun Zhan Tian. If someone were to actually leak anything out, then Jun Zhan Tian would seriously start a bloodbath!

Jun Zhan Tian did not know why his own grandson would conceal his own capabilities to such an extent. However, since he did that much, then there would certainly be a reason, there must be a plan! Jun Xie’s performance today had truly surprised him, an unexpectedly pleasant surprise. Nevertheless, in his opinion, this grandson of his had made a somewhat reckless move! If news of this matter were to spread out, then a great number of eyes will set their sights onto Jun Xie.

Grandpa Jun had no desire to find out if these people had good intentions or bad intentions!

Thus, this wise old man decided that the first thing he must do for his grandson was to help him ‘clean his butt’! He issued a verbal order, a first grade verbal order! Any who disobeyed will face the extermination of nine

kindred!

In reality, there was no such thing as concealment of abilities. Jun Moxie was simply no longer Jun Moxie, but was instead Jun Xie! He was the king of assassins from a different world, the Evil Monarch!

Meanwhile, Jun Xie's shouts kept resounding from the training grounds.

"Now, listen to my orders! You now have ten breaths of time to prepare; I want the three hundred of you to form two teams! If you are unable to complete this task on time, all of you will go run around the training ground for a hundred laps! Begin!"

Once the sentence was uttered, the formation became a chaotic mess as men moved in and out, interweaving between one another. In a short amount of time, they had already divided themselves into two groups, each consisting of a hundred and fifty men.

"Good! One hundred and fifty men will form a company, and then divide it into five platoons; each platoon holds thirty men. Next, divide the platoon into three squads with ten men each! I will now give you half an incense stick's time; I do not care how you decide but you must elect the leader for each company, platoons and squads!"

"Remember! This choice is one you made. As such, you will need to obey the orders of your leader. If anyone tries to disobey orders and show disrespect, then he will be punished according to military protocols, decapitation!"

After saying that, Jun Xie ignored their discussions and turned to face Jun Wuyi.

Jun Wuyi silently regarded him, then suddenly smiled out. His eyes exhibited a heavy sense of surprise. "Moxie, your performance today had genuinely shocked your Third Uncle."

Jun Xie brushed his nose as he laughed. "What are your thoughts, uncle?"

Jun Xie did not specify his question, but Jun Wuyi understood what he meant. "Originally, I had intended to nit-pick at you. However, I truly

could not find any faults to point out! If our kingdom's military forces can undergo this kind of training, how can they not sweep uncontested across the world?"

"Sweep uncontested throughout the world..." A dark line appeared on Jun Xie's forehead. "Third Uncle is exaggerating. It is only that my starting concept is different from yours. The reason you train your soldiers is for the sake of Tianxiang Kingdom, however, the reason I train these soldiers is for the sake of our Jun Family! I am training them to ensure the safety of our family. When taking this into consideration, one can see a critical difference!"

"For the sake of the Kingdom? For the sake of our Jun Family?" Jun Wuyi was originally a great general who was highly loyal to the kingdom. But, after having suffered such a tragedy and forced to idle away at home for ten years, this thought had slowly faded away. He could see that the Jun Family had rendered a great number of meritorious services to the country after suffering through innumerable hardships. However, both his brothers and nephews were killed in battle. As for himself, he was paralyzed for life. If these had happened on the battlefield and their enemies openly defeated them, then Jun Wuyi would have no complaints. But, everything that had happened to them occurred under suspicious circumstances, and yet the kingdom remained indifferent...

His father, Jun Zhan Tian had constantly tried to investigate this matter. Several times he had managed to find some clues regarding the matter, but was suddenly cut off from any further information. There was no way that these occurrences were not caused by someone. Yet again, the kingdom remained apathetic to these occurrences, causing Jun Wuyi to become detached.

If this was ten years ago, if this was the hot-blooded Jun Wuyi from back then, hearing someone say that training soldiers was for the sake of their own family instead of for the sake of the kingdom, he would have jumped out to catch the culprit, accusing him to being a criminal, a traitor to the kingdom! But, the Jun Wuyi of today no longer have that kind of perspective. Instead, he was at a complete loss.

Was it worth it? Was it truly worth it?

“Our Jun Family is a great pillar which many had set their sights on, and is currently standing upon a precarious position. The Kingdom on the other hand is filled with tumultuous undercurrents. Under these circumstances, our Jun Family could face an insoluble calamity at any moment! If it was not for this, is there really anything bad about being an unaccomplished freeloader waiting for death’s call?” Jun Xie sighed.

“This is the reason why you finally decided to reveal your true self?” Jun Wuyi stared quietly at Jun Xie with falcon-like eyes. “Are you saying that if our family was not forced to these kinds of straits, then you would have continued messing around as a debauchee? I find it hard to believe that someone as young as you can possess this profound level of insight.”

Chapter 31: Accumulative Layers of Pressure

Jun Xie remained silent. If he had not transmigrated over, Jun Moxie would certainly have continued being a debauchee. Jun Moxie possessed a profound level of insight? Obviously not! However, should the day of Jun Family's revival arrive; Jun Xie would still remain faithful to his role as a debauchee. In addition, if his hands ever felt itchy, then all he needed to do was go assassinate some of those men who deserved to die.

“Even if you say that, I would still choose to continue messing around as a debauchee in the future,” Jun Xie looked at Jun Wuyi with a smile. “As long as Third Uncle is cured, you will become a great tree that can shelter me! When that happens, I will still be the Jun Moxie of old, who dares to move against me?”

Jun Wuyi laughed. “Do whatever you want! Besides, from what I can see... there is no way anyone can get the better out of you, you brat!”

As of now, the two companies had finished the task set by Jun Xie for them. Each company leader, platoon leader and squad leader stood before their own men.

Jun Xie turned and walked over to them. “From this moment onwards, your two companies will treat one another as your ultimate rival! For now, I do not know the details regarding you people. That is why I will temporarily not be giving any new training instructions. For the next ten days, all your training program will follow the original one, however!” Jun Xie added emphasis to his tone. “Every set of training will be increased by three times that of the original! Did I make myself clear?”

Every one of them gasped in shock.

“Three days later, there will be a contest between squads. Each platoon is to select a squad to enter the contest! Five days from now, each platoon select your best men; they will then enter the contest! Seven days from now, both companies will have a showdown!”

“In the contest between the two companies, the Company Leader of the losing company will go up the stage, face all three hundred men and slap yourself in the face! Understood?”

Silence!

“I will repeat my question, understood?” Jun Xie asked in an imposing manner.

“Understood!” Every one roared.

“The two Company Leaders will preside over the training programs. I do not care what type of training program you implement; I am only interested in watching the results of the contest! I would like to see which one of you will go up the stage and slap yourself in front of three hundred men after losing the contest!”

“This contest will be held once a month. The Company Leader who suffered three losses in a row will go up the stage naked and bark like a dog! When the time comes, I will gather everyone in the residence to let them enjoy this spectacle!”

“As of now, I have no interest in knowing any of your names. That will have to wait until half a year later! I have already prepared the names for both companies. First company’s name would be Sky Raiders! Second company’s name would be Soul Eaters! However, only the strong would have the qualifications to join these two companies! As of this moment, none of you are qualified! Everything will depend on whether you can meet my requirements. If you can, then I will memorize all your names! But if you cannot... then you will be nothing more than a pile of bones by then!”

“After you return, you must set a time limit for things like eating meals or going to the toilet. Those who end up breaking the allocated time will be punished heavily without question! No matter what the activity may be, a timetable must be established. Each company is to come up with its own punishment! Once that is done, hand over the details to me! Now, go follow my commands! Dismiss!”

The two newly appointed Company Leaders had yet to experience the

joy of being promoted, but were instead slapped with a burden resembling a trip to hell! Wearing a bitter face akin to eating bitter melon, they ruthlessly led their respective company away.

Everyone had the same line of thought; not only were they exempt from going up the stage to slap themselves, they have the opportunity to witness the losing side slap themselves in the face. Then, there was the even more interesting show where they have to strip naked and bark like a dog... Hmm, this will be interesting...

As for the contest, what was there to fear? They will just have to increase their training intensity. If three times was not enough, then five times. If five times was not enough, then ten times. A training where they place their own lives on the line...

From this moment onwards, the three hundred house guards of the Jun Family had officially stepped into a life of living hell...

...

Far away from the training grounds, Grandpa Jun exhaled a long breath and gently waved his hands, indicating for Old Pang to leave together with him.

"House Master, do I still need to get the Young Master to come over for questioning?"

"Is there any need to question him anymore? Just let him do as he please," Grandpa Jun replied in a relaxed tone of voice, his heart feeling very refreshed.

"House Master, why did the Young Master only single out the Company Leader for punishment? Shouldn't the rest of the losing soldiers be punished as well?"

"Hey hey, Old Pang! If you were placed in the Company Leader's shoes and your company of soldiers lost, resulting in you having to openly slap yourself in the face, and even possibly being forced to strip naked before barking like a dog, how would you feel inside? Would you spare those Platoon Leaders under you? In similar fashion, after the Platoon Leader

had his fill of the Company Leader's wrath, how well would he treat the Squad Leaders under him? Each level carries its own degree of pressure and responsibility, each layer brings an even greater amount of pressure! By the time it reached the ordinary soldiers level, that thunderous pressure would accumulate to the point of being unprecedented! This is a form of peer pressure that was never heard of before; however, it is an excellent method to train soldiers! For Moxie to come up with this type of plan; if the army were to have him as a general, he would certainly shine as a great talent!" Grandpa Jun felt very pleased.

"Oh... So that was why!" Old Pang thought to himself. "This move from the Young Master is quite malicious."

"Malicious? No, it is not," Grandpa Jun looked as though he was considering something as he organized his thoughts and state of mind. "This is the only way to make full use of their abilities while allowing the one who holds absolute power to focus on other matters. This is also the most cost-effective method of employing men. From a business perspective, this is the best method of management, be it the management of the military or the management of the state! At least, I have yet to find a better way of doing so! This brat is something else!"

"Moxie... Hehehe he..." Jun Zhan Tian's eyes squinted as his old face smiled without restraint. "Fortunately, His Majesty, the Emperor did not agree to the marriage. Otherwise, this old man would have ended up committing an error!"

...

Jun Wuyi immediately went to arrange for some men, placing a responsibility on each of them to go out seeking the herbs. The Jun Family's medical warehouse had no small amount of goods stocked within, but the herbs listed by Jun Xie are quite rare. Those herbs had to be bought from the outside pharmacies!

Jun Xie urgently hurried back to his own room. He did not even have any time to check his 'trophies' as he closed both the door and windows before sitting down cross-legged.

Today, Jun Xie spent a considerable amount of time walking through the streets. During these period of time, he felt the existence of an abnormal reaction coming from the undulating white mist within his sea of consciousness. However, what surprised Jun Xie was that this feeling disappeared after he reached home. This had caused Jun Xie no small amount of surprise.

After calming himself down, he carefully exercised his Arts again, but was unable to detect the presence of any abnormality. This caused him to become puzzled – Could it be that there were external factors in play here?

There was something else that caused Jun Xie to become greatly puzzled. While he was not practicing his Arts, the white mist would gush out from his sea of consciousness without his realization. The mist would then flow along Jun Xie's meridians for one cycle before returning. It was during such an occurrence that the white mist would appear the longest, bringing with it a great deal of benefits for Jun Xie's body.

However, whenever Jun Xie tried wholeheartedly to exercise the Arts, only a slight trace of white mist would appear. However, after being directed to flow through Jun Xie's meridians, the results were inferior to that when it had appeared on its own.

The third thing, which Jun Xie could not wrap his head around, was the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. Judging by its name and the bizarre circumstances of its existence, this skill must naturally be amazing! However, ever since he practiced to the point of being able to sense it, the energy flow within his meridians had remained the size of a hair. No matter how much effort Jun Xie put in, he was unable to increase its size! Even though this small amount was extremely solid, it was convenient to use and was of superior quality, its quantity on the other hand, left much to be desired.

In comparison, the internal forces he had in his past life was as thick as a finger, flowing through the meridians. But, the current energy flow within his meridians was only as thick as a silky hair. There was a great deal of difference, almost incomparable! However, if one were to compare

the quality between both, the internal energy of his past life was akin to a hemp rope while his current energy flow was akin to the legendary divine silk, which cannot be harmed by even precious swords. It must be noted that this was only an estimate as these two were simply incomparable!

Chapter 32: Homesick

This energy flow seemed delicate, but was in fact unyieldingly tough. Nonetheless, Jun Xie remained unsatisfied because this level of energy flow can only be considered the beginning stages. This energy flow could barely be used to do anything. It may have been useful in playing tricks and secretly affecting results while gambling, but what about a life and death battle against a sword user? This level of energy flow is simply insufficient!

Even if it is the divine silkworm's silk whose single thread can support the weight of up to two hundred jin (120.9 kg), a highly commendable capacity, Jun Xie wanted more. He wanted a hundred or a thousand of those threads to come together and become his source of internal energy!

His desire to nurture the energy flow to become greater to the point of filling his meridians, caused Jun Xie to feel that he still has a long way to go.

However, there was one advantage in his current situation. And that was his ability to use sneak attacks which were truly mysterious and imperceptible! Jun Xie closed his eyes as he evaluated the possible uses of the energy flow in his body. Slowly, he entered a state of disconnection from self and others...

...

Li Residence.

Tang Wanli rushed aggressively towards the Li Residence backed by a huge group of men, however, he now felt as though he had instead run headfirst into a pile of cotton. The Li Residence's Head, Li Youran received him with a warm, affectionate and hospitable manner, causing Grandfather Tang to feel a little uncomfortable, as he was not able to find any faults to argue about. Although he had determined to throw a fit, when faced against Li Youran's cordial and calm smile, he found himself unable to do so. However, the act of keeping the pent up anger on a leash was very hard to bear. After drinking a cup of tea, he slammed it down

heavily, resulting in the teacup breaking into pieces.

Li Youran continued smiling gently as he said. "Come, quickly prepare another cup of tea for the old Duke." Then, his voice suddenly became heavy. "I was too careless earlier. Quick, go get the top grade Han Yan tea from my grandfather's room. I remember my grandfather had once mentioned that Duke Tang's favourite tea is the top grade Han Yan tea."

After finished instructing the servants, he lowered his voice again, looking apologetically at Grandfather Tang Wanli. "Senior Duke, this junior instructed my men on your behalf earlier, I hope you do not mind. Also, if this junior made a mistake, then please point it out. I will immediately get the servants to change it for you."

Grandfather Tang stared with a wide-open mouth, just like a dog that had bitten a hedgehog. He was unable to utter a single word. After staying speechless for a long time, he finally asked. "Get Li Feng, Li Zhen, those three little beasts out here now. This senior has something to ask of them."

Li Youran revealed an obvious reluctant expression on his face. "To be able to receive pointers from the Senior Duke is certainly a blessing for those juniors. However, Senior Duke's timing is a little off. Those three had committed a mistake and are currently undergoing disciplinary punishment. May I ask of the Duke to show kindness and wait momentarily for the three of them to finish up their punishment before coming to receive your pointers..." The Tang family members who heard this became startled.

The whole group of people headed into the Li Residence's disciplinary hall. Seeing how Li Feng and the other two were beaten into a bloody mess, Grandfather Tang who was brimming in anger found his fury dissipating by half. He settled for only asking them a few questions. However, he heard from them that the source of this matter was the Meng Family, Meng Haizou had actually coveted Tang Yuan's fiancée for a long time. As for Li Zhen and the other two, they were punished for their involvement in this matter. Hearing all this, Grandfather Tang's fury towards the Li Family was mostly dissipated; however, his rage

towards the Meng Family surged to new thunderous heights.

After quickly saying his goodbyes, Grandfather Tang immediately led his men back up the horses and sped their way towards the Meng Family.

Li Youran personally accompanied them out, his face showing a sorry expression as he kept apologizing for being a bad host. He earnestly bid them farewell as he watched Grandfather Tang lead his group of men away.

Straightening himself, Li Youran's face fleetingly revealed a trace of elegant smile. In his eyes, a strange chill too appeared for the briefest of moment before disappearing. Lifting his robes, he entered the residence, his actions unhurried and relaxed, not showing any trace of anger...

The sky gradually became darker. Suddenly, a thunder broke out and the rain started falling. As the rain fell harder and harder, it seemed as though both Heaven and Earth had become one. Li Youran suddenly stopped walking. Raising his head, he observed the curtain of rain; he lightly laughed as he shook his head and whispered. "It seems that the Duke Tang will have to extend his stay at the Meng Family... hahaha..."

...

Little Ke sat on the window, her hands holding onto the incense pot as she stared outside at the heavy rain. Her eyes had already become moist.

After finishing up with his training, Jun Xie straightened himself and walked up behind Little Ke. He gently asked. "Little Ke, what are you thinking about?"

Little Ke screamed out in shock. Turning around, she was momentarily at a loss before she straightened herself and bowed. "Young Master."

"What are you thinking?" Jun Xie went to the side and sat down on a chair. By force of habit, he raised his leg up. Observing the little Lolita before him, she was a tender little likeable girl. Jun Xie had always been unable to stop himself from teasing her. That was also why he felt concerned after seeing her filled with deep thoughts.

"I... I was thinking. In a few days' time, the autumn festival will arrive..."

Little Ke's eyes seemed on the verge of tears. "I still remember, three years ago during the autumn festival, when I was nine, I went with my father and mother. Back then... I was so cheerful... so happy... father, mother..." Two big drops of tears rolled down, falling onto the ground. She was no longer able to continue her sentence.

"Then where is your father now?" Just as Jun Xie asked this question, he remembered that Little Ke's father was a squad leader serving under the Jun Family. He had followed Jun Moxie's big brother Jun Moyou out for an expedition, never to return; Little Ke's mother eventually died of illness due to sadness and overwork. Before her death, she sent Little Ke to the Jun Residence, beseeching the Jun Family to take care of her daughter. As of now, Little Ke was an orphan with no father and mother!

Thinking back, that brat Jun Moxie had always treated Little Ke badly, cursing at her all the time, but she had instead endured quietly. Jun Xie could not help but feel pity for her. Sighing lightly, he reached out and stroked her head, but remained silent. Hearing the words Autumn Festival, he calculated the days and finally realized that the Mid-Autumn Festival will soon be upon them. Jun Xie's heart suddenly felt sour.

It seemed that I would have to celebrate this traditional Chinese festival by myself in this world.

Little Ke felt Jun Xie lightly stroking her hair, his way of treatment was surprisingly soft. Even though he did not speak a word, she could feel Jun Xie's pity and heartfelt apology. A burst of warmth suddenly enveloped her, as though a little sister that had left home had suddenly bumped into her big brother. Her heart was awashed with a soft, cordial feeling. She suddenly felt that this debauchee who had always cursed at her had at this moment, become the one closest person to her. This change in feeling was very unexpected and bizarre. She could not help but lean her small body closer to Jun Xie's. Feeling the warmth from Jun Xie's body, she felt as though the heavy rain outside had become something that she was no longer concerned about.

After a long time had passed, Jun Xie stroked Little Ke's hair again and said. "Get a good rest. It is better if you go get some sleep. I am going out

for a bit.”

“Young Master, It is raining heavily right now. Where are you going?” Little Ke felt confused and became concerned. “What if you fall sick from the rain? I will go prepare raining gear for you!”

“I will be fine,” Jun Xie smiled faintly, his face painted with an indifferent expression. He grabbed a bamboo rain hat and placed it on his head before opening the doors, heading out into the heavy rain with a straight stature... Little Ke’s face was filled with worry. She could sense that currently the Young Master was suffering from an unspeakable pain and anguish...

Sensing Jun Xie’s disturbed emotions, the Hongjun Pagoda within his sea of consciousness rose up and began exuding the white mist. The white mist then flowed through Jun Xie’s blood and flow of qi as it made a cycle through Jun Xie’s meridians, as though it was trying to uplift Jun Xie’s current state of melancholy.

Chapter 33: A Small Shop Within The Heavy Rain

The rain pitter-pattered on the bamboo rain hat. Jun Xie left the Jun Residence swiftly through the side door and strolled his way into the main street. The main street, which had been bustling with activities and pedestrians, was now empty due to the sudden heavy downpour. The shops on both sides however were brimming with crowds of people. Every now and again, the sounds of either laughter or curses can be heard coming out from the shops.

Under the heavy downpour, the clamorous noise seemed as though it had merged together with both Heaven and Earth. Jun Xie strolled alone within the heavy rain, watching as the rain transformed into a curtain between Heaven and Earth. As the rain pitter-pattered on his bamboo rain hat, Jun Xie felt his own insignificance and loneliness.

So what if he had been the world's number one assassin in his past life? So what if he had been granted a great opportunity to transcend death, transmigrating into a different world? So what if he managed to obtain the immeasurably mysterious treasure, the Hongjun Pagoda? So what if he has the opportunity to practice the mysterious "Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune"?

In the end, he was but a droplet of water amidst an ocean between Heaven and Earth. So diminutive, so solitary, so alone...

"The predecessors will never meet their ancestors; the successors will never meet their descendants. Leisurely studying Heaven and Earth, and yet alone and inferior," Jun Xie laughed bitterly as he shook his head. He thought to himself that he should have written this poem. Born in another world, he was truly a man without precedence and without a descendant! The true descendant of Yan and Huang in this world was none other than himself!

[TL: "The descendant of Yan and Huang" represents the Han Chinese of today.]

The heavy rain and its accompanying fog was extremely heavy, water covered every inch of the ground. The rain and fog obscured the skies, causing everything to become illusory and hazy. Even the surrounding downpour seemed to have lost its sound... Jun Xie suddenly felt as though everything was a dream, every single person and every single matter no longer existed. There was only him, walking alone through the heavy rain...

Jun Xie suddenly felt as though he was a ghost, or perhaps he was simply sleepwalking, his heavy footsteps resounded in the rain and yet it sounded so far away. This incomplete feeling caused Jun Xie who was a cold-blooded assassin to feel vulnerable and weak.

He suddenly found himself facing a dark place and realized that he had unconsciously exited the main street into a narrow alley. In the midst of the rain, a bamboo pole stood tilted from a shop, singled out as it hung conspicuously. From within came the smell of wine.

The only way to solve sorrows was to shut it out!

The only way to make worries disappear was wine! Jun Xie hesitated for a moment before entering into the wine shop.

The shop had barely anyone within it. It had fifteen tables, yet all of them were empty. Considering how heavy the rain was, it was only natural for the shop's business to be affected. Especially when considering how small this shop was. But, within a corner of the shop, one person sat. Wearing a face concealing bamboo rain hat, he sat down and helped himself. He seemed to be entertaining himself, but it seemed more as though he was feeling solitary and lonely.

Jun Xie randomly ordered two side dishes and a jug of wine. He then sat silently in a corner, helping himself to it as well.

He was alone in a small shop within the heavy rain.

This cup I toast to those I've killed in my past life. Forgive me, for there is no chance for you to have revenge. Gulp!

This cup I toast to those whose life I will take in my new life. Forgive

me, for you are fated to die by my hands. Cheers!

This cup I toast to my Master and fellow brother and sisters. I wish you success in your missions. May you all be able to retire early and live a peaceful life.

This cup I toast...

Jun Xie drank alone, one cup after the other. Without making a single noise, he poured all his emotions, all his lamentations, all his loneliness into the cups of wine and drank them all away. Everything flowed together with the wine into his stomach! From today onwards, in this world, I am Jun Moxie! Jun Xie, the number one assassin from another world is nothing more than a distant memory!

The wine of the small shop was nothing remarkable, it felt slightly weak in taste. As someone who was used to drinking high grade wines, this wine was actually a bit difficult for Jun Xie to drink! However, Jun Xie's mind at this moment was not considering whether the wine was good or not. Even if he were to be given the celestial fairy wine, he would not be able to taste any of it. All he could feel now was bitterness, tartness and sorrow...

Within this unfamiliar world, this will be the only time that he indulged in these feelings of weakness!

From now on, I will thread the path of the Evil Monarch! An iron blooded path! From this moment on, I will utilize the mountain of bones and ocean of blood from my past to achieve my unparalleled reputation as the Evil Monarch once more!

The Otherworldly Evil Monarch is I, Moxie!

Yet another cup was downed, but Jun Xie had yet to feel drowsy. He simply continued pouring one cup after another, gulping it down...

...

Jun Xie did not realize that his strange act where he casted everything he had encountered aside, as though he was the only one within this world, had completely cut him off from everything, the skies, the ground,

the wind, the rain... It was an independent loneliness of a person forsaken by his own world. The faint feelings of joy, solitude and loneliness, all merged perfectly into one upon his body.

It was only at this moment that Jun Xie remained Jun Xie, the mysterious number one assassin and not Jun Moxie!

In the corner of the shop, the only customer who had only given Jun Xie a glance when he came in was now staring intently at Jun Xie. He watched as Jun Xie sat alone, drinking away his sorrows, exuding an elegant form of loneliness; his tolerance deep and far beyond the average person, causing him to become curious.

Jun Xie himself did not know how much wine he had drank; he only continued raising his cup. As he was about to drink another cup, he suddenly heard someone spoke out. "This brother is a remarkable drinker. Now that it is raining heavily outside, there is but the two of us here. Since we had such a fateful meeting, what do you say we drink together?"

Jun Xie raised his head and saw that the customer had already placed down his bamboo rain hat, revealing a dignified face, showing a prestigious aura without being angry, his gaze as soft as water as he smiled at Jun Xie.

Jun Xie laughed. He reached out, removed the bamboo rain hat on his head, and left it hanging behind. "The anxious autumn wind and rain brings a halt to men. For us to be meeting here like this is indeed the work of fate. Since it is fate, why should we not drink together? Come!"

The other party did not expect Jun Xie to be so young and was momentarily startled before laughing. "Indeed, observing fate is better than offering respects." He then ordered a few more dishes and two jugs of wine. Holding the wine cup, he came over and sat before Jun Xie. He smiled and asked. "A magnificent youngster such as you is truly a rarity in this city. I wonder which great family does this younger generation hail from?"

"Great family's younger generation?" Jun Xie gave out a laugh and replied in disdain. "Floating namelessly through the world, treating the

human world as a game, ask not the gentlemen his name! Could it be that in this brother's eyes, only someone from the great families can possess an outstanding demeanour?"

"Oh? Hehe, this is really a mistake on my part. Then please consider this cup my punishment!" The middle-aged man raised his cup and gulped it down, his movements casual and free of care. Observing his face, Jun Xie had since deduced that this person was no average person. The aura emitted from his brows were rich and coercive, every move made was innately elegant, indicating great skill and care. A few spiritual forces kept probing inside the small shop from the outside, believed to be from this person's bodyguards. This person must be someone with a high position and not easy to meet. To see such an individual admit his own mistakes towards a random person and even smile as he punished himself, Jun Xie felt his stance towards this person changing. He felt that sitting together and drinking wine together with this kind of individual was not an unworthy act.

"My I ask for younger brother's esteemed name?" That man gulped down the wine as he watched Jun Xie. Jun Xie's aura of indifference caused this man to become very interested in his identity.

Chapter 34: Disagreeable Words

“Wandering through the world, must chance meetings end up becoming acquaintances? What you and I wish for is to be able to drink wine happily. After finished drinking, we will go our separate ways and may never miss today. The name is but a mark. Would it be a fortune if you can recall it? Would it be a misfortune if you missed it?”

Jun Xie remained immersed within his realm of sadness. Naturally, he would not give out his real name. If he had said out the words Jun Moxie, who knows if this man might end up panicking and flee out even in this heavy rain? After all, his notorious reputation as a debauchee can be considered quite the lethal object.

“Floating namelessly through the world, treating the human world as a game, ask not the gentlemen his name! Wandering through the world, must chance meetings end up becoming acquaintances!” The middle-aged man repeated the words. He could not help but be moved by those words. “Good sentence! A truly good sentence! I did not expect that this young brother could utter such great words. Not even a learned scholar may be able to replicate this feat. It seemed I was being rude again.” Looking at Jun Xie, he laughed leisurely. Little brother’s logic is reasonable, it is I who was too rigid in following customs, I am willing to accept another cup as punishment!”

Jun Xie hastily stopped him. “You keep drinking left and right while I have not even drunk a single cup. You are not by chance just finding an excuse to drink more than me, are you?”

The man became startled before breaking into laughter. He gulped down his cup before wiping his mouth. “Even though this wine is nameless, it can still be considered a good wine, strong and spicy! A real man should be drinking this wine! True, for the sake of drinking more of this wine, finding some more excuses is nothing.”

“This wine? This wine is considered good wine?” Jun Xie sneered. “I say brother, could it be that you have never had any good wine? This wine is

only something you drink a little of when you have no better option at hand. If this kind of wine can be considered a good wine, then won't there be countless good wine in this world?"

The man's eye lit up as he said. "Old Song's wine shop may not be big, but this wine is highly reputed in this city. All wine lovers treat it with reverence. If it were not raining today, then this place would have been a full house by now! That is also why you and me can enjoy this wine today. This is a lucky day for both you and me! You may not know this, but Old Song only sell twenty jugs of wine per day, ten in the afternoon and ten in the evening. He will not sell even a jug more! If your words were to be heard by Old Song, I fear he will not let you go."

"Hahaha... You are a really great person. To think that you can make me smile at a time when I am feeling so depressed!" Jun Xie had originally not wanted to laugh, but could no longer hold it in at this moment. "How laughable! Such a weak wine actually has a limited supply? The wines that this young master has had before were at least a hundred times stronger than this!"

These words were in no way boastful. This strength of this wine was at best only at twenty per cent of a sorghum wine. In terms of quality, the wine was also slightly turbid. For Jun Xie who was accustomed to drinking the world's finest wine in his past life, this wine was indeed inferior. In fact, people from the modern era might not even be willing to drink this wine. After all, the wine seemed turbid, as though it was lacking in hygiene!

[TL: Sorghum wine is a hard liquor with alcohol by volume of 40 to 60%. Normal beers have only 15%. So, that wine was even worse than beer.]

The middle-aged man's face became somewhat unsightly. "Little brother, I can see that you are an elegant scholar, but how can you say something like this? Rice can be eaten in whatever way we like, but the same cannot be done with words! Even if you are to compare with the wine of the Royal Palace, this... I have also had the opportunity to try it. In comparison, it only had some extra flavour of luxury, and instead less

spicy and vigorous! It has less ability to arouse a man's blood. In my opinion, this wine is a fine wine that can rarely be found in this world! Little brother, saying things like the wine that you've tried before was a hundred times stronger than this wine is simply too much!"

"Hehe, oh? You do not believe me?" Jun Xie looked at him with tilted eyes. "If you do not believe me, then so be it. I have no reason to make you believe me, hahaha... However... drinking wine! Hahaha, fellow brother, do you know what it means to drink wine? Do you know what it takes for one to be considered to be drinking wine? Hahaha..."

The middle-aged man frowned and was speechless. In his mind, he had started regretting coming over. This kid was too abnormal; he had come over with such good intentions, and yet this kid did not show any appreciation at all! Not to mention, he was even so disrespectful. Even if he was a talent, he was still just a prideful and unrestrained scholar; it would be difficult for him to become a great renowned talent.

Jun Xie gave out a "heng" and said in a low voice. "The true act of drinking wine, is to drink in one's emotions! Or even one's thoughts! Pouring wine into one's belly alone cannot be considered the act of drinking wine. That is simply the act of wasting good wine! Wine! Oh, dear wine! To think that not only were there no good wine in this world, there is also none who understands wine, what more the act of drinking wine! There is no such thing as wine tasting, no such thing as appreciation for wine! The virtuous sages of old were all solitary figures, only drinkers leave their names behind. How pitiful! Within this vast world, not a single drinker can be found! What a world encompassing sorrow! How uncalled for!"

Having drank his cup of sorrows, Jun Xie stood up. Raising his head, he gave a lengthy laugh. "A great distance of a million li, an ocean of humanity numbering over hundreds of millions; yet, not a single one can keep me company as I drink, and not a single wine is worthy of making me joyful as I drink! This world is simply too sorrowful! Ahaha, when drinking wine with a bosom friend, a thousand cups are too little, when words exchanged are disagreeable, even a little is too much! When the

wine is not good, the people become wearier. Where is the meaning in such a way of drinking? I will take my leave!"

This kind of inferior wine... is actually a limited edition wine? When I point out its inferiority, someone actually objects? What the heck? Jun Xie's heart was filled with fury; he felt as though he was playing the lute to the cow. This world seemed to consist of nothing but country bumpkins...

How can such a kind of person be worthy of accompanying me, the Evil Monarch as I drink?

A silver ingot fell onto the table with a "pa" sound. Jun Xie then walked out the door with a prideful laughter; his body penetrated the heavy fog filled rain, disappearing in an instant.

Even with his level of character, the middle-aged man found himself somewhat angered. This youngster was so young, and yet he was so conceited! No matter what, he was still someone with a lofty identity. To think that the wine that he liked the most and had considered as the best was actually worth less than thrash to the youngster! Wasn't that simply implying that he...

However, his heart was a little envious of Jun Xie's carefree and wilful nature, that personality of conceit and unrestrained arrogance! When will I be able to live such a life? This city is just like a huge cage...

"Even though he seemed unrestrained and arrogant, this straightforwardness may not be his true character. The virtuous sages of old were all solitary figures, only drinkers leave their names behind, what a good sentence!" The middle-aged man contemplated silently, raising his cup to drink. Could it be a psychological effect? Or was there some other reason? This wine, which he had always felt was insufficient for him, had suddenly felt harder to stomach.

"It is said that the ancients created poems for every seven paces they take. I always thought they were just flattering the ancients. It seemed that a poem for every seven paces is indeed nothing excessive, especially the last two sentences. It is truly something!" He gently murmured to

himself. “When drinking wine with a bosom friend, a thousand cups are too little, when words exchanged are disagreeable, even a little is too much! Not bad, not bad at all. This scholar really does have some skill.”

Having said that, the middle-aged man suddenly stared blankly as he thought of something, then he laughed. “This bastard, he actually meant to say that I am not his bosom friend and that the words we exchanged were disagreeable, haha... he actually cursed at me before leaving, using such an indirect method to curse me... he is a truly learned scholar! However, in this entire Tianxiang Kingdom, the only other person who dares to openly curse me like this is but my royal brother. This brat had truly made me feel refreshed.”

In his life, Jun Xie has had many kinds of label placed on him, a mad assassin, a bloodthirsty devil and other incalculable names. However, this “learned scholar” was not one of them. Even Jun Xie could not have imagined that his reliving of old memories and his few successive verses had caused him to be labelled as a “learned scholar”! Not to mention, he was believed to be indirectly cursing at others while doing so. If he were to know about this, he would be filled with a sense of ridiculousness.

If Jun Xie had wanted to curse at someone, then he would undoubtedly point at the person’s nose when doing so. What do you mean indirect cursing? For Jun Xie, even the act of cursing someone face to face would not suffice.

The middle-aged man laughed for a good while. Suddenly, he felt something amiss. Turning around, he saw a short, thin withered looking old man gazing with dim eyes at the direction that Jun Xie had taken. He stood motionless, his face expressing regret.

[TL: This chapter had quite some ambiguous words. So, I may have screwed up some... Friggin poems... @_@]

Chapter 35: Meeting In The Rain

“Old Song, what is wrong with you? Did that brat’s words provoke you to the point of becoming muddle headed?” The middle-aged man gracefully lifted the wine jug, pouring another cup for himself. “He is just a young, unrestrained scholar saying nonsensical stuff. You are someone with a high degree of tolerance; there is no need for you to be so petty about it. He may not recognize how good your wine is, but I do.”

“Your Highness may not know this, but this fine wine is my proudest achievement, the accumulation of my entire life. As for the others, they are nothing more than things of the past. When I heard that little brat treat my wine with contempt, all I did was laugh and ignore him!” Old Song stared at the direction Jun Xie left with a blank, distracted look. “What a pity that when I came out after hearing his last sentence, he had already left. To miss out on meeting a fellow friend who understands the realm of wine, what a pity!”

“A fellow friend who understands wine? Pity?” The middle-aged man who was addressed as “Your Highness” was startled.

“Indeed, it is a true pity!” Old Song nodded without hesitation. “To be able to utter those words, this youngster had proven himself as someone who understands wine!” He then murmured. “The true act of drinking wine, is to drink in one’s emotions! ! Or even one’s thoughts! Pouring wine into one’s belly alone cannot be considered the act of drinking wine. That is simply the act of wasting good wine! One who understands the act of drinking wine, the meaning of wine tasting, the appreciation of wine, to miss out on meeting such a fellow friend who understands wine is truly the biggest regret in one’s life...”

Glancing around, the bamboo rain hat that Jun Xie had left hanging had unknowingly disappeared.

Old Song’s eyes flickered, the pupils of eyes suddenly flashed with a pale blue colour...

Unfortunately, the one addressed as “Your Highness” was looking at

him from behind and did not notice this.

Yellow for Earth Rank, Blue for Sky Rank!

This Old Song who seemed extremely untidy and only knows how to brew wine was secretly a Sky Xuan ranked expert! Standing below only the Supreme God Xuan, Sky Xuan experts could be considered the pinnacle of existences within the Xuan Xuan Continent! Such a distinguished individual was actually staying in such a small and remote wine shop!

It was unfortunate. If Jun Xie had not left, he would have been able to discover this extraordinary aspect of Old Song with this unique spiritual sense. He would certainly have caught onto Old Song's addictive love of good wine. Unfortunately, Jun Xie had long since left; not even his shadow can be found...

After leaving the wine shop, Jun Xie walked slowly, both his heart and mind gradually became clear. He emerged out of the bizarre state that he was in; that state could be considered the representation of the Evil Monarch, Jun Xie. That state symbolized the Evil Monarch's true emotion from the past, which held only disdain towards the world! Showing no fear towards offending other, he would say whatever he wished to say, do whatever he wished to do, even if it meant choosing a different path from tens of thousands of people Even if his actions were universally condemned by the world, the original Evil Monarch would proudly continue forward, standing alone against the world!

Acting based on his own whim, uncaring of scruples, uncaring of other's feelings! If the world chooses to praise me and lift my reputation to the skies, I would simply accept it while retaining a clear conscience. If the world chooses to curse me, I would also accept it all the same!

This heretical personality of his was what brought upon the name "Evil Monarch"!

[TL: The Chinese word for heretical and evil is the same: 邪 = xié]

But after having vented some of his frustrations, Jun Xie who had collected himself would naturally choose to stop the sentiment he felt as "Evil Monarch". Calming himself down, he stared at the heavy rain and

decided that there was nowhere good to go in this heavy rain. Since there was nowhere good to go, he turned and headed towards his own home.

As he was about to turn into the corner of a street, Jun Xie was suddenly startled and slowed down his pace. A low muffled voice came from beyond the corner. If not for the fact that Jun Xie's ears were more keen compared to the average person, he would never have heard it in the middle of such a heavy rain.

The voice said. "... We finally succeeded. If it was not for this heavy rain, we would never have this chance to even touch this Tang Family's item. This was a Heavenly blessing..."

Tang Family? Jun Xie felt shocked as he immediately thought of Tang Yuan's family. Pondering about this, he moved his body, using the heavy rain as a cover and hid himself behind a wall with a flash. The wall was an earthen wall, not high by usual standards and not capable of hiding an entire person. However, it provided an excellent cover within this heavy rain, which was filled with fog; not to mention, the people in front were not even aware of his existence. He slowly removed the bamboo rain hat and was immediately soaked from head to toe in water.

This was because the sound produced from rain hitting the bamboo rain hat differed from the sound produced from rain hitting the earthen wall. Jun Xie could not help but be careful. Of course, there was still a fine difference in sound produced from rain hitting the body compared to hitting the earthen wall. However, when compared to the bamboo hat, this difference was far smaller.

Amidst the gasping sounds of "hu", "hu", roughly six people walked forward, seemingly requiring great effort to even walk. None of them seemed to think that it was possible for someone to be around the main street in this heavy rain. One of them who was holding on to a parcel, turned around and said. "This matter had been planned for so long, but was never successfully accomplished. For us to finally succeed this time around, the master will definitely be overjoyed once he finds out."

Another man replied while gasping. "It is true that we succeeded, but at

no small cost. How unexpected, even though four out of six of the Tang Family's elites are not around, they still managed to detect our stealthy movements. If it was not for that mysterious person who lured away the two remaining expert of the Tang Family, and also our fourteen brothers who sacrificed their lives to guard our rear, I fear... sigh..." Having said that, he started coughing.

"However, this item is of great importance. We have no room for error regarding this matter. We had better return quickly and hand this item over to the master. We must finish up this matter as soon as possible; only then can we let our guard down a bit. Sigh, the next few days would certainly be crappy! Do not delay anymore, be careful of any possible interruptions and move!"

"Indeed, indeed. However, Brother Lang, in order for us to infiltrate the Tang Family earlier, your brother-in-law had helped us. What would happen if the Tang Family found out about it? I fear that your brother-in-law would be unable to escape..."

"Fear your ass! By the time they find out about it, we brothers would have collected our rewards and leave this place for another. The world is not a small place. I really do not believe that this Tang Family have the ability to find us! As for my brother-in-law, I believe he is long gone by now. Like hell he would wait for the Tang Family to catch him! That guy is a slippery one, if you have time to worry about him, you might as well worry more about yourself!"

"Very true."

The six people moved forward in a hurry, each step bringing them closer towards Jun Xie. Watching from the side, Jun Xie observed that among the six people, four of them had suffered serious injuries while the injuries suffered by the other two was not light either. As they moved, blood continuously flowed out from them. Two of them were coughing non-stop, each cough resulting in the ground being splattered with the colour of crimson. However, the crimson colour was immediately washed away by the rainwater.

What exactly did they stole from the Tang Family? Was it really so important? They sent in twenty men, but was forced to leave behind fourteen, allowing only six to escape. As for these six people, four of them suffered such grievous injuries and yet they actually feel satisfied and proud?

If the Tang Family obtained something good, would Tang Yuan not show it off first?

Suddenly, the one who seemed to have suffered the most grievous of injuries stopped moving. He coughed out before snapping. "Who is it? Reveal yourself!" With a thunderous gaze, he shifted his attention towards Jun Xie's direction. His body suddenly emitted a brilliant silver glow as he channelled all the xuan qi in his body, fully ready to strike at any moment!

The person who was suffering the most grievous injuries was actually a Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert!

Furthermore, he also managed to detect Jun Xie's presence!

Chapter 36: Earth Xuan Expert?

Silver is the beginning, Gold is growth; the meaning embedded in this phrase was that only those who had managed to break through from the Ninth level Xuan Qi to the Silver level could be considered to have stepped onto the path of the experts, the beginning stage no less! In the Xuan Xuan Continent, Xuan Qi cultivation could be considered a widespread practice. Even the normal soldiers of the military would have cultivated themselves in Xuan Qi. However, majority of the people were unable to breach the bottleneck of the Ninth level, forever unable to move forward!

This was also the reason why none of the three hundred house guards of the Jun Family dared to refute Jun Xie when he was criticizing them. More than eighty per cent of the three hundred men possessed Xuan Qi cultivation of the Eighth level, some of which were at the peak of the Eighth level. However, not a single one of them could attain the next step, the Ninth level Xuan Qi. It was a difference of merely one level, and yet the distance towards that level was as far as the horizon!

A similar bottleneck existed between the Ninth level and the Silver level. The members of these two factions were separated by a huge chasm in the skies! Nine and below are but ants! This sentence alone was enough to explain everything! It was from the Silver level onwards that a huge difference would emerge in their cultivation of Xuan Qi!

The other five men also stopped in their tracks. Six sharp gazes pierced through the rain; the bodies of the other five men radiated with a dense black glow. These five men were actually peak Ninth levelled Xuan Qi experts! As for the man in the lead, he channelled his whole body's Xuan Qi, resulting in a brilliant silver glow. This man was obviously a peak Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert, one who was about to step into the realm of the Gold level. It was also he who had discovered Jun Xie's presence!

It was no wonder that they would be able to steal something from the Tang Family's Residence. They selected a time when Tang Family's strength was at its weakest, sending in twenty of such capable experts; it

was obvious they had already pinpointed the location of the item beforehand, prepared a well laid plan devoid of emotion and they also had the help of an insider. If they still could not pull off this heist under such conditions, then the strength that the Tang Family possessed would be absolutely terrifying. However, among the twenty experts sent in, only these six were able to escape. Assuming that the fourteen men who had to leave behind were all at the Ninth level Xuan Qi cultivation, then the strength of the Tang Family was nothing to scoff at!

At this moment, the rain was still pouring down frantically. The heavy rain and dense fog had caused both sides to be unable to observe clearly the situation of the other side. Not to mention, they were now currently in the late afternoon of autumn.

Jun Xie felt somewhat frustrated at his current level of strength. It was still too small. Even though he had tried to conceal his presence, he was unable to accomplish the same level of concealment, which he was able to in his past life, a perfectly undetectable camouflage! It seemed that he would have to face an uphill battle today! However, with his current level of strength, could he defeat these six experts? He had absolutely no confidence in this matter. Even if his opponent were only one of them, he still would not be able to beat them at his current level of strength! It was unfortunate that he had already borne witness to their deeds. Running away was not an option. At this point in time, they would want nothing more than to kill him to shut his mouth as insurance. In order to preserve his life, he will need to come up with some other methods.

As the dignified king of assassins, he had now found himself caught in such an unreasonable situation. What irony!

While he was reflecting upon his depressing situation, Jun Xie suddenly realized something, a very important something. This realization caused him who was depressed to the utmost to make a hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. This realization had made him unbelievably happy, so much so that he might end up laughing in joy. Although his six opponents were all experts with a base strength far superior to his own, Jun Xie had at this moment found an assured method of victory!

Jun Xie's body was veiled amidst the rain and fog, causing the six men to feel uncertain as to how many men they were facing. They only know that there was someone there, but not how many, and definitely not the appearance of Jun Xie. Thus, all of them remained careful, unwilling to make any reckless movements! After all, they had just emerged from a bloody battle, having lost a great deal of battle potential and most of them were suffering from severe injuries. Any carelessness on their part could bring about a fatal disaster!

But the same could not be said for Jun Xie! For him, there was currently no difference between now and day! It may be more accurate to say that it was even clearer than day for him!

The Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune was an extremely mysterious source of power, one that was shrouded in mystery. However, Jun Xie had only practiced it for around one month, his cultivation level shallow and was naturally unable to understand its intricacies. As such, he was unable to perceive well in the darkness. But, each of the six men before him channelled all the xuan qi energies of their bodies to the limit, causing their bodies to radiate brightly in the black foggy rain with silver and black glow, as though they were fearful that their opponent was unable to see them. In Jun Xie's eyes, they had transformed into six target dummies, six beautifully crafted and clear to see target dummies!

This feeling... like a ship that has lost its way in the midst of the boundless ocean, which suddenly found a lighthouse before it! This was exactly how Jun Xie felt at this moment in time! With such a degree of brilliance, even an unprogrammed missile will not miss its mark!

Jun Xie had discovered the biggest weakness of this world's Xuan Qi; it was simply too eye catching! There was absolutely no chance of utilizing sneak attacks! In order to engage in battle, one must first channel the xuan qi within their bodies. But once the xuan qi have been gathered, the body would end up emitting a radiant glow! When faced against a high-grade assassin such as Jun Xie, these six men were no different from six bare-naked pigs, six pigs who were waiting to be butchered with a dignified expression!

It was no wonder that nobody suspected anything back then when Jun Xie had cheated during the game of dice. As long as one had practiced up to the Fifth level Xuan Qi, it would be possible to cheat as well. However, doing so would cause their bodies to emit a radiant glow! Unless the cheater was a Supreme God expert, but was there a need for a Supreme God expert to stoop so low as to cheat in gambling?

“The one who created this Xuan Qi cultivation method was simply a genius! How did that person knew that I would end up being transmigrated here and face this kind of situation? This method was simply made for my sake, so that I can have an easy and convenient time in killing people! This method is simply the most well-tailored cultivation method for my enemies!” In Jun Xie’s opinion, if these six men were pigs, then Xuan Qi at this moment was pig’s feed! Only after having eaten a good amount of pig’s feed would pigs be able to grow to the desirable plump and fat shape. Not only that, they would even take the initiative to rush out before the butcher, showing off its plump and fat body shape, as though it was proudly saying: “You see? See how fat I am? Come, it is time to butcher me! I am ready whenever you are!”

And Jun Xie’s current role, was none other than this butcher.

Naturally, killing pigs also require some amount of skill! That was because the pigs before him were not that easy to kill. A little lapse in attention could cause him to suffer a strike from them! As of now, the body state of the “butcher” was still too weak, unable to endure even a single strike from them!

Moving his long sleeves, he tilted, his muscles flexing in coordination with his movements. Eighteen pieces of coin shaped darts which were hidden upon his rib area fell silently onto Jun Xie’s palms. Jun Xie then remained motionless, his eyes emitting a bloodthirsty flash!

Fully channelling the energy flow of the Art of Unlocking Heaven’s Fortune, he poured the energies from his meridians into the coin shaped darts...

In the autumn afternoon filled with rain, this moment in time where the

world began to darken, the king of assassins from another world bared his fangs for the first time! This was the first time since arriving in this strange world that he would reveal his artistic killing techniques!

“Pang, pang.” The sound of footsteps slowly sounded out as the six men moved through the rain, they gradually dispersed themselves, putting some distance between one another as they cautiously move to flank Jun Xie’s position. All of them could feel that this person before them was still there, and had not moved at all! This person must not be allowed to live. Regardless of who this person may be, they must eradicate him! That was the thought process running through all six of them.

Amidst the heavy rain and fog, the person before them seemingly made his move. After which they all saw six brilliant yellow lights emerging from the rain. These six lights flew like lightning, each aimed at the throats of each of the six men!

The unique energies that Jun Xie had poured into the coin shaped darts, caused them to radiate an eye-catching brilliance, bright to the extreme!

At the very moment that the yellow lights blazed out, all six of them felt a chill running down their spines! All six of them simultaneously felt their body stiffen, their minds startled to the zenith! One of them stared with bulging eyes and muttered in a near crying voice. “Earth Xuan...”

What kind of person can emit such a brilliant yellow light? Such speed, such vigour. With the exception of an Earth Xuan Ranked expert, no other stages can emit this type of Xuan Qi and light!

Above the Silver level was the Gold level, above the Gold level was the Jade level, and only above the Jade level was there the Earth Xuan rank! Such a difference in power cannot be considered a miniscule error in calculation! This... How were they supposed to fight this battle?

They wanted to silence this person? It seemed that they were about to be silenced by him!

Even if the enemy was a Gold level expert and the six of them were at optimal conditions, they may not be able to compete with him. But now that all of them had suffered such grievous injuries, they actually bumped

into an Earth Xuan ranked expert?

Chapter 37: Murder and Plunder

The Heavens want me to die! A bitter feeling beset all six of them. Despair!

All they could see was the six brilliant yellow lights, completely ignoring the person before them. They could no longer notice that this person simply does not possess the threatening aura of an Earth Xuan ranked expert.

The overwhelming feelings of despair caused a momentary lapse of judgement on the part of these six men. However, it was also this one small moment, which sealed their fate!

The reason why Jun Xie shot out those coin shaped darts filled with the unique energies of radiance was precisely because he had predicted the occurrence of this one moment! For a good assassin, one must have an insight towards the mind of their opponent. According to Jun Xie's calculations, should these six men encounter an expert they could not defeat, they would be caught in a quagmire! This moment when they were caught in a quagmire was the one moment that Jun Xie was waiting for!

When a seriously injured Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert suddenly bumped into a peak Earth Xuan ranked expert, his heart would experience an unimaginable amount of fear and apprehension! This feeling was akin to simply waiting for an inevitable death! Furthermore, these men were in the midst of being hunted, it was only natural that this feeling of despair would rise up even faster than normal.

This one small moment was what Jun Xie wanted!

If he had directly attacked without any tricks, then at least three of these six men would be able to dodge Jun Xie's coin shaped dart. Separating the strength in between six darts would inevitably cause the force behind it to fall, being far inferior to only one well-aimed dart! Even if only one of them remained alive, Jun Xie would be in for a world of trouble! They may all be injured, but any one of them was not someone that Jun Xie could handle with his current state.

The reason why none of Little Li's Flying Daggers was issued in vain was because only one was issued each time!

[TL: Little Li's Flying Dagger (Xiaoli Feidao) is a wuxia novel by Gulong.]

Jun Xie's focus was naturally placed on the Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert. Even though he was seriously injured, he was the one who gave him the highest amount of pressure! It was also him who was keen enough to notice Jun Xie's presence!

After the six dazzling coin shaped darts appeared, twelve dark grey lights flew out. However, the six pieces of darts had already attracted their undivided attention. In addition, the heavy downpour also became a source of concealment for the dark grey lights. All six of them were shaken to the core and had all panicked as they dodged the six incoming darts. None of them dared to block the darts with their weapons, fearing the internal damage that might result from strength of an "Earth Xuan ranked expert"!

In truth, were those projectile weapons really sent out by an "Earth Xuan ranked expert", none of them would even have the opportunity to glimpse the yellow radiance before being killed off. Not even the strongest among them, the Silver level expert could be exempted. Unfortunately, in their state of shock, none of them noticed this!

Despite moving quickly to avoid those darts, two of them still cried out miserably. They were unable to avoid in time and the coin shaped dart pierced the area above the collarbone, their blood sprayed out as they fell to the ground. Those who had fallen to the ground even believed themselves to be already dead. Having accepted a thunderous strike from an Earth Xuan expert, what can they who were only at the Ninth level do except close their eyes and wait obediently for their deaths? Not to mention, those darts had already pierced their throats... they did not notice that the darts had only penetrated the area above their collarbone without cutting off their windpipes!

Four miserable screams echoed out at the same time, following the

appearance of the second wave of projectiles. Twelve flying daggers struck either their throats or their foreheads. Those four men who were standing all had their bodies struck by at least two daggers each, every one of them piercing the most vital of parts! Their faces expressed a look of disbelief as they tightly pressed onto the hilt of the dagger on their throats; their bodies remained upright as they fell face first onto the rainwater on the ground.

As for the Silver level expert which received Jun Xie's utmost "care", his situation was far more miserable in comparison as he was already grievously injured to begin with. His head and body were pierced with up to four daggers! All of them penetrated so deep into him that not even the handle could be seen!

Even upon their moment of death, they were unable to understand. Didn't they already avoid that fatal strike? Why did they suddenly suffer from another mortal wound from these flying daggers? As an Earth Xuan ranked expert, facing off against them whose existence were akin to ants before him, once his first strike failed, then he should have considered his status and stopped attacking. Why did he attack again? Why?

[TL: The trick with the yellow light will only be explained in the later chapters. Also, I have no idea what they are smoking. If an ant pissed me off to the point where I decide to stamp on it and it SURVIVES, the last thing I am going to do is to let it off!]

He actually utilized sneak attacks against someone who were two levels below him in cultivation. Moreover, after the first time failed, he actually sent in a second one... Could it be that the current Earth Xuan experts were all shameless pricks without a care for their bearings? In this world, Earth Xuan experts were all individuals who placed utmost importance on their reputations. Since when did they become so shameless?

The "Earth Xuan expert", Jun Xie showed no hesitation as he moved in with lightning speed, smoothly pulling out the flying dagger from the forehead of a corpse. He then changed his pace, from two paces to one. He rushed towards the two men who had fallen prior and viciously stabbed one of them directly in his heart!

Although these two men had suffered no small amount of injury, it was not enough to be instantly fatal. As of now, they were at a loss due to fear however, they still possessed a certain level of combat capabilities. An enemy who can still pose a threat must not be allowed to live! Even if they were on the verge of death! What happened to him in his previous life was the greatest lesson for Jun Xie! The only enemies who cannot threaten him are dead enemies! Killing intent surged within Jun Xie's mind, his face painted with coldness!

The flying dagger was gripped tight by Jun Xie, the tip of his feet positioned outwards. At the same time that the dagger had stabbed into that man, he started moving. The hand used to stab earlier loosened as he turned towards the other person. Like a cyclone, he launched his other hand downwards, forming a cleaver form, hacking into the man's throat!

This series of actions was performed in quick succession, enough to cause the average person to miss out on it. The very moment that the yellow coin shaped darts flew out, Jun Xie's fleeting figure had already moved outwards. When the four men cried out miserably, Jun Xie was already pulling out one of the flying daggers sticking out from their heads. Even before their four dead bodies fell flat onto the ground, the flying dagger had already found its way into the heart of the first survivor. At the same moment, his other hand had also cleaved the throat of the second and last survivor!

The man who was pierced in the heart by the dagger did not even have the luxury of making a single noise as he died on the spot!

Finally, the "crack" sound from the last target whose throat was fractured resounded out at the same time that the sound of four bodies hitting the surface water was heard!

After completing the actions above, Jun Xie climbed up as he gasped for breath. With his current state, completing those movements earlier was indeed quite the difficult matter! The original Jun Moye had simply caused successive problems for this body. If not for the shedding process and the constant exercise for the past month, there was no way he could have managed the earlier series of actions.

Even so, the time limit for him was simply too short and the action was akin to borrowing an overdraft from the bank. Once he relaxed his spiritual force, he was bombarded by the backlash from the violent movements made earlier. He felt pain assailing him from every part of the body, his muscles and bones felt as though it was about to break apart, a heart splitting, and lung jerking pain.

The last survivor emitted a “woah” sound as he spurt out an arrow of blood, spraying directly at Jun Xie’s face. As their eyes locked, he stared with resentment at Jun Xie, hissing. “You... you are not... Earth...” It was only at his moment of death did he came to realize that this person before him was definitely not an Earth Xuan expert!

“You bunch of pig heads!” Jun Xie sighed, feeling sorry for him. “If I am really an Earth Xuan expert, would I need to resort to sneak attacks against you bunch of trash?”

The man’s throat released a series of strange sounds as his eyes suddenly glinted with fury, an expression of resentment and rage formed on his face! His body arched forward, his body which was at the end of its life suddenly found the strength to lift a trembling hand, pointing at Jun Xie. He seemed as though he wanted to say something but nothing came out. He simply stared at Jun Xie. Not long after, he fell back onto the ground with a “pa”. After twitching for a bit, he finally breathed his last, his eyes remained wide open onto death.

Originally, he still had some breath left. Even though it was only a matter of time before dying, but he could at least endured for a while longer. Who could have known that Jun Xie’s words had instead provoked him to death!

Moving around, Jun Xie retrieved the coin shaped darts and flying daggers. At the same time, he also conducted a search on their bodies. Jun Xie’s actions were natural, his heart undisturbed as though he was merely checking his own pockets, completely disregarding the fact that those six men were dead. His training as an assassin in his previous life had embedded within him a calmness, which cannot be broken even if Mount Tai were to collapse before him. Besides, Jun Xie had witnessed far more

situations that were far bloodier than this...

He finally found a small parcel in the hands of the Silver levelled expert. After weighing it for a bit, Jun Xie then reached out for the bamboo rain hat, which was on the ground. Placing it beneath his rib area, he strode off, turning into the corner. Behind him, the heavy rain continued, creating a huge curtain, cutting off Jun Xie from this bloody scene as though they were of two different worlds!

Chapter 38: Purely Coincidental

On the street, the heavy rain continued pouring down, dispersing the crimson lines on the ground... leaving only six corpses lying quietly. One of the corpses had its eyes remained wide open, staring furiously towards the skies, his face filled with resentment...

After taking a few detours, Jun Xie finally made his way back to the Jun Residence.

Even as Jun Xie strolled ahead, the rain continued falling without abandon. The blood on Jun Xie's face had already been washed away by the rain. After being washed by rainwater, the only thing one would see was a few brownish stains. No one would have guessed that those stains were the blood of six warriors!

Besides, there was no way that Jun Xie could have fought against those men with his current level of strength. After all, these were the blood of a Silver levelled expert and five Ninth levelled Xuan Qi experts!

It was at this moment when Jun Xie had stepped into the Jun Residence that a tall figure pierced through the heavy rain. Just like a rocket streaking through the skies, this figure arrived at the corner where the six corpses could be seen lying on the ground. Becoming surprised, the person rushed towards them, using a hand to pat the six men, searching their bodies but was unable to find anything. Suddenly straightening his body, the person's face became extremely gloomy.

This man wore a peculiar looking mask on his face, making it hard to ascertain his facial features. However, every move of his was done with calmness and ease. With a golden glow, he flew up to a big tree located five zhangs (15 meters) away from them. Standing on the tree, he looked around. His way of conduct seemed as though he was not wasting any energy or effort in his actions.

A golden glow could be seen, this person was a Gold levelled expert!

With a lightning like gaze, he carefully inspected the surroundings. Suddenly, he flew down from the tree and moved towards the six corpses.

He circled the six bodies as he analysed it. After which he moved towards one of the directions where their blood was flowing. However, his movement speed were surprisingly superior compared to that of the usual experts, his speed exceeding what the experts could achieve when running!

That direction was none other than the direction that Jun Xie had used when he left this place!

This person was truly detailed; amidst the heavy flow of rainwater, he actually managed to pinpoint the right direction!

The man followed the traces and moved forward. After moving for a while, he suddenly stopped and let out a light sounded curse. The detours that Jun Xie had taken had actually led him in a circle! After following the traces left by Jun Xie, the mysterious Gold levelled expert found himself back at the same starting spot...

“Who was it? Who could it be? Such a deep level of thought process!” The man whispered to himself; he raised his head to the skies, his mind lost in thoughts. Who was it who disrupted my plan? Who was it that could seize this opportunity with such precision? Who could have seen through my plans? Who was it that could read my mind?

The execution of this plan was something done at the spur of the moment, not even he himself predicted that this would happen. In addition, there was the sudden heavy rain! Considering these factors, the problem could not possibly have originated from his end. But then, where did it come from? Could it be... The mysterious man painstakingly analysed, poring through every variable, going so far as to suspect everyone around him in his analysis...

This man's thoughts have always been deep and profound; every factor must be within the palm of his hands before a decision was made. His obsession towards detail could be said to have reached the extreme! Take what happened today for example, even if he was beaten to his death, he would never believe that there would be such a kind of coincidence! As such, his mind was fixed from the very beginning. The incident today

must have been the work of someone or some organization, perhaps his own family was trying to screw him over or perhaps someone with an enmity towards his family!

His thoughts sprouted out with this point of view as its base. It was only natural that all the possibilities in his mind were wrong, so much so that it could be said to be of hundreds of thousands of li in difference!

This man could never have considered that what happened today was simply a coincidence! A very interesting coincidence!

If the Silver levelled expert had not detected Jun Xie's presence, then Jun Xie would never have chosen to incur the wrath of others while his strength had yet to bloom. If the one the Silver levelled expert had detected was not Jun Xie but a commoner, then he would have been able to safely deliver the item back to the designated place. In fact, if this person had arrived just a few moments earlier, there was no way Jun Xie could have beaten the man with his current level of strength...

Everything that had happened was all a coincidence. Coincidences were the inevitable path for all developments. The events of the world could never follow the will of men!

Although Jun Xie taking away the item that the man wanted was due to a coincidence, Jun Xie himself does not know what the item was, or what it can be used for!

Jun Xie deciding to go out for a walk was a coincidence in itself. When he realized that the Mid-Autumn Festival of his past life was approaching, he felt himself becoming nostalgic and homesick. In this world, there was no one he could have a good chat with; there was also no place like the bars in his past life. It would also be inappropriate for him to become depressed at home, not to mention Jun Xie was not one to let others see himself being submerged in such weak emotions. Thus, he went out, planning to drink away his sorrows. Unexpectedly, that middle-aged man's words caused him to lose the desire to continue, the wine becoming less appealing and harder to stomach. After saying a few contemptuous words, he left the wine shop.

Still feeling depressed, Jun Xie wandered about in the streets, as though this act of threading through the heavy rain could bring some level of comfort for him.

It was then which the “coincidence” occurred!

After a series of coincidences, Jun Xie ended up bumping into those men who had stolen the item from the Tang Family. Those few men who barely escaped, coincidentally also stopped for a while, allowing Jun Xie to listen in on their conversations.

With his current level of strength, Jun Xie had intended to simply forget about this incident. After all, the current Jun Xie had no particular feelings for the Tang Family. If the Tang Family lost something, then so be it! It had nothing to do with him, regardless of what it might be. Who could have guessed that those men would have such dog like noses to be able to sniff out Jun Xie’s presence? This left Jun Xie with no other option; considering the strength of these men, running away was not an option.

With no other options at hand, Jun Xie resorted to utilizing projectiles, depending on the “help” granted by the Heavens, in addition to utilizing his trick and had these men killed in one swift moment! Since those men were dead, there was no reason for Jun Xie not to help himself to it and retrieve the item from them. As such, the invaluable item that the mysterious person eagerly desired fell into the hands of Jun Xie through a series of seemingly “limitless” coincidences.

None of these matters seemed to be eye-catching at all. And yet, when they came together, these series of coincidences could cause anyone to jump in shock! Gaining great benefits without knowing what was going on, ruining other people’s meticulous plans as he strolled around aimlessly!

For so many coincidences to have occurred, this was simply a form of divine intervention, even the Heavens decided to throw in a heavy rain to add to the fun. This could only be labelled as Heaven’s will, or perhaps the director of this series of “coincidences” was Heavens itself!

The mysterious man remained there and was just about to leave when

he heard a roaring noise. The Tang Family's house guards were charging over. Sighing, his body radiated a golden glow and he made his move. Six "pa" sounds were heard, as the heads of the six corpses below exploded, their original visage no longer recognizable. Brushing his sleeves, the man jumped into the rain and disappeared.

When the Tang Family's men came over, all they saw was six corpses with damaged heads. As for the item that they needed to recover, it was nowhere to be found...

Jun Xie remained ignorant to the fact that he had inadvertently disrupted the plan of Jun Family's biggest enemy. He even retrieved the precious item that the mysterious man desired. However, Jun Xie only felt aggrieved: I had originally only wanted to enjoy the rainy atmosphere, reflect on the memories of my old world, immerse myself in this nostalgic emotion of solitary loneliness. Instead, I had to bump into a bunch of rotten bastards, destroying my perfect atmosphere and feelings! Sigh, how depressing...

Not a single thing went right! First, I went to drink wine but bumped into a man who cannot differentiate between good and bad wine, claiming that an inferior wine is a masterpiece. How pitifully laughable! After that, I left to enjoy the rainy atmosphere, but instead bumped into a bunch of people trying to kill me...

What a bad luck! Jun Xie sighed as he raised his head to the skies. Patting the small parcel on his bosom, he stepped into the Jun Residence.

Chapter 39: Guan Qinghan

The boundless heavy rain finally reduced in intensity, however the rain continued on. Jun Xie walked leisurely, causing those who saw him through either the door or the windows to wonder: Oh, God! What kind of madness is the Young Master up to now? Well, compared to his previous sort of crazy trouble, this one seemed more reasonable, although it does seem peculiar. What is he doing outside when it is raining like cats and dogs?

As he was passing by the garden area, he suddenly heard the melody of a flute slowly emanating outwards. Within the melody of the flute was an unforgettable sorrow. Listening to the sound of the flute, one could imagine the sorrow and hidden feelings of resentment filling the person playing the flute.

But when Jun Xie heard the sound, he felt that it coincided with his current state of emotions. Unable to help himself, he went towards the source of the tune.

In a pavilion situated in the middle of the garden, a white robed woman sat on a stone bench, her back facing Jun Xie. Her hair rolled up high like dark clouds, her waist slender; looking at her from behind, one would have believed that she was a cold but refined woman. However, to be accompanied by the mournful melody of the cold flute in this desolate autumn, it would appear that this woman was lonely and dismal.

Jun Xie stood quietly in the rain, he closed his eyes slightly, listening to the sorrowful tune of the flute. His mind was in a trance, as though he was listening to his favourite song from his past life, the song "Vain Eyebrows" from Red Dream Mansion, that same graceful sorrow, that same tearful resentment...

Jun Xie's mind felt itself going drunk. In this heavy autumn rain, for whom was this pain and sorrow? At this moment, Jun Xie suddenly felt that the woman before him was suffering the same solitary loneliness as him! However, when compared to himself, her state was one that was far

more helpless.

Amidst the sorrowful resentment of the flute's melody, even the wind became suffocating...

The flute's melody gradually became weaker, just like a thread of silk swaying in the air, swaying until there was nothing. The white robed woman remained seated; she placed down the jade flute and faintly sighed. The sound of her sigh was dispersed by the sound of the rain, apparently showing how weak it was in comparison.

Jun Xie's heart felt moved, he could not help but also let out a gentle sigh.

Even though the sound was light, the woman became shocked. She immediately turned around, her gaze locking onto Jun Xie. Her face showed surprise, then it became faintly disgusted and she looked at Jun Xie with contempt. "It is you."

"The flute melody is not bad, very beautiful," Jun Xie smiled as he leisurely stepped into the pavilion. His rain soaked body caused the floor of the pavilion to become wet. "Sister-in-law, how did you suddenly have this elegant interest?"

The woman's looks were as a painting, her bearing graceful, but her face was filled with coldness. This woman whose body exuded an aura of coldness was Jun Moxie's sister-in-law and Jun Moyou's wife, Guan Qinghan. She was the only daughter of the famed Guan Family, a well-known family in the Tianxiang Kingdom.

In truth, calling her Moyou's wife may be inappropriate. Their engagement was something that was set when they were both still toddlers. Three years ago, Jun Moyou was twenty-two years old and Guan Qinghan was eighteen years old. It was then which the two families began preparing the marriage for these two, however a war suddenly erupted between them and Shenci Kingdom. Jun Moyou and his little brother Jun Mochou were selected to join the expedition against Shenci. Thus the two families decided to hold the marriage after Jun Moyou returned victoriously.

Before Jun Moyou left for the army, they had already finished with the engagement ceremony and Guan Qinghan was already considered a member of the Jun Family. Once Jun Moyou returned, their wedding would take place. As for the wedding date, that too was already set. However, none of them would have expected that Jun Moyou would never return, his body left to rest upon the battlefield. The two childhood sweethearts were now separated, faced with regrets forever!

A precious talent, dying in an unclear and pitiful manner!

When the bad news arrived, Guan Qinghan fainted on the spot. After that, she disregarded her family's advice and chose to enter the Jun Family. She adopted the identity of a widow of the Jun Family and helped in taking care of the elder in the Jun Family. Grandpa Jun had asked her not to a number of times. After all, with her looks and background, there was no need to fear not being able to have a good marriage. He even proposed breaking off the engagement agreement to allow Guan Qinghan freedom from this situation.

But Guan Qinghan persistently refused. Even after exhausting themselves, the elders of both families were unable to change her mind. All they could do was wait. Should the time ever come when she changed her mind, then they would send her back to the Guan Family.

Everyone in the Jun Family from the elderly Grandpa Jun, Jun Wuyi all the way down to the servants treated this young maiden with respect, not slighting her off in any way. However, there was one person who constantly made her unhappy, and that was her little brother-in-law, Jun Moxie!

After his beautiful sister-in-law moved in, the prodigal debauchee, Jun Moxie became restless, his manner of speech flippant, his bearing frivolous, causing Guan Qinghan to feel extremely disgusted. Unable to tolerate him, she had once given him a harsh lesson. Even though she was the only daughter, she was quite proficient in martial arts. While not at the Silver level Xuan Qi, she was already at the peak Ninth level Xuan Qi! Dealing with someone like Jun Moxie was hardly a difficult task.

However, the beatings did nothing to change this dissolute brat. Knowing that his beautiful sister-in-law would not inflict heavy injuries upon him, he would always peep at her secretly. Seeing such a shameless piece of “tough shank”, Guan Qinghan was unable to come up with any other method and chose instead to simply hide herself in her room most of the time. But today’s rainy weather caused her heart to suddenly feel bitter and sorrowful, engulfing her with sadness. Thus, she decided to go to the pavilion to express her sorrow with the flute. Unexpectedly, this debauchee would brave the rain to come over!

What an obsessive person, do you not understand that my Ninth level Xuan Qi is far higher than yours? If I want to teach you a lesson, it would not take much effort! The reason I choose not to do so was simply because I did not want to disturb the peace of this residence, and also to not cause gramps any heartaches. Did you think I was afraid of you?

“Oh, I just have nothing to do at the moment, and decided to play the flute for a bit. Could it be that Third Young Master is an expert in this subject?” Hearing Jun Xie’s words, Guan Qinghan felt even more disgusted: What does this debauchee know about the melody of a flute? Beautiful? Not bad? He is obviously trying to strike up a conversation with me! She stared at him coldly, wondering what kind of new “face” was he intending to show today. Barbs accompanied even her words.

With Jun Xie’s wisdom, how could he not understand the meaning in her words? However, this woman was someone he admired. Not to mention, he also understood just how unbearable the original Jun Moxie was. It was no wonder everyone would look down upon him! On the other hand, Guan Qinghan’s affectionate devotion was something that Jun Xie found himself respecting.

“The melody of the flute projects the melody of the heart, the past is the past, it would be better for sister-in-law to allow your heart to let go. Let the past remain a thing of the past,” Jun Xie hesitated slightly before replying.

Guan Qinghan gave out a “heng” before turning her body to the side, ignoring him.

Jun Xie began losing interest. If someone chose to ignore him, then he would simply ignore them even more! So what if she was a beautiful woman? Can beauties simply throw disdainful looks at others? He reluctantly said. "I was presumptuous earlier, causing a disturbance for sister-in-law. I will go back now." Having said that, he smiled, turning around and walked away without hesitation. You are going to ignore me? That is fine. I will just go to sleep.

Guan Qinghan became greatly surprised.

She originally thought that he was planning to stalk her again, using false pretences to get near her. Unexpectedly, he actually said some humane words. He even chose to leave on his own regardless of the rain.

Observing Jun Xie's back as he left amidst the rain, Guan Qinghan opened her mouth, but then hesitated; gazing at him again, she found that her little brother-in-law seemed really different today.

This brat had always sported a nasty roguish smile, his eyes filled with dishonesty, darting everywhere. Whenever he saw her, he would drool in an unbearable manner. However, his earlier actions did not show any trace of frivolousness and was instead solemn, a very... calm and profound demeanour.

Furthermore, his eyes did not stare upon her at all. Observing his back as he left through the rain, she saw that he remained calm...

Did he really change? Guan Qinghan inwardly gave a cold sneer: Since his stalking actions did not yield any results, he decided to change tactics and wear the face of a "gentlemen" to get close to me? Hmph! Jun Moxie, did you expect me to fall for your trick? Even after you have changed your face a thousand times, in my heart, you will forever be the dirty, shameless prodigal debauchee! That will never change!

With such a heavy rain, you actually allowed yourself to be drenched in rainwater as you came over here only to say those few sentences? As if anyone would believe that? This could only prove that you have hidden motive for your actions! You are a gentlemen? Would anyone believe that?

Guan Qinghan's beautiful face instantly turned ice cold!

However, this brat actually did not show any fear when he saw me glaring at him today... hmph!

Chapter 40: Xuan Core

As Jun Xie was walking away, his heart felt sorry for his sister-in-law. Guan Qinghan was only twenty-one years old, the prime of her life. Not to mention, she was a heavenly stunning beauty, and yet she willingly entered the Jun Family and became a widow! If this was his old world, then this kind of occurrence was simply unthinkable!

However, here it was treated as a natural way of life, what a great tragedy.

This is simply a waste of resources! If only I could... Eh? This thought suddenly emerged from Jun Xie's mind, giving him a shock: This does not feel like something that I would think of. I may sympathize with her, but how could I possibly end up with such a nasty kind of thought? This is simply not something that I would even consider! Unless...

You despicable Jun Moxie! Your soul had already left, and yet you still left this kind of residual effect! Jun Xie cursed inwardly.

Jun Xie walked into his room. Without acknowledging the little Lolita's greeting, he sat down with a frown on his face. He reflected on his every action since the day he transmigrated over, something did not feel right. In the past, he had also shown a frivolous side of him, but it was meant as a method of getting close to the target or as a cover. No matter what, it was only an act.

Jun Xie's character had always been cold and arrogant, and was even ruthless. At times, he could even be described as cold-blooded. However, he came to realize that his personality had drastically changed since he transmigrated over. Admittedly, Jun Moxie's identity as a trouble-making debauchee was the best possible cover. However, he needed to have a good grasp on his own mind!

I cannot allow the original character of this body, of Jun Moxie to prevail! However, I also need this personality as a form of camouflage!

Maintain my state of mind, complying with the outer layer, and yet deep down, I am still me... Evil Monarch Jun Xie!

A burst of light shot forth from his eyes, heartless before Heaven and Earth, tens of thousands were but disposable fodder in his eyes! The ruthless Evil Monarch has stepped into this other world!

Having resolved himself, he felt his body relaxing and was instantly reminded of other things. He removed the small parcel from his bosom.

This parcel was obtained at the expense of the life of twenty experts. Even though he did not know who the mastermind was, Jun Xie was confident that no ordinary people would dare steal from the Tang Family. In addition, no one would take such a huge risk unless this was an unbelievably high-grade treasure!

Having such thoughts running through his mind, Jun Xie could not help but feel highly curious. He had originally thought of returning it to the Tang Family however he was now overwhelmed by the desire to open it up.

Acting on his desires, this was the Evil Monarch's way! With a scoff, Jun Xie tore open the parcel. Within it was a square wooden box; a box that emitted a faint scent, its top was covered with pale gold lines. This wooden box was surprisingly made of top quality Goldensilk Sandalwood!

In addition, the material for this box of Goldensilk Sandalwood was cut out from the tree as a whole! This box alone was worth a fortune!

Opening the box, he felt a cold air wafting outwards. Inside the box was another snow-white box. Touching it, he felt a chilling cold. This was a high-grade Cold Jade!

Judging by the colour of the box, this Cold Jade was a mysteriously potent object!

Jun Xie inhaled deeply! Just what exactly was it that was so important? They even used such a precious Cold Jade to keep it covered.

Carefully opening the jade box, he found a round object within the box. The object was wrapped within a layer of colourful skin fur, which possessed a strange sheen. Jun Xie who had no knowledge of what this was did not feel bizarre at all. If a professional were to lay eyes on this,

they would likely become shocked. This was the pelt of a Ninth levelled Xuan Beast! A Ninth levelled Xuan Beast was an existence akin to that of a Supreme God expert! Goldensilk Sandalwood box, high-grade Cold Jade and the pelt of a Ninth levelled Xuan Beast; any of them could be considered a priceless treasure!

These three priceless items were actually just part of the package!

Jun Xie removed the object wrapped by the layer of pelt with his hand. It was a round object the size of a ping-pong ball. Looking at it, Jun Xie could not help but feel somewhat disappointed.

The strange object was dark red and almost black in colour. Its texture resembled that of a stone, yet was not a stone, resembled jade, and yet not jade. He gave it a pinch and found it to be slightly elastic. The impression given by this item was rather mediocre!

Suddenly, a thought flashed through Jun Xie's mind and he blurted out. "Xuan Core?"

Although Jun Xie does not know how a Xuan Core looked like, he knew that it was a precious item. Only a Third levelled Xuan Beast or above could produce a Xuan Core. As for this Xuan Core, considering the strength of the Tang Family and how much importance they placed on protecting it and also the amount of attraction it caused for others, going so far as to provoke a "tiger" in order to obtain it, this item was no ordinary material! It should at least be at the Seventh level! Or perhaps, even higher?

Jun Xie was not aware just how much resources Grandfather Tang Wanli had spent in order to obtain this Xuan Core. This Xuan Core of a Ninth levelled Golden Winged Tiger Xuan Beast contained a huge amount of energy. For low-levelled Xuan Qi experts, this Xuan Core was useless. However, once their cultivation were no longer of a low level, then under the right conditions and using certain methods of stimulation, the vast energies within could be absorbed and claimed as one's own! As for how much of the energies can be absorbed, that will depend on the person's talent.

Once the Earth rank was reached, every step forward in Xuan Qi cultivation was accumulatively difficult. However, this Xuan Core could propel a beginner stage Earth ranked expert all the way up to the Sky Xuan stage! Within the world of Xuan Qi, this item was a Heavenly defying treasure!

The difficulty level involved in killing even an Eighth levelled Xuan Beast was already extremely high. As for killing a Ninth levelled Xuan Beast in order to retrieve its Xuan Core? This was generally an impossibility! It was certain that a Supreme Divine expert held a good chance of defeating a Ninth levelled Xuan Beast, but killing it? Even if two Supreme Divine experts were to join hands, they may not be able to kill a Ninth levelled Xuan Beast! The strength and speed of a Ninth levelled Xuan Beast could be described as terrifying, but when it came to running away, no one could even dream of stopping it!

Not to mention, this was a Gold Winged Tiger, a Xuan Beast with the ability to fly! Stopping it was something one would never even consider.

Back then, Tang Wanli accidentally found a heavily injured Supreme Divine expert. When he found out that the expert possessed this Xuan Core, Tang Wanli spent a fortune to hire tens of Jade, Earth and Sky ranked experts in order to snatch it. Several lives were lost before he successfully obtained it.

Regardless of how that Supreme Divine expert laid his hands on the Xuan Core, it would be an exaggeration to claim that it was the only one in existence. However, one can be certain that in this world, the number of these Xuan Cores do not exceed three.

Naturally, the reason Li Youran urgently desired this Xuan Core was because he had a pressing need to use it! His plan began since years ago from when he first received intelligence on this matter, involving the bribery of Tang Family's figures, carefully arranging so that he could make his way in step by step, painstakingly keeping his eyes and ears out for any news until three months ago, when he finally found out the secret location of the item. However, Grandfather Tang never left the house and was always protected by four high-levelled experts, resulting in him

having no chance at all.

This time, he finally chanced upon a rare opportunity. Not only did Grandfather Tang leave the house, he even took with him three of the four experts! In addition, there was also the heavy rain, which made the situation even more favourable! Grasping onto these favourable factors, he sent a first-rate expert to lure away the expert from the Tang Family before secretly sending in another twenty experts. Collaborating with their insider, they finally succeeded but at the cost of the life of nearly all the twenty experts!

Even then, it was successful. Sacrificing the lives of merely a few experts in return for the Xuan Core was undoubtedly an advantageous trade!

Unfortunately, just before they successfully finished everything, they ended up meeting Jun Xie...

Several years' worth of meticulous planning, thousands of plans and ten thousand analyses, all of them ended with nothing to show for their efforts!

It ended up benefitting others!

One could only imagine how miserable Li Youran currently was!

Chapter 41: Capital Turned Upside Down

Naturally, Jun Xie had no idea that the item within his hands was actually a Heavenly defying treasure. His mind was currently occupied with thoughts on how to explain himself if he were to return it to the Tang Family. What reason can he give out to explain how this item fell into his hands? If he does not return it to the Tang Family, then would it be of any benefit for him to leave it by his side? He does not even know exactly what this item was, and thus had no clue as to how much it was worth!

After a long time, he was still unable to come up with anything. Then, he wrapped up the Xuan Core and placed it back into the Cold Jade box, and then into the Goldensilk Sandalwood box. Weighing it in his hands, he placed it beside his pillow. After considering for a few more moments, he pushed it inside and covered it with his pillow.

This was not to say that Jun Xie had recognized that this was a precious treasure and had wanted to keep a close eye on it. Rather, it was because he had once heard that the scent from the sandalwood is very beneficial towards sleep...

Once there was a gentlemen who bought a box but returned the pearls within it, a tale worth a thousand laughter's! Jun Xie's actions today, perhaps...

.....

It was already night time and the rain had finally began to stop.

Grandfather Tang Wanli's grey hair was standing straight up, his fury rising to the skies!

He had restrained himself as he charged towards the Li Family and Meng Family, intending to raise havoc for both. But when he reached the Li Family, he instead suffered from a soft type of retaliation and was forced to leave. He then moved against the Meng Family, raising havoc there, venting out the anger inside him, causing chickens to fly and dogs to jump. Unexpectedly, a heavy rain occurred once he arrived at the Meng

Family! Being unable to return caused Grandfather Tang to become even more provoked. In return, he threw an even bigger fit in the Meng Family Residence, cursing everyone to the point of choking on his or her own blood.

How could he have imagined that as he was throwing a fit, someone from his residence would urgently rush here to report that something was stolen from his residence. At that moment, Grandfather Tang felt a blaring noise fill his head as all the blood in his body surged upwards to his brain...

He came to vent his wrath upon others, but instead his own house was turned upside down by someone else. In addition, it even involved an inside job! There was no need to inquire what was stolen. Grandfather Tang knew that the item was certainly an important item that he personally valued; otherwise, the messenger would never have rushed over through such a heavy rain to inform him! As for which personal valuable that was stolen, the most valuable could only be the Xuan Core!

Although he had thought it through, Grandfather Tang tried holding onto the possibility that such was not the case and inquired about the stolen item. As long as it was not the Xuan Core, then everything would be fine. Unfortunately, what he feared the most had indeed come to pass. The stolen item was none other than the Xuan Core, which he valued as much as his own life! Grandfather Tang's vision became clouded by blackness and he almost fainted on the spot.

Ever since the day he obtained it, Tang Wanli knew that he had managed to obtain a precious treasure. All that was required was for his younger generation to focus on Xuan Qi cultivation and cultivate to the point of Earth Xuan rank. After which, he would do everything in his power, even if it meant throwing his face into the gutters, to invite a few Sky Xuan ranked experts, or perhaps even a Supreme Divine Xuan ranked expert to help him out. With their help, the Xuan Core could be utilized to propel his younger generation into the Sky Xuan rank!

Once that happened, then as long as the Sky Xuan ranked expert remained alive, the prosperity of the Tang Family would also remain! As

for himself, he was already too old. Even if he were to use the Xuan Core to increase his level of cultivation, he may not be able to live that much longer. Extension of longevity was only possible if he could achieve the Supreme Divine Xuan rank, however he simply does not possess that kind of talent, even with the help of this exceptionally rare treasure!

How could he have expected the changes that would affect his plans? He had two sons, the first had no talent to speak of, the second was fairly capable but was more interested in literature and disliked martial arts cultivation. He stopped cultivating after reaching a mere Ninth level Xuan Qi, never bothering to even attempt breaking through into the Silver level. Although his career as a government official had gone smoothly, there was no powerful expert within the family. This feeling where their family's future and wellbeing rested upon the hands of others was simply distasteful.

The civil and military officials were naturally all under the governance of His Majesty, the Emperor. However, as long as their family have a Sky Xuan expert, then even the Emperor must consider carefully if His Majesty wished to deal with them!

Faced with no other options, Grandfather Tang could only place his hopes on his grandsons instead. This time around, his hopes seemed to be well worth it as a few of his grandsons had shown promising talent. With the exception of the eldest grandson, Tang Yuan who preferred business to martial arts, his other three grandsons highly respected the value of Xuan Qi cultivation and worked arduously in regards to Xuan Qi cultivation. This allowed the old Grandfather Tang to feel relieved. He believed that one of his grandsons would be able to step upon the Earth Xuan rank within ten years' time. As for himself, he was positive that he could continue on for another ten more years.

He believed that the positive effect of using the Xuan Core on his grandson would surpass the effect of using it on his son. As long as everything proceeded smoothly, Tang Family would not face any problems in either the royal court or the outside for nearly one whole century. How could he have foreseen that after waiting for so many years, after

enduring thousands of bitter hardships to gather the necessary herbs, after his grandsons had already succeeded in breaking through to the Silver level, possibly requiring only a few more years before meeting the necessary requirements, the most critical item ended up being stolen!

At this moment, Tang Yuan was in the middle of venting his own anger. Clutching one and a half million worth in silver bills, he grabbed onto Meng Haizou's collar, insisting on redeeming the sword and accompaniment jade. How was Meng Haizou to produce them? All he could do was bow profusely and talked ingratiatingly, his face dripping with sweat.

Feeling helpless at his own predicament, Grandfather Tang issued the command to return home. Feeling irritable and filled with only the thought of reaching home, he lashed out a kick at Tang Yuan who was still ranting non-stop. Before leaving, Tang Yuan hollered at them. If they were unable to produce the precious sword and accompaniment jade in three days' time, then he would go forward and report it directly to His Majesty, the Emperor. Those words caused Meng Haizou to crap his pants.

Of course, each word he said came at a price, for each word he said, Grandfather Tang gave him two vicious kicks, causing his buttocks to roll around.

After hurrying home urgently, Grandfather Tang erupted with anger again. He had every one of the Tang Family's elite house guards sent out, openly and wantonly searching all corners! As for those sixteen men who were killed trying to escape from the Tang Residence and the six corpses found on the streets, he had them well preserved. In addition to finding people to identify the bodies, he also had their images drawn out and handed over to the Ministry of Justice. Through the Ministry of Justice, he offered a reward of one hundred thousand silver liangs for any knowledge of these people!

As for the few escaped servants from his own residence, the reward for them was double. No matter what, he must capture the mastermind!

Within one day, the entire capital was turned upside down.

In three days' time, the entire world was turned upside down!

At the same time, Li Youran and the Li Family showed no external movements on their part, taking on the attitude of a watchful bystander. Secretly however, they were moving with all their might. Li Youran had everyone involved strictly interrogated, and anyone that showed hints of suspicious behaviour were tortured endlessly in the most painful manner. Killing a thousand innocents was better than letting go of one criminal! It was important for him to find out who was trying to go against him! After merely two days, many had found themselves unable to continue under the cruel tortures and died! The Li Family's secret forces too moved out in full force, seeking information from all four corners.

All the great families within the capital were able to catch the scent of something unusual within these series of events. All of them kept a close eye on the capital's movements, guarding themselves from being sucked into this muddy "whirlpool". However, they too sent out their men to inquire information. What was going on in the Tang Family?

The entire capital's forces had at this moment, started surging secretly. As for the holding cells of the Ministry of Justice, they were all suddenly filled to capacity! Tang Family's blatant movement of its power and influence had caused an "earthquake" within the capital, causing everyone to feel insecure.

And yet, no news were forthcoming. Grandfather Tang Wanli's heart was filled with worry and irritation, and threw a fit every day. Li Youran maintained his gentle demeanour on the outside, however veiled behind his chilling eyes was a pair of poisonous serpent-like glint. If his eyes were to lightly gaze upon someone, then that person would die. If his eyes were to stare heavily upon someone, that that person's entire family would be exterminated!

As for the person who had reaped the biggest benefit from this ordeal, Jun Xie, he remained unaware of what was happening. He was relaxing himself at home, holding on to the Goldensilk Sandalwood Box while he

slept at night, sighing loudly to himself, it turned out that it really do great wonders for the sleep...

In his mind, he kept wondering why his mind would wander towards his widowed sister-in-law...

Chapter 42: Hell

TL Notes: I have changed the MC's new name to Jun Moxie because i believe that was what the author intended. MC's current body is named Jun Moxie, but in his past life, his name was Jun Xie. That is why he keeps referring to himself as Jun Xie.

*

That was not to say that the intelligence of the Jun Family was bad, but rather that the ones responsible for the Jun Family's intelligence was used to not sending any news to the Young Master.

Furthermore, this Young Master had indeed been quite busy for the past few days. If he was not busy trying to explore the secrets of the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda, he was out supervising the training of the house guards. He even went to brew no small amount of wine, all of which were currently being placed aside for fermentation!

As for the events that had transpired in the city, it was only after a few days did Jun Xie find out about it!

Naturally, there was a reason why the Jun Family was able to preserve its tranquillity. Regardless of the Tang Family or the Li Family, neither one had given the Jun Family any more than a suspicious glance. Disregarding their famed debauchee, the members of the Jun Family were either too old, too crippled or too prodigal. Who exactly could they send out? Grandpa Jun was an honourable man whose actions were done in broad daylight, a fact that even his enemies could not deny. Naturally, it could not have been him.

As for Jun Moxie... Hey! Even the act of suspecting Jun Moxie would be a huge disgrace for those six experts who died out in the streets! Who would believe that this debauchee could have the ability to kill off a Silver level and five Ninth level Xuan Qi expert?

However, not everyone in the Jun Family was unscathed!

Thanks to the Young Master Jun having so much free time for the past

few days, he decided to use the time to brutally put the house guards through a skin rending training program!

However, not a single one of them voiced out a complaint!

The reason was very simple, they felt embarrassed, simply too embarrassed, so much so that they could not open their mouths to do so!

If each of the house guards had a layer of their skin rent, then Jun Xie had three layers of his own skin rent! Perhaps even more!

During the past few days, watching the training that Jun Xie put himself through caused even the iron blooded Jun Wuyi to feel a chill run down his spine!

His schedule for the day was: In the early dawn of the morning, Jun Xie woke up on time and went to the courtyard. There he found a secret corner for him to meditate. As for why he did not meditate in his room, he wanted a place that could connect him to the world, the nature. The fresh air brought by the early morning breeze was a gift of nature!

An hour later, he strapped on weights to his body, legs, arms and wrists. After which, he began his training in a variety of basic moves. Normal punches, straight punches, hooks, uppercuts; normal kicks, front kicks, roundhouse kicks, sidekicks, back kicks. No rest were allowed in between sessions. After the set was complete, he immediately moved on to push ups, sit-ups, oblique sit-ups, duck walk, leapfrog, leg stretching, hanging upside down. After finishing this session, his body was at the point where no more sweat could come out! The muscles in his entire body were invigorated to the extreme. If this training was given to an ordinary person, even if that person was to persevere to the end, that person would end up being exhausted to the point of death!

However, this was just the beginning!

After having exercised both his hands and feet, it was finally time to start training in some set of martial arts movements, each performed meticulously!

Even if these actions were simply practiced according to style without

substance, it would still cause one to be drenched in sweat. After all, each was executed to adhere to a strict standard. Each punch, involved each body parts from the toe and the heel, then to the twisting ankles, the calf muscles, the hamstring, the thigh, and the waist. Each of them channelled the strength and momentum up towards the shoulder, which was then sent to the arm. The resulting punch was one executed with the strength of the entire body!

Each punch was executed with all his strength!

A martial arts clan once said, in training what was important was the simplest of punches and kicks. However, this simple punch and kick must involve all the muscles in the body for it to display its greatest level of strength! Some punches can take a person's life, but some punches end up causing the one who threw to punch to sprain their wrist. This was the main reason that could happen!

This principle applied to other actions as well.

Even if the action only involved a simple punch, it was also a form of martial arts!

The basis of martial arts is the training of simple movements! The pinnacle of martial arts also follows the same principle, to become one with nature!

This simple form of basic training is the best way of honing the mind of a martial artist. As for Jun Xie, he had his body and limbs strapped with weights, increasing the level of difficulty by tenfold! The amount of energy required exceeded even that!

However, this difficult level of training was only the first day of Jun Xie's formal training! The fierce battle in the rain had given birth to the urgent desire to increase his strength – this body was simply too weak!

After completing the entire morning training program, the Jun Family house guards were all assembled before him. Thus began their bitter and hellish training! In addition, Jun Xie would participate in every set of training that he ordered out! He trained alongside them and finished it alongside them!

These set of training were the ones from his past life, aimed at producing a super assassin, one that was comparable to a training from hell! Some would willingly jump into hell rather than endure this devilish form of training!

Jun Xie's fellow martial brothers and sisters once spread out these words in secret: Better to circle King Yama's palace nine times, than to let the Evil Monarch be in charge of training! Evidently, Jun Xie's methods of training were simply monstrous!

Jun Xie kept repeating to himself: If I wish to obtain a strength that is unmatched in the world, then I must first have the tenacity and perseverance that is unmatched in the world. Otherwise, I might as well forget about it!

After which I must sweat and work harder than any other person! Otherwise, I might as well forget about it!

It was only after these two had been done, can one be qualified to talk about opportunities! Without hard work, even if the opportunity was to present itself before one, that person will still not be able to grasp it!

Hoping for gods to appear and lift oneself to become an immortal was an unrealistic fantasy! Even if one were gifted with the best luck in the world, holding onto the most powerful treasure in the universe, without hard work, that person would still amount to nothing in the end!

If a beggar was to work hard, then he could leave behind a mark in history of a great general. A great general who does not work hard could also leave behind a mark in history, but that mark would be one of terrible losses and notoriety!

In order to subdue others, and even the whole world, one must first be able to subdue themselves!

This was the absolute minimal of conditions!

After finishing the special training for himself, he had the house guards run twenty laps around the training ground. Jun Xie himself, ran no less than them! The same goes for the other training sessions. With his

current body state, Jun Xie ended up being last in each session, but in every training session, he obstinately persevered to the end!

After finishing the first day of training, Jun Xie was exhausted beyond the realm of consciousness. However, the pride of the gold ranked assassin and the dignity of the Evil Monarch supported him, allowing him to neither give up nor break down until the very end!

Although this body had undergone the Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser process, Jun Xie wanted to train this body to the point of perfection as soon as possible! It was only after every muscle in his body had been coordinated accordingly can it be considered to have met Jun Xie's lowest level of requirements! But how could this be accomplished?

Through sweat!

For those who do not work hard, even if a divine fruit was to fall from the Heavens unto them, they would only be crushed to death by this divine fruit! There would be no chance for them to even taste it!

Currently, Jun Xie was in the possession of the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda and the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. However, both martial arts and cultivation of this skill must be achieved simultaneously! If the body were not strong enough, then one would be destroyed even with the aid of a divine skill!

The three hundred house guards originally held a sceptical attitude towards Jun Xie's participation in their training. They believed that the Young Master was only doing it for fun. Seeing him stagger about to the point of collapsing right from the beginning, all of them chuckled in their hearts, convinced that he would not be able to endure for a long time. Some of them decided to start a bet, discussing about the rate and odds as they were perspiring and training.

Chapter 43: One Must Be Strong To Forge Metal

Everyone believed that the Young Master would fall down at this moment or the next. How could their debauchee Young Master endure this type of hellish training? Some of them wagered that Jun Moxie would simply give up within the time of an incense stick. However, contrary to all their expectations, Jun Moxie who was staggering unsteadily right from the beginning endured all the way until it was time for breakfast, his body still staggering unsteadily.

He... he actually persevered! This result caused everyone eyes to pop out.

Thus, they began speculating whether the Young Master will participate in the afternoon training.

A vast majority of them believed that the amount of training endured had already exceeded the capacity of the Third Young Master. For him to endure all the way until now was already a rare feat!

After eating breakfast, there was only half an incense stick's time for them to rest. However, none of them realized that Jun Moxie did not even consider resting. Not wanting to waste any time at all, he returned to his room as he put up with the pain coming from his entire body's aching muscles. Producing several bamboo tubes fully pierced with steel needles, he placed them methodically on the table. He then produced one bamboo tube without any steel needles on it and placed it within the formation of the preceding bamboo tubes. There was only the length of a palm's thickness in between each of the bamboo tubes with steel needles. And Jun Moxie wanted to hit the bamboo tube within the formation using his fingers without touching the tubes on either sides of this palm. In addition, the requirement was that his palms must pass through three bamboo tubes before hitting the final tube, with the strike making a sound!

This little training was targeted at training the flexibility of the fingers

to the extreme! This training seemed simple, but was in fact very difficult! The needles were everywhere, causing any over or under usage of strength or failure in flexibility to result in the hand being pierced by the steel needles. That moment of pain would cause anyone's hand to shake, which would in return cause even more needles to pierce the hand...

Jun Moxie maintained an indifferent face as he calmly inserted his hands, which had undergone an intense session of morning training into it...

When afternoon training began, the house guards found Jun Moxie standing on the training grounds, his fingers swollen and dripping with blood, but his face seemed better. In the following afternoon training session, he continued to persevere as he staggered unsteadily onwards until the end!

This result caused every one of the house guards' eyes to fall to the ground!

Nonetheless, half of them still believed that this high level of training was already far beyond what the Third Young Master could endure. For him to endure all the way up to now was something highly commendable! He would not be able to continue on until late afternoon, would he?

However...

In the late afternoon, he remained.

At this moment, all the guards were incited as their hearts roared: How could we, veterans of war who had endure countless training and battles lose to a tender bodied, pampered young master who could not suffer bitterness at all?

This perspective, caused these men who were standing on the edge of Hell to step directly into it! As long as Jun Moxie did not stop, all the house guards would grit their teeth and endure to the end! As a result... everyone ended up being too fatigued...

Since Jun Moxie was directing the training, it was only natural that Jun Wuyi was present as well. After having incited everyone's morale to such

heights, how exactly did he intend to train them? This was something that piqued Jun Wuyi's curiosity. However, after witnessing the contents of the training sessions, Jun Wuyi felt a cold chill course violently through his spine!

Observing the guards carrying a huge, rough and unprocessed log running through the grounds without any leeway in between, Jun Wuyi's eyes stared widely. Then, he spotted Jun Moxie amongst them, carrying the same type of log as he ran. Jun Wuyi could not help but fiercely rubbed his eyes before looking again, then he rubbed his eyes again... in the end, he rubbed it until his eyelids suffered from pain as well!

If there was nothing wrong with his eyes, then the sun must have risen from the north today! How is this possible? Is this still my debauchee nephew? This is simply beyond ordinary!

After the day was over, Jun Moxie finally ended the training. Those highly capable and sturdy house guards were all exhausted, akin to a dead dog. Each of them laid paralyzed on the ground like a piece of mud, their mouths wide open as they gasped for breath. Amongst the three hundred men, not a single one still possessed the strength to stand!

As for the two company leaders, one was bent as he gasped violently for breath, the other was straining, kneading his own waist.

Jun Moxie's face was pale white, his body seemingly about to fall, but he remained standing straight. With a sharp gaze, he observed the chaotic state of the three hundred men and suddenly shouted out. "Get your ass off the ground and stand up! In three breaths time, those who cannot stand up will be eliminated! Bring your worthless body out of here and commit suicide! That is because you are not qualified to stand here! If you cannot even compare with this prodigal debauchee, what reason do you have to continue living?"

Immediately, everyone bounced up like a spring. They gritted their teeth as they staggered unsteadily. A few of them were almost unable to maintain themselves and were about to fall, but was propped up by those around them. If they were to lose to the third Young Master, then they

would really have no face to continue living.

Jun Moxie panted as he stared at them with a cold gaze. "As of now, who among you can still claim that you are not trash? Huh? With just one day's worth of training, all of you have fallen to such a sorry state! Even though I am but a debauchee, I can still stand, but you? Do you all have the state of mind to lie down peacefully? Do none of you feel shame? A veteran of a hundred battles? Pei!"

All three hundred warriors had their faces etched with bitter shame; one by one, they all lowered their gaze to the ground. If this Young Master that everyone had constantly looked down upon can persevere and still stand to boot, then what reason could they have to lie down?

Jun Moxie's participation in the day's training was something witnessed by all of them. All of them felt their body aching and exhausted after the day's training, but how did Jun Moxie managed to endure it? Everyone knew that in order for the Third Young Master whose body was weaker than theirs to endure today's training, the difficulty involved would be far harder!

Everyone gazed at Jun Moxie, their eyes involuntarily filled with some degree of awe and... respect! Because what Jun Moxie did today was done without the slightest foundation! On the other hand, they were a group of well-trained men...

Jun Moxie gave them all a cold look before turning around and walking off, leaving only one sentence. "If this is to happen again tomorrow, then all three hundred of you can scram! The Jun Family does not waste its money of trash! Especially when they cannot compare with a debauchee!"

Watching Jun Moxie's back as he left, anyone who paid attention could see that his legs and all the muscles on his body was trembling uncontrollably. This was the uncontrollable sign that could appear only when someone had been exhausted to their very limits! However, Jun Moxie's face did not show the slightest bit of his current condition. In terms of endurance alone, no one there could compare with him!

If their debauchee Young Master could endure this tough level of

training, then could these veterans of hundred battles say otherwise? Especially since their debauchee Young Master had undergone the same degree of training as them! Would they be able speak the words “difficult”? What a loss of face that would be! If they were to say those words, then the best case scenario would be to be looked down on with contempt by their comrades. But if they ended up being looked down on with contempt by the debauchee Young Master, then they should seriously just go commit suicide!

What would they do then, if they were to find out that there were eight weights strapped onto Jun Moxie’s body? Would they become too embarrassed to live?

None of them knew that at least a dozen spots on Jun Moxie’s body suffered from torn skin due to the weights! Blood oozed out slowly from the wounds... The training that Jun Moxie underwent was estimated to be at least three times more intense compared to the house guards!

This was a terrifying figure! If not for the Art of Unlocking Heaven’s Fortune supporting him, Jun Moxie with the body of the original Jun Moxie would have died from over exhaustion ten times over! However, the reason Jun Moxie acted as such was to pull out the divine powers of the Art of Unlocking Heaven’s Fortune. With a training program, which transcended life and death, he would then break through the limitations of his body!

Although Jun Wuyi had no idea that Jun Moxie was practicing with weights attached to his body, Jun Moxie’s performance today had moved this man who was once a great general who oversaw tens of thousands of soldiers!

Watching Jun Moxie’s departing silhouette, Jun Wuyi felt greatly pleased. However, a suspicion remained within his heart: Could this be his true face? This... this is simply being too hard on yourself! Would any accident happen if this continues?

One must be strong to forge metal!*

[TL: “打铁，还得自身硬啊！” This last sentence is very vague.

Chapter 44: Another Step

Jun Moxie walked steadily back to his room. When Little Ke saw Jun Moxie's current state, she nearly burst into tears. With trembling hands, she took off his clothes for him and carefully cleaned him with clear water. All the while, Jun Moxie remained standing. Based on the amount of exhaustion he had to endure, he knew that if he were to lose his balance and fall, then he would instantly fall unconscious! However, as long as he was able to get pass this hurdle, of restoring his body strength while maintaining his consciousness, then he would have succeeded in exceeding one of the limitations of his body!

After Little Ke finished cleaning his body, he had her move away while he continued standing, delving deep into himself. Through his spiritual awareness, he observed as the energy channels of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune began to sluggishly awaken.

To Jun Moxie's surprise, he found that the seven coloured exquisite pagoda within his sea of consciousness was rotating at a higher speed compared to the past. In addition, the white Worldly Spiritual Qi exuded by it was also much thicker compared to before. The spiritual qi slowly entered Jun Moxie's meridians, flowing along the pathways. Each time the spiritual qi reached an area, it would give Jun Moxie a cool and comfortable feeling. This feeling was akin to a person who was thirsty to the utmost limit who suddenly found cool springs in the mountain. This feeling was simply indescribable.

The misty spiritual qi continued entering Jun Moxie's meridians at a higher rate. Jun Moxie's body, which was tired to the extreme, began to slowly rejuvenate itself and at the same time, his entire body gradually became itchy. This was especially so for the injured areas where the itch was extremely unbearable. Jun Moxie exerted strict control over the desire to scratch the itchy areas, directing the full concentration of his mind to enter a state of meditation. Slowly... he entered a state of disconnection from self and others...

As time passed, all the injured areas of Jun Moxie's body began to

discharge a clear sheen of fluid, which gradually coagulated, forming into scars...

Bit by bit, the scars on Jun Moxie's body began to wrinkle up before hardening. In the end, it turned into powdery crumbs as it fell down...

A thin layer of skin fragments progressively accumulated around Jun Moxie's feet. As for the skin on his body, it had returned to its former white smoothness. The only difference was that it had become more flexible...

On the other hand, his tensed muscles that had undergone one whole day's worth of high-grade exercise unconsciously exuded a crystal clear watery glow while quivering lightly. After the quivering ended, the muscles slowly loosened down as it was restored to its former relaxed state before undergoing the training. Next, a wave of unbearably tingling itch washed over him before finally relaxing down...

Jun Moxie who had entered a state of meditation did not realize what was happening at all. After having overcome the extreme state of exhaustion, the feeling that followed was a serene feeling of relaxation. His spirit felt as though it had stepped upon an ethereal realm. This feeling was akin to the comfortable feelings of a person who was travelling in a tour through the vast ocean. Enjoying the gentle billowing waves of the seas as it slowly surged forth...

Within his sea of consciousness, the mist exuded by the colourful exquisite pagoda became denser and richer. Waves of pure Worldly Spiritual Qi flowed like water through Jun Moxie's body, coursing through his every meridian, his every muscle fibre, his every tendon...

Jun Moxie could clearly feel that the fine flow of qi within his meridians was slowly growing bigger after having received nourishment from the waves of the spiritual qi. Even though the degree of growth was not great, it was still growing non-stop. In addition, his sense of thought seemed to have become ethereal in nature, no longer able to feel exhausted. At this moment, his spiritual essence seemed to have merged harmoniously with the little pagoda within his sea of consciousness. Even though Jun Moxie

was a man with the nerves of steel, this profound feeling of comfort caused him to feel intoxicated.

Suddenly, the colourful Hongjun Pagoda stopped spinning, no longer radiating as brilliantly as it just had. This event startled Jun Moxie's awareness within his sea of consciousness and he began to awaken from the ethereal realm. Even his spirit was instantly returned back to the mortal world. As for the misty white spiritual qi flowing within his meridians, it retreated back like the receding tide. Jun Moxie could feel that this whole body was filled to the brim with strength. Slowly, he opened his eyes, which revealed a sharp gaze filled with a divine glow!

Jun Moxie gently flexed his body, causing the joints throughout his body release popping sounds. Instantly, his body returned to its ideal and smooth state while his state of mind was also surprisingly in an excellent state. As the soft moonlight gently spilled down, Jun Moxie moved towards the windows. The moon hung in the sky like a plate, the surrounding clear blue skies spread out for thousands of li.

The Mid-Autumn Festival has arrived. In his original world, the Mid-Autumn Festival would be held on the 15th of August. But here, there was only the Autumn Festival held on the 20th of August.

No matter which world he was in, the moonlight remained as gentle as water, spreading its splendour everywhere. Jun Moxie sighed lightly, surprised to find that his heart was no longer filled with the emotions of lonely solitude. It was as though, somewhere along the way, his heart had become accustomed to it. The moon remained the same moon; the sky remained the same sky! Since the skies were the same skies, then he may as well just assume that this was... a change in working environment...

Jun Moxie carefully rechecked his body and discovered that the injuries of the day had all been healed. Those injuries, which cannot be considered light, were all completely healed. In addition, even the scars had miraculously disappeared within the span of one night, his skin smooth yet flexible. Jun Moxie could not help but stare at the result: I never expected that the restoration capabilities of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune would turn out to be so powerful!

Originally, Jun Moxie had thought that after undergoing the brutal training, his body would become the bronze skin of his past life. Unexpectedly, even though the quality of his body had obviously been upgraded at a rapid rate, his skin had instead become smoother... disappointment! Thankfully, the transformation of his skin was towards the nature of flexibility. If his skin had instead become softer, then he would have no face to go out!

Jun Moxie rechanneled the Art within his body and was suddenly overjoyed! After the day's insane level of training and the exercise of the Arts in the evening, the effect obtained was extremely significant! The silky flow of qi within his body had grown at least double in size! If the original size of the flow of qi were comparable to a strand of hair, then the current size would be comparable to a strand of coarse mane on a pig... Jun Moxie suddenly broke out in cold sweat. To say such a thing about himself, perhaps he was being overly masochistic on himself...

In addition, the speed of the qi flow had also increased. There was a sudden clarity within him: His cultivation of the first level of Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune had taken a huge step forward!

To his great surprise, Jun Moxie also found out that he could now access the inner eye! This was something that only martial artists that had attained the Pre-Celestial stage could accomplish. This Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune was indeed a miraculous skill. Even though his current strength was far from the standards of the Pre-Celestial stage, he was already able to access the inner eye!

It seemed that this limit breaking training where the entire body's physical energies were squeezed out to the extreme followed by the channelling of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune had produced some unexpected benefits.

Checking his meridians, Jun Moxie finally understood the mysterious aspect of the Xuan Qi within this world. The so-called Xuan Qi cultivation was, in fact not much different when compared to the practice of internal strength. It could be considered as a special branch of internal strength cultivation. Xuan Qi does not last as long as internal strength. In

return, it possessed an explosive power that far surpassed internal strength. It was also due to the odd explosive power that the secretive nature of this mystical force became inadequate. Naturally, the endurance of the explosive power was even more inadequate. The higher a person's cultivation in Xuan Qi, the external signs would become more significant. This was the main cause of the different glow of radiant colours from different Xuan Qi levels!

The method of cultivating Xuan Qi was almost the same as the practice of internal strength, which was to channel energy through a fixed set of meridian pathways. For example, there is one meridian line for the cultivation of the Ninth level and below. Regardless of whether it is the Eight Extraordinary Vessels or the Twelve Standard Meridians, there is only one path to follow, forming towards a channel, interconnecting through the inner cycle. When they have broken through to the Silver level, they can then open up another channel. That way, it would be possible to increase the flow of energy. However, the cycle of the flow remained within the same confines. The only difference would be that the limits have been increased greatly.

[TL: The Eight Extraordinary Vessels and Twelve Standard Meridians are part of the meridian system within the human body involving meridian channels and inner organs.]

This may be due to the fact that the people in this world possessed a unique body. It was no wonder that every breakthrough in Xuan Qi cultivation would be accompanied by extreme pain, comparable to the moulting process of a snake. It was a process where the cultivator would forcibly open up a meridian pathway. How could that not hurt?

The later stages would follow the same steps. Once all the Twelve Standard Meridians and half of the Eight Extraordinary Vessels were open, then the cultivator would have successfully stepped upon the realm of Supreme Divine Xuan. There was however another requirement. Amongst the opened up vessels of the Eight Extraordinary Vessels, two vessels were to be interlinked. Only after having accomplished this would one be considered to have achieved a genuine Supreme Divine Xuan rank!

If a cultivator was able to open up four of the Eight Extraordinary Vessels but were not able to assign two of them to become interlinked, then that person could only be considered a False Supreme Divine Xuan ranked expert!

There was one aspect, which surprised Jun Moxie. In the process of attaining the Supreme Divine Xuan rank, one must open up all the Twelve Standard Meridians that will serve as the main route of practice in Xuan Qi cultivation. The dantian served as the depository area for Xuan Qi. As for opening four out of the Eight Extraordinary Vessels, the most difficult part was only the interlinking of two assigned vessels, after which one would successfully become the highest existence within this world. However, if one were to analyse this using the knowledge of martial arts, even though the highest achievement was the Supreme Divine Xuan, four vessels remained closed within their bodies.

In that case, could there be an even higher existence compared to the Supreme Divine Xuan?

Chapter 45: Meeting Tang Yuan Again

Could there be an even higher existence than the Supreme Divine Xuan?

From the perspective of internal strength cultivation, the answer to this question was a resounding yes! There must be a higher existence! However, this was a different world. Even though the cultivation of both internal strength and Xuan Qi shared the same path, the result may not necessary be similar. It was possible that the rules in this world were different and that Supreme Divine Xuan was the limit in Xuan Qi cultivation!

With Jun Moxie's current level of understanding towards Xuan Qi, he was unable to come up with a conclusive answer.

In addition, after having undergone the Pulp Rending Meridian Cleanser, all the meridians in Jun Moxie's body had been completely opened. It had already achieved the realm of Hundred Interlinked Vessels of a Pre-Celestial Stage expert. In terms of the meridian quality alone, it was now far superior to those within the Supreme Divine Xuan realm! In terms of true strength however, his was still far from being able to fight against one. After all, it had only been one month since he transmigrated to this world. To be able to transform a waste like body into his current level was already an unimaginably speedy feat!

This was one of the wondrous powers of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune! If one were to practice any other cultivation skill, one month may not even be enough for one to attain the beginner stages. Moreover, the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda was able to act in concert with the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune and open up all the meridians in Jun Moxie's body. This was tantamount to opening up countless treasure trove that had no limits in space, just waiting for Jun Moxie to fill them up one by one.

With Jun Moxie's current level of strength, not even an ordinary Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert could deal with him, even in a fight to the death!

However, the result would be very different if this was an assassination scenario. After all, assassinations were what Jun Moxie did for a living.

However, the fully opened meridians also gave Jun Moxie access to a peculiar ability. While not exactly a true form of imitation, as long as he could analyse a certain Xuan Qi skill cultivation formula, he would be able to imitate the forms taught by the formula. Naturally, he would only be able to imitate the form and not the strength of the formula.

Thinking about this, Jun Moxie could not help himself and smiled: It seems that I now have another method of deception...

[TL: This is how he does the colour trick.]

The next day, Jun Moxie appeared yet again in the training ground, causing everyone to become shocked! Yesterday's training was one that gave these house guards' body no small amount of suffering. Even now, many areas on their body were aching miserably to the point of death. And yet, this Young Master had actually arrived earlier at the training grounds than them!

After yesterday's training was over, almost every one of them found themselves looking at their Third Young Master in a different light, even their hearts were filled with respect for him. But, all of them were convinced that their Third Young Master would not be present tomorrow. Whether he possessed the will to do so was not the question in hand. The question was: how could his tiny physique handle it?

Unexpectedly, they would arrive to see Jun Moxie standing upright with a sword-like gaze on his face. Everyone felt as though they were caught in an illusion: Is this still the useless, waiting for death's call, freeloading Third Young Master? How did he manage to climb out of bed?!

Jun Wuyi had long since arrived at the training grounds. Sitting on his wheelchair, he observed everything that was happening. Although he had already expected Jun Moxie to appear, he was still surprised. Jun Moxie's serious condition after finishing yesterday's training was something he understood very well. With Jun Moxie's original body capacity, there was no way he could endure that kind of burden. That was why Jun Wuyi felt

that it would be understandable even if Jun Moxie did not appear today. In Jun Wuyi's opinion, even if Jun Moxie managed to make an appearance, Jun Moxie would be in a state of exhaustion to the point of being unsightly. Yesterday's training was something that Jun Wuyi would not be able to easily finish even with a complete body. He never would have expected that Jun Moxie would appear in a state, which was superior to the warriors before him!

Could it be that yesterday's training was not as heavy as I imagined?

Once again, another high intensity training began. To their surprise, the guards found that Jun Moxie's speed today was far superior compared to yesterday. Although some of his paces were not good, it was no longer unsteady and had become more decent compared to yesterday.

The surprise did not end here. In the following days of training, Jun Moxie began catching up to the speed of the house guards. Eventually, he was even able to surpass some of them! This occurrence caused no small number of the house guards' eyes to turn red. This rapid rate of increment in body strength was something they had never seen before. In fact, they had never even heard of such a thing before. But their Young Master was currently turning a myth into reality right before their very eyes! The Young Master's body is soft and tender while ours is rough and tough! If the Young Master can do it, why can't we?

This question had once again set fire to their soldier hearts! Everyone's thirst for power caused the training sessions to enter a new level of intensity! Almost every one of them had their eyes blaze red as they gritted their teeth and trained like a wild beast with their life on the line...

None of them was able to realize that even while training, Jun Moxie had eight considerably heavy weights strapped onto his body. In addition, he underwent a special training of his own before joining them to train in the morning. Moreover, Jun Moxie also increased the aspects of his special training: Climbing, stone grasping, level movement, arm control, stealth...

Jun Moxie had each of the twelve long hours of a day carefully divided,

not wasting even a single minute.

On the third day, Grandpa Jun received the news about Jun Moxie's training and had secretly come over to observe. Grandpa Jun was pleased to know that his grandson was so motivated, but was also worried that Jun Moxie was training too frequently, causing haste to make waste. But after seeing Jun Moxie training that one time, Grandpa Jun never showed up again, he simply walked away silently and calmly. The Housekeeper, Old Pang was able to clearly feel that Grandpa Jun was very happy, very moved!

When there was no one around, Grandpa Jun hummed two little tunes to himself in his study. He even became drunk for the first time. Becoming a drunken mess, his face was instead filled with joy. After that, he walked off, staggering unsteadily towards the room with the memorial tablet of his deceased wife. There, he mumbled for the whole night. On the second day, he came out with a grin, several tears remaining in the corner of his eyes...

...

On the day before the Autumn Festival, Tianxiang City had already begun to liven up. Everyone was dressed up, and every corner was decorated in multitudinous colours. Everyone who was away from home had returned to celebrate the annual reunion, it would be difficult for it to not be lively.

In mid-afternoon, within the highest floor of the Drunken Immortal Establishment.

A group of bodyguards were seated together in two tables. There was another table between the two tables, where only two people were seated. These two were naturally Jun Moxie and Tang Yuan.

Tang Yuan who was seated opposite Jun Moxie constantly sighed, his brows knitted up into a scowl. For the past few days, Fatty Tang could be considered to have suffered greatly. Grandfather Tang Wanli had almost ripped out the fat off the body of this grandson of his. Firstly, he was grounded, no longer able to take even one-step out of the residence. After

which, whenever Grandfather Tang recalled the incident of the Xuan Core being stolen, he would have someone summon Tang Yuan over. Thus began a round of feet jumping cursing from Grandfather Tang to the fatty. Next, he would slap Tang Yuan a few times to vent his anger before telling him to scram. This situation would occur more than three times a day. Simply put, whenever Grandfather Tang recalled the incident would be whenever Tang Yuan had to go over.

In this case, Tang Yuan had originally lost a great deal of face. He nearly lost his fiancée, causing his future father-in-law to give a good scolding. His fiancée on the other hand was in tears. Threatening to kill herself, she insisted on breaking off their engagement. There was no helping it, if it had nearly occurred today, then who was to say it would not successfully happen tomorrow. When that happened, what then could she do...

Whenever his father saw him, the first thing he would do was slap him in the face. After that, he would go look for a beating stick. Even though his mother wanted to restrain his father, she was too fearful to do so. His knitted forehead has no chance to become smooth at all. Whenever his little brothers met him, they would ask him: "Big brother, when will you go to the Thousand Gold Hall again? Please allow us to bask in your glory as well..." After saying that, they would burst out in laughter...

However, the most painful matter was that each time Grandfather Tang scolded him; he would be forced to kneel down on an abacus. For this matter, a special iron abacus was made. Why? Don't ask silly questions. Considering how heavy Fatty Tang was, normal abacuses would have broken down every time he knelt on them. Abacuses do not grow on trees, you know? After these few days, even the specially made iron abacus had become bent...

Chapter 46: Beating Around The Bush

Thankfully, Fatty Tang has nerves of steel, a big heart, fat body and most importantly, an optimistic attitude to life. Even after having suffered sessions after sessions of scolding and beatings, becoming subject of gossip to the point of wanting to commit suicide, as long as he returned to his own room and took a nap, he would clear it out of his system, considering it to all be a thing of the past. If this was a depression prone person, then the rope would already be hanging taut from the ceiling and the person would already be reincarnated a number of times.

Although, this so-called optimistic attitude to life, big heart, nerves of steel was but a better way of putting it. A harsher way of putting it, he was simply a thick-faced, shameless person.

Finally, this fatty was able to use the coming Autumn Festival as an excuse to slip away from his house. The first thing he did after escaping was to come complain to Jun Xie. Coincidentally, Jun Xie was busy pondering what it was that he had obtained. For Fatty Tang to come, they both hit it off, heading to the Drunken Immortal Establishment for some drinks.

Fatty Tang drank a cup of wine, then gave out three sighs. Then, he stretched out his radish-like index finger to the skies and let out a mouthful of curses as he vented his anger. Drinking another cup, he repeated... again and again... such violent intensity, such vicious deep-seated hatred, the resentment he discharged was tantamount to old woman widowed for life...

All the guests on the upper floor frowned! Even the bodyguards on the side tilted their heads, acting as though they do not know him: To have to accompany this kind of Young Master out, this is simply... humiliating...

The Young Master Jun himself rolled his eyes. Even though he possessed a calm temperament, the one that the fatty was cursing included himself; and yet, he had to sit here and pretend that he did not know anything, being unable to do anything else, how can he not roll his

eyes?

“I say, Fatty, what exactly was stolen from your home? With you cursing out with such bitterness, I no longer have the mood to drink anymore,” Jun Xie looked at the cup of wine before him. He really could not stomach it, being cursed at was one thing, after all with his calm temperament something like that could be brushed off easily. The wine on the other hand was made so that its fragrance would assail one’s nose, and yet tasted like water. Drinking it does not make one feel tipsy in the slightest and it tasted just like rice water!

If Jun Xie were to give his evaluation on this wine: This wine is just like a woman whose body is even fatter than Tang Yuan, who applied a whole bottle of inferior and expired perfume on her whole body.

Having drunk this wine, Jun Xie could not help but recall Old Song’s wine from the night of the heavy rain. Jun Xie now felt a longing for the wine that he had once contemptuously considered as trash.

This was the so-called the “the dead should compared with other dead person; the living should be compared with other living person”. The wine was something hard for Jun Xie to swallow and could not hold a candle to the top-grade wines of his past life. But now, he finally understood. The man’s words back then of how this wine was a rare wine in this capital city and were sold in limited numbers was actually... the truth!

Jun Xie suddenly recalled that he had brewed some wine! After having placed them aside for the fermentation to take place, he totally forgot about them. Counting the days... Oh, I should be able to take them out in a few days’ time. I should quickly get this wine done. Even if it is not for the sake of making money, at least I should do it for my own sake!

If I have to keep drinking this kind of swill, how am I supposed to live? Once I take the wine out from fermentation, I too will sell in limited numbers! Son of a bitch! Ten thousand silver liangs per jug! Love it or leave it, if you don’t want to buy then just leave. I will drink it all myself. If I cannot finish it then I will just feed it to the pigs! Son of a bitch! Just saying it feels unbearable!

He thought viciously to himself while smelling the cup of “garbage” wine. With his heretical temperament, feeding it to the pigs was not a far-fetched possibility...

“Sigh...” Tang Yuan paused, his fat, chubby face, comparable to a poached egg was etched with a twisted expression. “Third Young Master... Brother, I am really having a miserable time. Those bastards, could they not have brought this calamity onto others? Why did it have to be me? Damn their eighteen generations of ancestors! This senior will wipe them out forever! And then there are the damned thieves! They were the ones who stole the items, why is my grandfather singling me out? I curse them... this senior curse them to be crippled forever...”

The more he said, the more agitated he became. Tang Yuan stood up in agitation, slamming his leg down, bringing a raging wave of fat down upon the chair he was seated upon. The slabs of fat on his body surged magnificently as he roared fiercely towards the skies! Thankfully, the chairs in the Drunken Immortal Establishment were quite decent and were able to withstand the full weight of this fatty!

Jun Xie was about to lose himself. He propped his palm onto his face, feeling a desire to just run out... being together with this fatty was simply too humiliating...

The entirety of the third floor of the Drunken Immortal Establishment suddenly became deathly silent! Everyone turned their heads, observing the pile of fat trembling in agitation.

Panting, Tang Yuan removed his leg from the chair, sat back down without wiping it, and started to violently drink again.

“Third Young Master, the item that my family lost this time is something extraordinary!” Tang Yuan twisted his face. “Due to this item, my life was a living hell for the last five days. My old man gave me at least ten plus times worth of beatings, my grandfather fiercely beat me with a big stick even as he was chasing me. Look at me... do you think I can run fast? Brother, look at me. I am now as slim as a horse,” Tang Yuan sadly measured his body as he sat on the chair; his soft belly fat fell

down, covering his knees.

“Err... you have indeed lost a lot of weight,” Jun Xie spoke against his conscience, and then added. “Seeing you lose so much weight, your face have no wrinkles at all.”

Tang Yuan let out a “pei”. He had originally wanted to ignite Jun Xie’s curiosity, but instead Jun Xie chose not to continue asking about it at all. Nonetheless, this matter had brought so much misery onto Tang Yuan. It was only natural that he would have the desire to talk about it. Otherwise, why would he drag Jun Xie out here?

“Third Young Master, that item is a Xuan Core, a Xuan Core!” Tang Yuan moved close to Jun Xie and whispered into his ear. “In addition, it is a Xuan Core from a peak Ninth level Xuan Beast! That is simply a Heavenly defying treasure!”

“So, it is just a Xuan Core. And here I thought it was something incredible.” A Xuan Core from a peak Ninth levelled Xuan Beast? Jun Xie’s heart jumped, but he turned his face away dismissively. “What is so extraordinary about that toy? I too have one.”

“You think this is the same as those Fifth and Sixth level crap? You dare take your little toy and compare it with my family’s?” Tang Yuan snorted. “Let me enlighten you, that thing in my home is a pinnacle grade Ninth level Xuan Core. If this information is to be leaked out, I fear that the whole world would quake as a result! If an Earth Xuan ranked expert were to utilize a Ninth level Xuan Core, that person would be propelled from the beginner stage of Earth Xuan up to the peak stage of Sky Xuan! If a Sky Xuan ranked expert of the middle stage was to utilize it, then that person would be able to charge all the way into the realm of Supreme Divine Xuan! Third Young Master! A Supreme Divine Xuan! The number of such experts could easily be counted!” Tang Yuan moved his short, fat hands in an exaggerated embracing posture, signifying the world.

“It has such a potent effect?” Jun Xie’s heart was somewhat pounding, but he looked at Tang Yuan with a face filled with suspicion. “You dare boast so heavily in front of me? If it truly has such a potent effect, then

wouldn't the Chamber of Commerce around the world sell it like crazy?"

"Which son of a bitch is bragging will have his entire family die!" Tang Yuan felt insulted. Raising his fingers, he made an oath, his fat face becoming red. "Sell it like crazy? Did you think that this is something that can be found everywhere? If this was not an extremely rare item, would my grandfather become so angry? I am a real son of a bitch! To think I would complain about this to you son of a bitch! I have really found the wrong son of a bitch to complain to!" Fatty Tang became agitated and began uttering his catchphrase "son of a bitch" with wanton abandon.

"Oh... I truly feel sympathy for your mother," Jun Xie gave out a long "oh". In his mind, he was considering what to do. If this was truly such a Heavenly defying treasure, then he really should not return it to the Tang Family. This treasure would be of much better use if he were to use it to increase the strength of his own family, creating a super level expert. That would certainly be much better than letting it go to waste in the hands of the Tang Family.

Tang Yuan whose eyes were currently both red grinned. He felt that in these past few days, Jun Xie was the only one who was willing to hear him out. This caused him to feel moved, suddenly causing some nasal mucus to rise. He easily bounced it off before turning back to face Jun Xie and continue his heartfelt conversation. It was at this moment...

"Who was it? Which son of a bitch was carelessly bouncing off his snout? Get your son of a bitch ass out here! Watch as this senior exterminates your nine kindred!" A sharp, angry voice rang out loudly, bringing with it an unparalleled aura of violence and wickedness.

Chapter 47: Blood Shedding Snot

Jun Xie turned around to see a young man wearing blue silk robes standing upon the centre of the stairs. His left arm was hugging a gorgeously dressed woman. The man's face was filled with rage as he urgently tried to wipe away a yellow lump on his right cheek. That yellow lump was none other than Tang Yuan's snot.

Tang Yuan was seated with his back facing the stairs when he bounced his snot off to the ground. Under such circumstances, the snot should not have hit anyone, much less a person's face. Coincidentally though, the very moment when Tang Yuan was bouncing his snot was when the youngster and the woman were ascending the stairs. At that moment, the young man was preoccupied with kneading the woman's bosom as they ascended, their heads just emerging from the stairs. It was then that the mass of snot flew over. If not for the fact that they had their faces turned to the side, it may have directly entered his mouth...

Jun Xie was dumbfounded as he stared with bulging eyes. After a moment, he laughed out loud while he clasped his hands as a gesture of respect for Tang Yuan. "Fatty Tang, your accuracy is truly impressive, respect!"

Tang Yuan who was also dumbfounded stayed speechless for a good while before laughing bitterly. "How could this be about the impressiveness of my accuracy? This is simply this son of a bitch's Heavenly defying luck..."

This argument from Tang Yuan was certainly on point. Amongst all the notorious Young Masters within Tianxiang City, Tang Yuan and Jun Xie knew most of them. This young man was expressing an overbearing attitude with a face full of arrogance, indicating that he was no ordinary person. And yet, neither Tang Yuan nor Jun Xie recognized him. This could only mean that this man was a nobody amongst the local debauchees.

Not only did this nobody get his face hit by snot, he had currently

provoked Jun Moxie and Tang Yuan, the two most notorious debauchee in the capital. As such, his luck can truly be considered Heavenly defying.

As the two of them were speaking, the young man suddenly turned his attention towards them. Releasing the woman from his left hand, he marched over aggressively and roared at Tang Yuan with a twisted expression. "You damned son of a bitch fatty, are you looking for death? And you, flower boy! What are you laughing at, you son of a bitch?"

Jun Xie's face suddenly became dark and sinister. He had originally thought of advising Tang Yuan not to beat him to death. After all, the one at fault was still Tang Yuan. But after listening to those words, he slowly sat down. This person simply deserved to die!

Tang Yuan was not a virtuous gentlemen. In addition, this happened to be the most depressing moment of his life and he was in dire need of a punching bag to relieve his stress. Once he heard those words, he flew into a rage. His fat spherical body blasted off like a volleyball that was kicked at full power as he slapped the youngster in the face. A palm as big as a bear's fell upon the youngster's cheek.

The youngster had never expected that Tang Yuan, who was in the wrong, would actually attack him without uttering a single word. This type of bully was indeed very rare in this world!

His body was weak and simply unable to avoid. All he could do was take it straight on, his body spinning twice before falling with his ass on the floor. Before him, stars flashed and his brain felt displaced. Then, his mouth was forced open as he spat out blood and four white teeth.

With a ferocious face, Tang Yuan rushed forward, his near four hundred jin (241.9 kg) body slammed down upon the poor bastard, landing one punch after another on the man's face. He cursed. "Screw your granny! You dare to play victim when I am in a bad mood? Me bouncing off my snout on your face is a way of showing you respect, but you dare to curse me? If I don't beat you to death today, then I will be letting down your mother, you bastard!"

Each word was accompanied by a punch, each punch following a

certain rhythm. The resulting sounds were similar to that of a pig being miserably slaughtered.

A “crack” sound was heard as the poor bastard’s leg was abruptly broken from the sheer weight of Tang Yuan’s body... The youngster cried out miserably one more time, his body convulsing, his head tilted to the side before fainting.

It was at this moment that the woman who came together with the youngster recovered from shock. A shrill high-pitched cry burst out, instantly rising in intensity.

“Stop crying!” Tang Yuan shouted ferociously, his eyes staring at her viciously. The woman stopped in shock. She grasped her neck with a face filled with fear before running down the stairs. A huge “bang” was heard followed by a wretched cry and a tumbling sound. Apparently, the woman had lost her balance while running down the stairs and ended up tumbling down.

“That is enough! Since you have already vented your anger, just leave him be. If you continue beating him, he will really die!” Jun Xie frowned, as he began to feel tired from today’s outing.

“So what if I really kill him? Trouble? Who dares give this senior trouble?” Tang Yuan gave the man two more vicious punches before standing up. He panted as he did so. Punching people was something that required effort after all. Tang Yuan was obviously quite tired as his eyes squinted. “In this whole capital, there are really not many people that I, Tang Yuan cannot kill!”

“This bastard seems to have some background,” Jun Xie indicated towards the outside with his chin. Outside, urgent footsteps could be heard as no small amount of people rushed towards them.

Tang Yuan dismissed it with curled lips. “He is someone that neither you nor me recognizes. What kind of background could he have? Just a bunch of damaged goods! Even if his ancestor were to come, this Young Master will use my one finger to push him back home!”

“The... the two wicked people are upstairs. Qin... Young Master Qin is

also up there.” The panicked voice of the woman was heard from below. Following that, the sounds of swords being drawn out from their sheaths were heard. The sound of iron was heard as the sound of footsteps on the stairs came.

In an instant, roughly six warriors with cold looks on their faces came to stand before the two of them. Noticing the young man covered with blood sprawled on the floor, their faces became furious. One of them bore some resemblance to the youngster, his face squarish, sporting a beard, he roared angrily as his eyes seemingly discharged waves of fire. “What are you doing just standing there? Help the Young Master up and deal with these two audacious beasts!”

Four of the warriors acknowledged the order. They stepped forward, ready to act.

Beside them stood several men wearing officer uniforms. They laughed as they asked. “Clan Leader Qin, do you want to let us handle this matter? We will certainly...”

“What nonsense! My son has already been beaten to such a sorry state, and yet you want me to hand this over to you? Today, I will be taking these two bastards with me! Not a single one of them will be let off the hook! I am curious to know, which bastard dares to touch my, Qin Hu’s son! Especially in this Drunken Immortal Establishment located in the northern area of the city!” The man was greatly furious.

The two officers originally wanted to ingratiate themselves up to him, but instead ending up provoking him. They felt embarrassed and became silent.

The person who was furiously clamouring on about revenge was the Clan Leader of the Northern City Clan, one of the Six Great Clans within Tianxiang City. As for the youngster lying on the ground, he was none other than the only son of Qin Hu, Qin Xiaobao, a debauchee with quite the considerable background.

“Your son is “untouchable”?” Jun Xie stared at him with cold eyes as he watched Qin Hu express himself in such a domineering manner. “Then

what if your son tries to “touch” us? Are you saying that the common people, like us can only be bullied by your precious son?”

Qin Xiaobao could certainly be considered as a debauchee with a considerable background. But that would depend on who was being compared with him. And today would be a calamitous day for him, for the two person he had bumped into just happened to be the two debauchee with the biggest backing in the city. In addition, one of them happened to be in dire need of venting his wrath. Qin Xiaobao’s current situation was tantamount to a little rabbit showing off before a tiger and a wolf. This truly was a case of Heaven toying with the will of men.

“Hahaha... who dares touch my, Qin Hu’s son? Whoever dares, I will destroy his entire clan!” When he heard Jun Xie claiming to be “common people”, Qin Hu’s heart became set as he viciously stared at him. “Little flower boy, for you two to beat up my son until he is in such a sorry state, it seems like you have a death wish.”

Chapter 48: A Lucky Hit!

Tang Yuan's fury rose to the skies and was about to jump up and shout out his name, however Jun Xie restrained him with a hand. If the two of them were to personally step forward, then the reputation of these two Young Masters' would suffer. After all, Tang Yuan was the one who was at fault in the first place. If Qin Xiaobao had not cursed in such a vicious manner, then this whole matter would have been over with just a few words. However, after listening to Qin Hu's words, Jun Xie's killing intent was lit.

Jun Xie's manner of conduct has never been about considering right or wrong. He would act on his own whim, deciding if someone was an ally or enemy in a heartbeat. After hearing Qin Hu's words, Jun Xie had resolved to not show any mercy to the Northern City Clan!

Like father, like son. Who knows how many people would suffer under these men. Considering how both father and son were bastards, Jun Xie believed that killing them would be an act of helping Heaven dispense justice, one that would earn great merit!

The leader of the Tang Family's bodyguards stood up. The other three men behind him followed suit, as their bodies all exuded a silver radiance. The four Silver levelled Xuan Qi experts stepped forward in tandem, their gaze akin to a sword. "What kind of person is this Qin Hu?"

Qin Hu was momentarily shocked as he felt a powerful pressure converging upon him. His mind started thinking, his body channelling xuan qi, causing his body to glow with a golden radiance. He then retracted his arrogant demeanour and cautiously replied. "I am Qin Hu, the Clan Leader of the Northern City Clan. May I ask whom might you be?"

A Gold levelled Xuan Qi expert! As the master of a clan, Qin Hu was certainly no ordinary person!

However, this Gold levelled Xuan Qi expert's heart was currently thumping rapidly. Having witnessed the strength of the opposing side, the

Clan Leader of the Northern City Clan immediately changed his attitude!

Naturally, he would not view those Silver levelled Xuan Qi experts highly. But the problem lied in the fact that these two brats actually having four Silver levelled experts as bodyguards! What could this mean? What kind of backing do these two have? Could it be that his son had once again provoked someone that he should not?

A Gold levelled expert was indeed qualified to become a Clan Leader. Within the city, Qin Hu was considered to be quite the influential individual. However, the number of people that Qin Hu cannot afford to provoke remained substantial!

Qin Hu recalled that not too long ago, his son had provoked a very handsome looking Young Master by molesting a beautiful maid of the Young Master. Back then, the Young Master did not retaliate in any way. However, after night fell, all the senior members of the Northern City Clan were captured. They were then transported into a secret location. As for Qin Hu, his Xuan Qi cultivation which was at the peak of the Gold level ended up falling down one stage to the mid-stage of the Gold level after being constantly beaten by them. His son, Qin Xiaobao on the other hand, had his dantian broken and could no longer cultivate Xuan Qi!

After three days and three nights, they were finally released. But the price of their freedom was to become the pawns of that Young Master. Even though he still does not know the identity of that person, Qin Hu knew that he was definitely a Young Master from one of the great families with sky shaking authority!

In the face of the influential nobles of the royal court, not even the average Earth Xuan ranked expert could afford to provoke them, what more a mere Gold levelled Xuan Qi expert!

Currently, the one standing before him had a posture, which suggested that he was even more powerful than the mysterious Young Master. In addition, the flower boy seemed even more handsome compared to the mysterious Young Master. Could it be that both of them were those kinds of existences?

“Clan Leader of the Northern City Clan? Qin Hu? I have never heard of you before. Where did you come from, you trash? To think that you would dare act presumptuously here. Who am I? Someone like you would never have the qualifications to know, but today your son actually dared to offend our Eldest Young Master Tang, an unforgivable sin. But our Young Master is a man of expansive and generous heart. After merely giving your son a light punishment, he decided to let your son off! As a father, not only should you feel grateful, you should have taken this opportunity to discipline your son! Instead, you brought your men to pin the blame on others. In addition, you also colluded with officials to capture these two Young Masters! Qin Hu, it seems you have quite a pair on you!” The leader of the bodyguards stared at Qin Hu as he said in a slow, deep voice.

Great articulation! Jun Xie secretly applauded. With just a few sentences, this bodyguard leader had thrown all the crimes onto Qin Xiaobao, giving no room for Qin Hu to refute. But that was not all, the highlight of his words were the part where he gave Fatty Tang’s reputation a high-class “landscaping”. Just by considering his skill in blowing hot air, this man was certainly a talent, an absolutely great talent!

“The Eldest Young Master of the Tang Family?” Hearing those words, Qin Hu was nearly shocked to death. The one family he feared most at the current was none other than the Tang Family. The reason was simple, a guilty conscience!

Even though the mysterious Young Master was terrifying, ignorance is bliss. Qin Hu naturally feared the mysterious Young Master, but he did not know the identity or the extent of the mysterious Young Master’s background. But the Tang Family was a different matter! The Tang Family was a renowned name in the whole city. For the Tang Family to destroy his tiny, little Northern City Clan would be no different from child’s play.

Not to mention, he had previously followed the instructions of the mysterious Young Master to steal the Xuan Core from the Tang Family. As of now, the situation remained dire. Every day, he dreaded that the

Tang Family would appear before his doorstep, bringing the destruction of his Northern City Clan with it. Who could have guessed that his own son would end up provoking the Eldest Young Master of the Tang Family at this critical moment! What a self-defeating move, how was he supposed to live through this?

At this moment, Qin Hu felt that he was about to faint! When faced against such dangerous people, one would normally hide themselves in a hurry. And yet his son actually ended up offending them! Even if you want to commit suicide, do you have to commit suicide in such a manner? Normal people would turn back after hitting into a brick wall, but why did his own son not turn away even after hitting a brick wall?

Looking at his son who was sprawled on the floor, blood splattered all over his body after being “lightly punished” by the Eldest Young Master Tang, Qin Hu felt anger, worry and heartache. His Northern City Clan may not be a lightweight powerhouse, but when compared to the highly influential Tang Family, it was no different from an ant compared to a tiger. This only son of his was simply too spoiled. Back then, he ended up losing his Xuan Qi cultivation due to the trouble he caused, losing half his life in the process. And yet, he did not keep that lesson in mind. It seemed that his life might well be forfeit this time around.

However, the ones who were feeling dreadful were not only Qin Hu, but also those four officers. They had originally intended to help Master Qin relieve his anger and in the process earn a small fortune. How could they have guessed that the person would be Young Master Tang? This was no longer a monetary problem, but a life and death problem!

“As for you scums of the government, you will all stay here for now and wait for your superior to come. I want to question them, is this how the men from the Ministry of Justice conduct themselves? Complying with the wishes of the underground gangs and oppressing the weak, common people, becoming a jackal for tigers? A servant of injustice!”

Tang Yuan gave the few officers with a deep, sinister stare, each and every one of his words were morally just and righteous! However, these words should not have come out from Tang Yuan’s mouth. It should have

been directed at Tang Yuan instead! Jun Xie who was listening by the side, felt tempted to burst out in laughter. Fatty Tang sure had guts, to call himself a weak, common people!

The four officers' face became deathly pale as they turned to look at one another, their bodies swaying weakly as though it was about to fall. If Tang Yuan had shouted slightly louder, then these men would have been scared to death!

Tang Yuan's father-in-law to be, Sun Chenghe was the Vice-Minister of the Ministry of Justice, the one in charge of them all. Their superior was a subordinate of Sun Chenghe. If their superior came and saw that they had colluded with the Northern City Clan to deal with the son-in-law of the one above them, just how much trouble would arise? When that happened, these four bastards were as good as dead.

These four officers were truly unfortunate. They had naturally heard of the Eldest Young Master Tang, but their positions were too low and were not able to meet him in person. As an exalted individual, Tang Yuan was someone whom they have only heard of. Today however, was the day they found themselves slammed with his identity!

"It turns out that this person is the Eldest Young Master Tang. Please accept my apology," Qin Hu instantly shifted his facial expression into one of flattering smile. He clasped his hands together courteously as he saluted. "This lowly one has eyes but failed to see. I have offended Young Master Tang. I had even troubled Young Master Tang to help in disciplining my son. This lowly one is deeply grateful and hopes that the immeasurably generous senior Young Master Tang could show leniency."

Tang Yuan held his nose up high and snorted, ignoring Qin Hu. He turned to face the four bodyguards and said. "This brat was being rough with me for no reason, there must a story behind it! I now suspect that there is a relation between the Northern City Clan and the robbery case of my Tang Residence. Bring this brat together and interrogate him properly." The four bodyguards acknowledge the order in unison, but their faces showed a pained expression. They thought to themselves: This matter was originally your fault to begin with. You bounced off your snout

onto someone else's face, and then you beat that person to the point of death. Now his father had already apologized to you in such a humble manner, but instead you decide to accuse others of being a thief. This is just too much.

These words were simply the result of Tang Yuan's vexed emotions, a way for him to vent his fury. He simply accused Qin Xiaobao of whatever he could think of, after all Qin Xiaobao had offended him during the worst possible time. How would Tang Yuan just let him off the hook?

How could Tang Yuan have known that this nonsensical accusation of his was just like a cat running into a dead mouse! Without any form of cunning or skill, he had actually caught the thief!

Chapter 49: Extortion

Hearing Tang Yuan's words, Qin Hu felt as though his soul was suddenly shattered, cold sweat breaking out through his body. Oh, my God! This situation was just akin to bumping into a ghost in the middle of the night. Anyone could see that Tang Yuan was blindly accusing, and yet his accusations had actually hit the bull's eye. What an extremely messed up son of a bitch! If his son somehow let out anything he should not... the amount of smart people within the Tang Family was not to be underestimated!

Jun Xie was grinning sinisterly as he sat on the side. However, when Jun Xie saw Qin Hu's face turning pale, his eyes glancing evasively, Jun Xie felt surprised.

Those words from Fatty Tang was simply his way to getting more in terms of reputation and benefits. Was there a need for Qin Hu to panic until such a degree? No matter how you cut it, Qin Hu was still a Clan Leader. Even though the Northern City Clan was presently the weakest amongst the Six Great Clans, surely Qin Hu had no need to be so fearful. In fact, depending on how Qin Hu dealt with this situation, he could actually use this opportunity to ingratiate himself with the Tang Family, turning this into a great blessing. And yet, his current expression was one filled with guilt... why so?

Wait! Guilt?! Thinking about that, Jun Xie's gaze towards Qin Hu changed, becoming more meaningful, his mind clicking into place.

"This lowly one's son was being rude; it is only fitting that he be disciplined. But, may I request the permission to first bring him back to treat his wounds before sending him to Eldest Young Master's residence for disciplinary action? Naturally, since this lowly one's son had caused Eldest Young Master a fright, I will definitely compensate you to your satisfaction!" Even though he had been rendered fearful after what happened last time, as a Clan Leader with years of experience, Qin Hu was able to immediately recover. He proposed a compromising stance with a smile on his face.

Tang Yuan gave out a “heng” and said. “I would like to see just how you Northern City Clan plan to compensate me!” This sentence of his signified that he no longer wished to pursue this matter. Now that Fatty Tang has managed to keep his face, all he wanted was benefits! As an experienced man, Qin Hu naturally understood Tang Yuan’s intentions and replied in a grateful voice. “I thank the great Eldest Young Master for your mercy! I will certainly visit to thank Eldest Young Master for your great kindness!”

Tang Yuan gave a light “en” and turned towards Jun Xie. “I no longer have a problem with you, but your son had earlier cursed Third Young Master Jun here. As long as Third Young Master Jun is willing, then you are free to go.”

“Third Young Master Jun?!” Qin Hu suddenly recalled this name. In the entire city, the infamous Jun Moxie was the only one whom Tang Yuan would address as “Third Young Master Jun”!

Not only did his son offend the Eldest Young Master Tang, he also cursed the even more terrifying Third Young Master Jun! At this moment, Qin Hu was almost overwhelmed with an impulse to strangle his own son. If only Qin Xiaobao was not his only heir.

Jun Xie looked at Qin Hu, his eyes flashed for a moment before fading instantly, his mind made up. Qin Hu and his son Qin Xiaobao were both rude, overbearing and arrogant in shielding their own mistakes. Jun Xie could only imagine how many sins these two have committed! Today, if Qin Xiaobao had not met Jun Xie and Tang Yuan and had instead met an ordinary person, would that person still be alive?

Qin Hu, Qin Xiaobao, facing such scums of society, letting them live would cause Jun Xie discomfort! Allowing Northern City Clan to survive would also cause Jun Xie discomfort! Jun Xie’s killing intent had been provoked! But he was hesitant, mainly because he could feel that someone was secretly observing him in this building, noting his every move...

He leaned back lazily upon the chair and lifted both his legs by force of

habit. He pointed at Qin Hu's head with his finger. "Qin Hu, after hearing your words earlier, I had originally intended to teach you a lesson! But seeing you show such a respect, I have decided to forget about it. Uh, I heard that your Northern City Clan had opened no small number of casinos. I also hear that the Northern City Clan is rolling in mountains of gold and silver every day. Hehe... truly prosperous."

Staring at Qin Hu, Jun Xie let out two cold sneers. "Qin Hu, this Young Master shall observe how you handle your affairs. If you dare make me dissatisfied, then this Young Master can assure you that no one in your Northern City Clan, regardless of age or gender could live to see tomorrow's rising sun!" Having said that, Jun Xie bent his body. He approached Qin Hu's ears and smiled in a peculiar manner. "However, if you can satisfy me, then you will get to enjoy some benefits, hahaha..."

You might as well just say cough out as much money as you can! Was there any need to beat around the bush in such a long-winded manner? Qin Hu inwardly cursed, but was unable to do anything as the opposing side's influence was stronger than his. As a Clan Leader, he had to endure being abused by a young teenager. How humiliating! Nonetheless, Qin Hu dared not show the slightest hint of unhappiness. This was because it really would not take much for Jun Xie to exterminate the Northern City Clan...

Wearing a smile on his face, Qin Hu promised that he would satisfy Third Young Master Jun. After having exhausted all his flattering words, Jun Xie waved him off, allowing him to pick up his son and leave in a disheartened manner.

"Pooh! What a mood breaker!" Tang Yuan fiercely spat out as he watched Qin Hu's leaving back. "Third Young Master, the Gifted Scholar's Feast will be held tomorrow evening in the centre Island of Moondrop Lake. Are you going? I heard that there will be a lot of new stuff!"

Traditionally, Tianxiang Kingdom will hold a Gifted Scholar's Feast during the annual Autumn Festival. This feast would be held during the evening in the centre Island of Moondrop Lake. The Emperor would take this opportunity to have his ministers arrange for the first ten gifted

scholars from the Wenxing Institute of Knowledge to appear. These ten individuals were in fact, the few handsome talents that were about to graduate and serve the royal court. Using this feast, their talents would be judged before being assigned to the appropriate positions. As such, this Gifted Scholar's Autumn Festival Feast was no different from a platform for them to soar into the dragon's gate.

A mere ten places were certainly not enough for the thousands of scholars. This situation would cause an intense competition to arise among the scholars of Wenxing Institute of Knowledge. This situation would also become the main focus of the masses. Even the great families would assign some men to attempt to approach these men into serving their family.

In addition, these gifted scholars were mostly bachelors with a very promising future. Thus, some young ladies from various noble families would desire to select their future husbands from amongst them. Naturally, many others would choose to join in as well.

With so many ladies from the noble families there, it was only natural for the debauchees like Tang Yuan and Jun Moxie to appear. In order to garner the attention of the beauties, they would end up competing with the gifted scholars in a battle of wit. However, each of these competitions would end with the debauchee side losing miserably. Such was the scenario each year. At the current, Tang Yuan asked with a look of excitement on his whole fat body, he obviously felt that this was an important matter. But, whether they would be able to win was not something they dared to declare. The only thing that could be said was that it does not look optimistic.

“Gifted Scholar's Feast? Eldest Young Master Tang, just look at the two of us. Do we look like... gifted scholars?” Jun Xie rolled his eyes. “It would be more accurate to call us rapeseeds.”

[TL: The pinyin for “gifted scholars” (才子) is “cái zǐ”, while the pinyin for “rapeseed” (菜籽) is “cài zǐ”. The difference between them is the way of pronunciation. The pinyin for “fat seed” (肥籽) is “féi zǐ”.]

In his heart, Jun Xie had to restrain himself from saying: With my delicate features, it may not be too farfetched to be labelled a gifted scholar. But you my dear brother, even calling you a rapeseed is inappropriate. For you, it would be more fitting to call you a fat seed!

“Nonsense! What gifted scholars? They are just a bunch of pedantic men bent on making profit. Do you remember that Zhao Chengsong who caused me to lose face in front of Miss Li in last year’s Gifted Scholar’s Autumn Festival Feast? He was that one person who kept throwing various insults around. I immediately arranged for him to be employed by our Tang Family. All I needed to do was promise him a high position and big salary for him to run over. Do you know which department he is in now?” Tang Yuan said in a triumphant manner.

Chapter 50: I Am A Bad Guy

“Which department?” Jun Xie was very interested in this type of matter. Accessing his memories, he recalled that this Zhao Chengsong’s family circumstances was only average. Even though he does possess the talent for learning, he was a power hungry person. Externally, he gave off the portrayal of a lofty gentlemen, but was in fact a subservient garbage.

Back then, both him and Tang Yuan competed against one another for the sake of winning the favour of the young lady from Grand Preceptor Li’s Family. At the end of the day, none of the noble ladies took a fancy to him. How was it that Tang Yuan would suddenly become so generous as to accept this kind of person in? This action simply does not match that of Tang Yuan’s character!

“I first had him placed into the Ministry of State Revenue, then had my uncle find faults with him and had him transferred. After having him transferred several times, his only duty is to rub my back every time I take a bath, and wash my underwear and socks every day. The clothes of my lesser concubines are also his responsibility! Besides that, he has no other duties!”

Tang Yuan laughed viciously. “If he had remained stubborn and quiet until the end, then I really would have no interest or reason to continue tormenting him. But this spineless guy actually tried to act high and mighty in front of me saying things like “scholar with distinguished and admirable reputation”, pooh! That son of a bitch! Since he wanted to tear out the skirts of Grand Preceptor Li’s Residence, I will just let him wash skirts every day!”

Tang Yuan’s uncle was the Outer Minister for the Ministry of State Revenue. Something like demoting a new person was naturally an easy thing for him to do.

“Pfft!” Jun Xie spat out a mouthful of tea onto Tang Yuan’s face and coughed. “Your uncle sure could listen to you! Eldest Young Master Tang, don’t you think this action of yours is too demeaning? No matter how you

cut it, he is still a gifted scholar, and a graduate of Wenxing Institute of Knowledge to boot, a person with some capabilities. This kind of action is simply too insulting...”

“Too insulting? Third Young Master, I cannot agree with these words of yours. What type of qualifications do those people have? They are nothing more than a bunch of bookworms! So what if they managed to learn the Heavenly way of bringing peace and prosperity to the country from their books? They only know how to debate about it on paper, but have no desire to utilize it, causing that knowledge to rot within them! Having a great deal of knowledge does not equate having a great deal of ability; most importantly, it does not equate having a great character! With just a glib mouth, how can one be considered a talent? These men have no significance at all! Wenxing Institute of Knowledge? What an exaggerated reputation! In the long history of Tianxiang Kingdom, how many famed individuals hailed from the Wenxing Institute of Knowledge? Pooh!” Tang Yuan let out a small laugh and patted Jun Xie on the shoulder. “Third Young Master, neither of us can be considered good materials...”

“Hold it! What do you mean “neither of us can be considered good materials?”” Listening to Tang Yuan, Jun Xie had originally agreed with him again and again, secretly applauding. He deeply agreed with this perspective; when those students who graduated with top scores from the examination-oriented education entered the workforce, which had withstood the test of time, they would amount to nothing as their knowledge and eloquence would be of not much use. They would be no different from a newly weaned baby, similar in all aspect.

Unexpectedly, Tang Yuan actually possessed such a kind of perspective. As Jun Xie was feeling refreshed from hearing those words, Tang Yuan unexpectedly changed the subject, causing him to feel shocked. The difference between those two subjects were as vast as the difference between Heaven and Earth, North and South. This difference was simply too astonishing.

“Haha... what I meant was, neither one of us are good men,” Tang Yuan

laughed out. “However, Third Young Master, no matter how wicked we may be, even if we are to go out and do harm every day, how many people in this vast city can we harm? A thousand people would already be considered an accomplished number, don’t you think? However, look at Zhao Chengsong, a spineless bastard with nothing but rot festering within him. If someone like him were to be appointed as an official, then one wicked action from him is enough to cause harm to countless commoners! Not to mention, after causing a calamity for the people here, he would just move to another place and repeat his actions. As long as the royal court does not decapitate him, he would continue causing harm to others! By the time he gets decapitated, how many people would have suffered under him? If we are to compare him with the two of us combined, which one is the true evil?”

Tang Yuan suddenly became resentful after saying all that. “That is why this senior would choose to disgrace those shameless things! What gifted scholars? A bunch of sons of bitches! At any rate, anyone who dares to claim to be a gifted scholar in front of this senior will be flattened to their death! As long as these hypocritical gifted scholars fall into my hands, they can forget about squirming their way out!”

Jun Xie laughed loudly. “Well said, Fatty Tang. This is the first time this senior heard you say something that could satisfy me to this extent! Well said indeed! Just by what you have said earlier, I shall toast this cup to you!”

This toast was one Jun Xie had given truthfully from the bottom of his heart. Tang Yuan’s words just now have won over Jun Xie’s heart. For Jun Xie who had transmigrated over, a man of two worlds, the number of people that qualify for Jun Xie’s toast were probably no more than three. For Tang Yuan to be able to receive this toast from Jun Xie showed how much fortune he has! Tang Yuan was the first person to receive a toast from Jun Xie in this world!

After having drunk down this cup, it meant that Jun Xie had already approved of Tang Yuan! Even though he was a debauchee, he was a true villain with a true character!

Jun Xie had always acted on his whims. Even if everyone condemned someone he favoured, he would still drink together with that person. Even if everyone applauded someone he disliked as a saint, he would still ignore that person!

At this moment, Fatty Tang has no understanding towards the extent of value that this cup of wine contained. Naturally, he would never have predicted that due to this cup of wine, he would be able to survive from several calamities! He would be saved from situations of life and death by Jun Xie! However, that story would come later.

Tang Yuan gulped down the cup of wine in one go, his small eyes gazing around. "I know what kind of person I am, I do not have good looks, I like to gamble, I like to fight, bullying people makes me feel good, when I see beautiful ladies, I must say some flowery words to relieve my boredom. I have a bad heart, but I also have the courage to be bad! I am a bad guy, but I am one who does bad things in broad daylight! As the saying goes, when a lady is beautiful, everyone would turn their heads. If a woman is beautiful, everyone would want to look at her longer. If you do not let us look at you, then is there any bloody reason to you being born beautiful? If some beautiful lady from some bloody good family notices me looking at them like this, they would surely run away and hide. On the other hand, I too will have no interest in pursuing a dead-end. But those who choose to continue standing there to tempt me even after seeing the way I look at them, can they be considered good? And yet, they actually dared to tell others that I am a detestable, unforgivable baddie! Look at those hypocrites; when they see a beautiful lady, they would quickly lower their heads to bow, showing a look of virtue and piousness. But after the lady turned away, they would quickly raise their heads to stare at that lady's big ass while salivating, secretly desiring fleshly pleasures! Pooh! That is a gifted scholar for you! A gifted scholar with cock for brains! With such a kind of gifted scholar, I yearn for the day I can eradicate them all!"

After having vented his opinions, Fatty Tang became depressed, pouring one cup of wine after another, gulping each one down without reserve. His hands never stopped moving as he consumed more wine. Even though

the wine was light and weak in strength, the amount of consumption and his feelings of sadness eventually caused him to become drunk. His eyes became vacant as his head swayed back and forth, eventually unable to hold on and falling face first into the hot bowl of fish soup. He wailed and woke up with a start!

Jun Xie looked at Tang Yuan who had fish soup dripping awkwardly from his face and made up his mind: Since I have decided to have Qin Hu and his son dealt with, I might as well hand this matter over to the Tang Family. Considering how desperate Grandfather Tang must be after losing his precious treasure, he would rather kill a thousand innocents than let off one criminal... Not to mention my current state of strength is still lacking and the men I am training still cannot be sent out. If Grandpa were to come out to do it, it would cause a big ruckus... Very well! I will go with this way! This is the only way to successfully resolve this important matter! Pooh! Getting rid of a bunch of garbage cannot even be considered an important matter!

Jun Xie did not want to mobilize the Jun Family forces for one reason: Xuan Core! The Xuan Core was a terrifyingly vast whirlpool of problems. Even though Qin Hu's expression was not enough to guarantee that he was connected to the theft of the Xuan Core, should it ever happen that he was connected to the theft, the Jun Family's actions of exterminating Northern City Clan would be tantamount to admitting their guilt in this matter. They would end up with a foot in a huge pit of mud for all to see. The Tang Family on the other hand, have no such concerns.

"Fatty Tang, since we have eaten our fill, what do you say we get a change in scenery? I feel that the Red Joy Establishment is quite clean and quiet. What do you think?" Jun Xie was obviously intending to do something evil, but instead put on a pious appearance.

"Red Joy Establishment? That is certainly a clean and quiet place, a very very good place, ahahah..." Tang Yuan's eyes brightened and he emerged from his drunken stupor, his face twisting with desire. "Hahaha, Third Young Master... you are a true friend. Come come come! Let's head there immediately! It just so happened that these few days have caused me no

small amount of frustration, I am truly in need of some clean and quiet place...” He impatiently stood up, his belly falling all the way down to his thigh.

Jun Xie observed Tang Yuan with a straight face and wondered inwardly. He was having a hard time imagining how he intended on proceeding after entering the Red Joy Establishment. Could it be that he would use both hands to prop up his belly? But if he does not, it would be really hard to proceed. What a headache...

Chapter 51: Do You Want

The both of them descended from the floor. It was not that Jun Xie did not want to start his plans here, but his senses told him that someone was observing him in this building. This feeling made him uncomfortable. Thus, he had suggested going to the “quiet” Red Joy Establishment.

After Jun Xie and Tang Yuan had left the floor, a voice sounded out within a private lounge in the building. “Brother Li, they have left. What are your thoughts?”

A gentle voice replied. “This Tang Yuan could be considered someone with quite the insight, but that is his only worth. He is too much of a debauchee. Even if someone like him harbours any ill intentions towards us, he would take actions against us in broad daylight. Thus... he is of no concern. As for Jun Moxie... His actions today seemed to differ from what I have heard.” Within the tone was a deep feeling of concern.

“Oh? According to Brother Li... there is something wrong with that little Jun brat?” The first voice replied in a doubtful voice. “However, this brat seemed to be the same frivolous and greedy person. You can see it just now, he was even extorting Qin Hu to that extent. This brat’s appetite is quite something. I did not expect that he would ask for all of the casinos of Northern City Clan. Haha... What nonsense! Is he not afraid of choking on them?”

“There are some matters that you are not aware of. This is not the only time that Jun Moxie had acted strangely. Something is definitely not right here. Get Li Yan on this matter, tell him to inform Qin Hu, go to Jun Moxie tomorrow afternoon. Qin Hu must note down every single word that Jun Moxie say without missing anything. After that, arrange it properly and send it to me. I need to analyse this matter properly.”

This second person mused as his fingers lightly tapped the table. Recalling Jun Xie’s actions earlier, he shook his head: From the way he talks to the way he acts, he is obviously just a typical debauchee, why

would I feel something strange from it? Was I simply being too sensitive? No! It is better to be safe than sorry!

“In the next few days, try to find an excuse to meet Jun Moxie,” the “Brother Li” slowly said. “There have been reports stating that this brat have been spending the past few days undergoing intense death defying training at home. There has been quite a few of these reports, making me feel apprehensive. Go check it out and see if it is true.”

“Me? You want me to go meet Jun Moxie?” The other person replied in a reluctant tone. His tone seemed to imply that the act of meeting Jun Moxie was something extremely shameful. A shame born of being seen together with this kind of debauchee.

“You are still so arrogant! This arrogance will be your undoing,” The “Brother Li” raised his head, his features delicate. He was none other than Li Youran. Even though those words were spoken lightly, the other person suddenly broke out with cold sweat. “I understand, I will return to make the arrangements.”

“Good, when that happens, I will be there to observe. I will see just what is Jun Moxie planning,” Li Youran lightly said.

“By the way, Brother Li, I received news that the Second may be making a move these few days; it seems he is already becoming impatient. However, it is uncertain if his target is the Third or Princess Ling Meng. Our source is being very careful; we have no more news...”

“Oh?” Li Youran gave out a “heng” with a gentle voice. Slowly lowering his voice, he replied. “The Second is being quite the fool. Whoever chooses to make a move at this time would be the one to fall. En... For now, we shall only observe at the sidelines. Not doing anything would be the best action for now.”

“But, Princess Ling Meng is the one you fancy...” The other person seemed fearful of continuing his sentence.

“No matter, in the end, she is just a woman. If her life is the price I have to pay to cause a river of blood to flow from the First, Second and Third, then I would gladly wish for it,” Li Youran gently replied as he maintained

a calm demeanour, though an absolute aura of coldness seeped out from him. “In the face of a historical great cause, a mere woman... heheh, is of no concern!”

The lounge area became quiet.

On the road...

Jun Xie was seated as far as possible from Tang Yuan within the carriage, trying hard to maintain himself. Enduring the stench of fat coming off Fatty Tang’s body was no easy feat. Even for someone who was the King of Assassins of his generation, Jun Xie felt as though he may not be able to hold on.

Jun Xie opened the carriage curtains to let the air in. “Fatty Tang, from what you have told me, it seems like you have been suffering quite miserably at home.”

Tang Yuan who originally looked enthusiastic slumped down. He waved his hand as he feebly replied. “Third Young Master, if you consider yourself my brother then do not bring this up again. Once I think about it, I get the urge to just hang myself. How could I be so unlucky? You do not see others being hit by such a kind of circumstance. But why is it that this keeps happening to me again and again? Third Young Master, I really am... unlucky!”

“Then, do you want to rid yourself of this problematic situation?” Jun Xie gave out a sinister laughter, tempting Tang Yuan.

“Of course I want, why would I not want? Only a real bastard would not want to! But, this is not a matter that can be easily resolved!” Tang Yuan scratched his head, his expression making his face look older.

“Don’t say things like easy or difficult. All I am asking is whether you want to rid yourself of this miserable life!” Jun Xie asked, as he led the “fish” towards the bait, his eyes staring at Fatty Tang!

“I want, I really want!” Tang Yuan burst out with excitement. “Third Young Master, could it be you have a plan?”

“I do not have many plans, but I do have a few tricks. And any of these

tricks will be enough for you to escape from your current predicament. Are you interested?" Jun Xie chuckled as he shook his legs.

"I am interested! ... Third Young Master! My dear brother! Brother Jun! Uncle Jun! Ancestor! ... Please tell me quickly, I really cannot take any more of this," At this moment, Tang Yuan felt as though he had grasped onto a life-saving straw, he became excited, panting for breath and almost bursting into tears.

"Today, we saw how arrogant that Northern City Clan was, did we not? In addition, they also made you feel very unhappy, did they not?" Jun Xie mentioned while laughing lightly.

"Unhappy? Those two sons of bitches made me really vexed! If not for the fact that there is a problem back at home, I would have already exterminated them! When he comes to send money tomorrow, I will not even go meet him!" Tang Yuan shook his head. "Third Young Master, quick tell me what your plan is. Why did you bring up these two rubbish for?"

"Is this not a method? Tang Yuan, I am certain that not many people are aware that a burglary happened at your home, am I right?" Jun Xie smiled.

"There are many who knew that our house was robbed! Having items stolen was no big deal, but the information of what was stolen is something that nobody else knows. If people were to find out that that a Ninth level Xuan Core was stolen from our house, then my family would become a laughing stock for everyone. Externally, we only announced that we are chasing after some runaway slaves and some enemies," Tang Yuan mumbled. He was becoming confused as to what kind of solution Jun Xie was trying to give him.

"But if my guess is correct, Qin Hu is aware of all that," Jun Xie shook his legs again. "You may have noticed earlier, but when you mentioned that something was stolen from your Tang Family, Qin Hu's face became flustered, his body seemingly breaking out in sweat." In truth, there was only a slight change in Qin Hu's eyes whereas his face showed no change.

As for the sweat, that was non-existent. However, Fatty Tang was not paying attention and could no longer remember.

“You mean... Qin Hu is connected to this matter?” Tang Yuan instantly stood up, his body straight, his small eyes turning round. The importance of what Jun Xie had just said was too big. Any mistakes were simply unacceptable. If this were just something ordinary, then Tang Yuan would simply believe in anything the Young Master Jun said.

“Fatty, you are overthinking things. It does not matter if he has any connection to this matter or not. What matters is if you think he has any connection to this matter. All you have to do is go back and tell your grandfather that Qin Hu and the Northern City Clan might be connected to this matter. That way, no matter what happens, regardless of whether Northern City Clan has any connection with this matter, the miserable situation that you are in will be lessened by quite a bit.” Jun Xie laughed sinisterly. “Besides, we are not accusing him for no reason. That flustered look on his face back then was certainly not false. If he was not feeling guilty, would he show such a face?”

“But if my grandfather finds out that... if Qin Hu was not involved, then would I not end up in bigger trouble?” Tang Yuan hesitated.

Chapter 52: Tang Yuan's Confidential Report

“Even if Qin Hu was not involved, wouldn't this prove that you are trying your best to help solve this matter? Considering how much you are trying to repent and help out, I believe your grandfather would not be so harsh on you. Besides, all you need to do is insist that Qin Hu is a major suspect. With your grandfather's current state, he will certainly spare no effort in determining the truth of this matter. When that happens, it no longer mattered if Qin Hu is involved or not. At the same time, you would have helped the common people by exterminating a source of calamity. Think about it, why should you not do it?”

Reel him in...

“You are right, my grandfather placed a great value on that item. As long as he gets hold of a clue, he would immediately mobilize everything!” Tang Yuan thought out loud. “However, this matter needs to be done properly; otherwise my future days would be extremely miserable. Very well! I will follow your plan!”

The more he considered it, the more he believed that this was a wonderful plan. Tang Yuan eventually became impatient and said. “Third Young Master, how about if I let my men send you over to Red Joy Establishment so that you can enjoy the “quietness” there. I need to go back quickly to report to my grandfather. Otherwise, if grandfather finds out that I went to visit a brothel after finding out about this instead of reporting to him first, my situation will become even worse.”

“It is indeed not a suitable thing to do. Since you have something going on, how could I have the mood to go to the brothel? I will just play around,” Jun Xie laughed. “Fatty Tang, congratulations! You are about to obtain freedom.”

Tang Yuan smiled wide, akin to the Buddha Maitreya. “This is all thanks to brother's advice.”

After declining Tang Yuan's offer to escort him back, Jun Xie descended from the carriage and the both of them parted ways. Observing Tang Yuan's carriage moving away, Jun Xie's face revealed a smile.

If the Tang Family were to take action, what should his next step be? The Xuan Core was resting within his hands and yet he had no clue on how to utilize it. How should he solve this problem?

Should I spread the news of this item out to attract some high ranked experts into Tianxiang City? In this vast world, there are many capable people. Surely some among them would know what I need. However, this matter needs to be concealed from Grandpa and Third Uncle. With Grandpa's upright and honest nature, Third Uncle's straightforward character, they would probably want to return it to the Tang Family. In addition, if any slip of the tongue were to occur, then the resulting trouble would be huge. It would be better from me to tell them after using the Xuan Core on Third Uncle or Grandpa. That is right, I will hand them a done deal... that way, we can silently prosper!

The divine powers that Jun Xie has was the result of practicing the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune and was fundamentally different from the cultivation of Xuan Qi. Jun Xie believed correctly that this highly coveted Xuan Core was of no use to him.

However, even though the Xuan Core was of no use to his practice of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, it could still help him in other areas. Unfortunately, this newbie still had no idea...

Furthermore, should he attend the Gifted Scholar's Autumn Festival Feast tomorrow?

He thought about it while walking onwards. After walking for who knew how far, he finally decided. Feeling around for his flying knives, he sighed. After the confrontation that occurred last time, he had understood that the self-made flying knives were not very effective against the Xuan Qi experts of this world. Even though the opponent was merely a Silver Xuan expert, the flying daggers ended up being broken and bent! What would happen if the opponent was at the Gold Xuan or Jade Xuan level?

When thinking about such a possibility, Jun Xie broke out in cold sweat. The one thing he could be certain of was that with the current quality of iron, the flying knives produced were insufficient against a highly capable master! At least, it did not have the ability to inflict fatal wounds.

Since Jun Xie's strength has yet to be improved to a great level, he must first create several weapons for him to defend himself. At the very least, the projectile weapons he has must be able to penetrate the defensive strength of a Jade Xuan expert's body. This was also Jun Xie's minimum requirement! However, normal iron would not be sufficient in this regard.

Jun Xie continued forward with his head lowered as he made his way to the "Divine Weapons Store". In order to acquire high quality materials for his self-made flying knives, the "Divine Weapons Store" may be the only place within Tianxiang Kingdom where he could find it. By Jun Xie's calculations, the best material available here would be mysterious iron; cold iron would be an acceptable replacement if need be. If all else fails, then he would need to resort to fine steel.

After parting ways with Jun Xie, Eldest Young Master Tang, Tang Yuan excitedly rushed back home. Once he arrived, he immediately requested an audience with his grandfather.

For the past few days, Grandfather Tang had been feeling extremely irritable. In addition to having his one pride and joy, the Xuan Core stolen, there was also no news or leads regarding the case. This made him even more furious. His mind kept thinking back towards Tang Yuan. If not for this debauchee brat's mess with the gambling incident, this would never have happened. The more he thought about it, the more furious he became. He eventually decided to order the servants to summon Tang Yuan here so that he can vent out his fury.

Just as he was calling out, a servant suddenly came in to report that the Eldest Young Master was seeking an audience. He became surprised. Disregarding the current situation, meeting this brat was hard even on normal days. These days, Tang Yuan would hide as much as he could, and yet he suddenly had the guts to come forward himself? Could it be that he has gone mad from the scolding? "Bring him in!" After thinking for a bit,

he added. "Bring in the iron abacus!"

Right after he entered, the first thing Tang Yuan saw was the iron abacus, causing his face to turn bitter.

"What kind of vile problem is it this time?" Grandfather Tang was very angry! As he asked, his chin indicated the iron abacus, signalling for Tang Yuan to kneel on it before saying anything. How could he not understand his own grandson? The only reason Tang Yuan would request to meet him would be if he had caused an insoluble problem! If not for this, Tang Yuan would never ever come to him!

Tang Yuan's face were filled with bitterness as he sadly knelt down, his belly falling all the way to the ground, causing a clear sound to be heard.

"What happened?" Looking at the belly of his grandson reaching the ground, he found himself unable to become angry. "Would it hurt you to lose some weight? Or have you resigned yourself to becoming a pig?"

Tang Yuan was originally excited as he thought of making a huge contribution. But after receiving such a kind of treatment, he became dejected. Looking at his own belly, he solemnly replied. "It is not like I wanted to be this fat... having received your scolding for the past few days, I could not even eat properly. But, even if I only drink water..."

"Enough! Just tell me why you came here!" Grandfather Tang felt angry and yet felt like laughing. "Don't talk nonsense, just what kind of trouble did you cause this time?"

"Grandpa, I..." Tang Yuan suddenly became excited as he thought of what Jun Moxie said about him being free from this miserable circumstance. Unable to help himself, he stood up, ignoring the furious expression on his grandfather's face. "Grandpa, I think I may have found a lead on the stolen Xuan Core."

"Oh?" Grandfather Tang who was originally about to become enraged and planned to have Tang Yuan kneel down again became surprised. His eyes bulged widely as he ignored what happened earlier. "Quick, spit out what you know."

“Ever since the day the Xuan Core was stolen, grandchild has been plagued with worry day and night. For the past few days, I devoted all my concern, my mind and skill into this matter; I threw both my heart and soul into it as I racked my brains to think and analyse what happened, I drained myself of mind and body to pore through all possibilities carefully, ensuring that I squeeze every last effort I could muster...” Tang Yuan showed a sincere expression on his face, as though he had decided to turn over a new leaf and become a better person.

“Stop! Stop stop stop!” Grandfather Tang shouted angrily. “Would you prefer to kneel down on that before telling me what happened?” He pointed at the iron abacus.

Tang Yuan became startled. “Today, I went out looking for clues. Then, in the Drunken Immortal Establishment, I met the Northern City Clan Leader, Qin Hu... Qin Hu’s son, Qin Xiaobao. That Qin Xiaobao was being arrogant and overbearing as he bullied the innocent commoners. Seeing this, grandchild could not help but become angry. Due to Grandpa’s teachings, grandchild was unable to put up with his despicable ways. The anger in my heart rose to the Heavens, and the winds accompanied me as I stepped forward to fight in the name of righteousness and to save the weak! When chancing upon injustice, one must take up arms to offer assistance, fighting for the sake of righteousness with a heroic heart, for the people and for the country... uhh, after that, Qin Hu brought a number of men to make a fuss! But when he found out it was me, he panicked.” Tang Yuan’s ability to flaunt his own actions were truly extraordinary, every word he uttered painted him in good light.

“Nonsense! Who is Qin Hu? Does he have the ability to provoke us? How can he not panic? Is this your so-called lead?” Grandfather Tang scoffed out: What kind of nonsensical lead is this? And here I was actually putting hope into the words of this useless grandson of mine... Hearing Tang Yuan’s words of self-praise, Grandfather Tang’s face had turned black and swollen from anger.

“Grandpa, if Qin Hu had panicked right from the start, then I would understand. But, he actually did not show any such reaction at the

beginning. It was only after I mentioned that a theft had happened in our house that Qin Hu's expression changed, as though he had met a ghost."

Tang Yuan put on the air of a master detective as he slowly deduced. "Externally, everyone believes that only money and jewellery were stolen from our house. This was the reason we gave to seek out the thieves. Under such circumstances, this matter would have no relations with Qin Hu at all. So, why then would he show such a shocked expression? Grandchild believes that there is something odd within all this! It might even be possible that Qin Hu was the one who committed this crime!"

Chapter 53: Meeting Xiaoyi Again

“Hmm...” Grandfather Tang squinted his eyes, a glint flashing within his eyes. “Continue.”

“That is all,” Tang Yuan replied abruptly.

“That is all?! You piece of crap! You dare say that is all after reaching the main point? Do you have a death wish?” Grandfather Tang became greatly angered and lashed out with a kick on Tang Yuan’s buttocks. “With just this little bit, how could you be certain that Qin Hu’s Northern City Clan have anything to do with the theft case? What exactly happened? Tell me everything from the beginning! If there are any parts that are unclear, I will rip out your fat skin!”

Tang Yuan became frustrated. Seeing that he cannot bluff his way out, he obediently reported everything that had happened.

Grandfather Tang squinted his eyes as he listened. When he heard about Jun Moxie accusing the Northern City Clan being associated with the theft case, he interrupted Tang Yuan and asked. “Could it be that bastard Jun Moxie has beef with the Northern City Clan?”

“Huh? No! How could that be? Considering his character, if he had any grudge with the Northern City Clan, he would have flattened that little clan a long time ago. How could Northern City Clan still survive if such was the case?” Tang Yuan quickly denied.

“Indeed, Jun Moxie should not be trying to frame Qin Hu. Simply based on the Jun Family’s power, there was no need for him to push such a matter to our side. However, I am somewhat unable to trust that Jun Moxie. That being said, he should not be someone who could conceive a high level strategy to harm others,” Grandfather Tang stroked his beard.

“But... grandpa, the Xuan Core is simply too important for our family. At a time like this, it is better for us to believe in something than nothing,” Seeing his plans about to come to fruition, Tang Yuan quickly added.

“Correct! I would rather believe in something than nothing at all! Besides, it is only small gang from the underworld, can I not move against them? I can just consider this an act of helping the common people in getting rid of a nest of evils!” Grandfather Tang violently stood up.

“Saying that the Northern City Clan is connected to the theft case based on that incident alone is indeed far-fetched. However, the great clans within the city had been acting over the line recently. Especially this Northern City Clan; I hear that they have done no small number of evil deeds. In addition, the investigation into the Xuan Core had omitted these few clans. Since that is the case, I might as well catch those from Northern City Clan and interrogate them first. Hopefully, we can find a lead there,” Grandfather Tang thought about it. Even though he did not place much hopes into it, if there was even a glimmer of hope, then he had to at least check it out.

“Relay my orders, all those at the Ninth level Xuan Qi and above are to assemble immediately. We will be taking action tonight! Remember, until the matter is over, they must not kill senselessly! I need information from them!”

“Understood!” Tang Yuan was overjoyed. Third Young Master Jun’s method was indeed amazing. His grandfather’s treatment towards him had already changed, haha...

This plan from Jun Xie was fundamentally born of his distaste for the Northern City Clan. Those that earned the Evil Monarch’s ire can forget about living a good life. However, Jun Xie had too many concerns about the aftermath of moving against them by himself. Thus, he pushed this matter onto Tang Yuan.

As for Tang Yuan, the reason he accepted this role was simply to make his life more bearable. He could no longer stand being treated like a mouse in his own house, being beaten and cursed at every day.

As for Grandfather Tang, he decided to act on it because he was holding on to the hope that it was related to the Xuan Core. After all, having hope is better than having no hope. Besides, he could also use this opportunity

to wipe out a harmful group for the sake of the common people. No matter what result this incident brought, as long as he could publicize the list of crimes that the Northern City Clan had committed, the reputation of the Tang Family would rise by one level. That way, his actions would gain the support of the masses.

Besides, Northern City Clan was the weakest amongst the six great clans; they do not have any supporting powers behind them. Moving against them was something that required no discretion! In addition, there was a possibility of a pleasant surprise if it turned out that this action would bring a potential lead towards the Xuan Core.

However, Jun Xie, Tang Yuan and Grandfather Tang did not know something. They did not know that this action from their side was a truly lucky strike! This would become an unexpected pleasant surprise for them! Everything would come together on this very evening.

As for Li Youran's arrangement to have Qin Hu investigate Jun Xie, his instructions had only just arrived for Qin Hu. Unfortunately, now that Grandfather Tang had mobilized his forces...

It would appear that Li Youran's plans would be foiled yet again. Without any warning or reason, his plans would be broken apart. All because of two debauchees, one who could not stand the existence of Northern City Clan, while the other wanted to escape from his miserable situation. These two selfish debauchees ended up foiling a highly detailed plan made after countless analyses by Li Youran...

Could this actually be the will of Heaven?

...

Jun Xie proceeded slowly along the way. The Divine Weapons Store was just ahead. Before the shop was a luxurious carriage bearing a crest with two crossed swords!

This was the special crest belonging only to the Dugu Family! Someone from the Dugu Family was here!

Jun Xie was shocked but did not pay any heed to it as he slowly strode

inside. If this was the debauchee, Jun Moxie, he would not dare to cross paths with a member of the Dugu Family. However, Jun Xie was different! What does he need to fear from the Dugu Family?

“Dear Young Master, what kind of weapon are you looking for?” As he entered the shop, a middle-aged man came forth. There were no small number of Young Masters like Jun Xie within the city. All of them favoured the habit of carrying a magnificent looking sword. However, these swords only serve as a decorative item with no real ability to kill. Naturally, these weapons practicality would be questionable.

“I am not here to buy ready-made weapons. I am here to inquire; do you have cold iron for sale? Price is not a problem!” Jun Xie laughed out, portraying a look of wealth and power.

The man’s eyes flashed as he thought to himself: I thought this kid is a debauchee. Could it be that he is actually an experienced professional? I cannot afford to make this mistake! He appraised Jun Xie once more before replying. “It turns out that Young Master here is a professional. However, our shop currently does not have any cold iron, as it is too hard to procure. Would Hundred Tempered Steel Iron suffice instead?”

Jun Xie chuckled and replied. “If it has truly been tempered a hundred times... then it would suffice, however, this Hundred Tempered Steel Iron... has it truly been tempered a hundred times?”

The middle-aged man’s face showed an awkward expression of embarrassment. “Young Master here is a true experienced professional. Even though my shop’s Hundred Tempered Iron has only been tempered around ten times, the quality is indeed above average. Even if it is to be compared to the others around the world, it can be considered one of the best.”

“Ten times... I understand. In that case, what about Mysterious Iron? Do you have any?” Jun Xie sighed. How terrible! Could it be that this place’s level of technology was actually behind Earth by ten thousand years? Putting hopes into their forging methods would be pointless. As of right now, all he could do was search for special metals! When it comes to

special metals, Mysterious Iron was the best!

“None...” The middle-aged man wiped his sweat. Why was this man asking for all sorts of materials that was hard to procure? He suddenly remembered something. “A few days ago, we received a piece of Meteoric Iron. Would that suffice?”

“Meteoric Iron?!” Jun Xie’s eyes lit up. “Let’s go and have a look!”

When asking for the Mysterious Iron back then, Jun Xie was only hoping for a “what if”. He had fully expected there to be none. Unexpectedly, there was a Meteoric Iron! Even though Mysterious Iron was rare, the rarity of Meteoric Iron was even higher. It seemed that his luck was quite good!

Jun Xie followed the middle-aged man through the storeroom as they walked into the store behind the shop. Before they reach the storeroom, however, a clear voice could be heard from within. “Excellent! I want this Meteoric Iron.”

The owner of the voice was someone that Jun Moxie had feared the most – Dugu Xiaoyi of the Dugu Family!

Why am I bumping into her everywhere? Scary!

Jun Xie’s heart became anxious; he quickly stepped through the door. Without waiting for anyone to say anything, he quickly opened his mouth. “Hahaha... Miss Dugu, I did not expect that we would meet again here. This must be fate.”

“It is you? Jun Moxie?” Dugu Xiaoyi turned around, her eyes sparkled as she straightened her chest. “Jun Moxie, you are too abnormal. Why is it that I would end up bumping into you all the time, just like a clingy ghost! How peculiar!” Suddenly, she jumped, pushing her face before Jun Xie, asking viciously. “Jun Moxie, you are not stalking me on purpose, are you?”

Chapter 54: You Want The Big One, I Want The Small One [1]

[TL Note: [1] in a ecchi way, it sound funny]

“Miss Dugu, aren’t you putting too high an evaluation on yourself?” Jun Xie could not help himself as he blurted out, stabbing Dugu Xiaoyi with those words. “If I had wanted to find a female companion, I would have gone to the Soapy Rouge Establishment. The number of beauties there is nothing to laugh about. Not to mention, those beauties are tender and... eeouch!!!” Dugu Xiaoyi’s pretty white face turned furious, her delicate hands twisted Jun Xie’s arms, her pair of beautiful eyes stared at him as she asked, each words spoken with emphasis. “What... Did... You... Say?”

“A gentlemen fight with words and not their hands!” Jun Xie said in a stern and righteous manner. With a bitter face, he continued. “Elder sister, please go easy on me, there is no need to tire your delicate hands on my account.”

“Hmph! Speak up! What ulterior motives do you have for following me? Speak quickly! If you do not, then I cannot guarantee the safety of your ears,” Dugu Xiaoyi did not loosen her grip at all.

Jun Xie was well aware that this little girl was a woman of her words, having no fear for consequences. Turning around, Jun Xie smiled. “Wasn’t Miss Dugu planning to buy a piece of iron? Since that is the case... how about if this little brother help you buy it?”

“You?” Dugu Xiaoyi suddenly recalled that Jun Xie had won so much precious treasures back then but had not given her any at all. Thinking about it, her heart became annoyed and her anger flared up. “Obviously you are the one who should pay for it! Back then, the both of us partnered together and won so much money, but you haven’t given me my share! If not for my good luck, could you have won so much? Since you have won so much precious stuff thanks to my luck, then you might as well take this opportunity to repay me.” After saying that, she suddenly laughed. She held out her hands, using it to make a measurement as her cute pair

of teeth became exposed. "I want to make a short sword, about this length... It will be a very thin one, one that I can keep hidden in my sleeve. It is good, don't you think so?"

Jun Xie's heart perspired; this little girl sure can talk. All she did was become a witness. She played across the board, winning twenty thousand silver liangs, after which she snatched up at least a hundred silver liangs worth of bills. Now, her role had suddenly transformed into that of a partner, and all that happened only occurred because of her good luck... In order to create a small knife, she wanted the whole piece of Meteoric Iron. What would one call the act of destroying a precious treasure? This little girl here could be considered a standard example...

The piece of Meteoric Iron was approximately the size of two basketballs. Its entire body exuded a strange colour, seemingly similar to the special colour exuded by aluminium alloy from Jun Xie's past life. However, it was clearly more pure in quality; it also sported irregular patterns on its surface. With just a glance, Jun Xie judged that it was of a higher quality compared to Mysterious Iron! It was at this moment that Jun Xie made the decision: No matter what I have to do, be it swindling or extortion, I must obtain this piece of Meteoric Iron. Something of such good quality could only shine when placed in this master's hands!

"Boss, how much does this piece of scrap iron cost?" Using his legs, Jun Xie slovenly kicked the block of basketball sized Meteoric Iron, his mouth crooked and his eyes slanted as he asked. This caused the middle-aged man who led him inside to become surprised. This Young Master had just spoken with him earlier while giving off the impression of an experienced professional, his demeanour and manner of speech calm. But how was it that after meeting this beautiful young lady, he would suddenly transform into such a disgusting looking person? What kind of game was he playing?

Could this be what they call going crazy over a beauty? What a source of calamity! Beauties are truly the root of all calamities!

"Uh, hehe, Young Master, this piece was found out..." The boss was a slightly hunched old man.

Without waiting for him to continue, Jun Xie interrupted him in an impatient manner. "Do not talk nonsense; all you need to do is state your price. This Young Master has nothing but money! If something catches my attention, then even a rotten iron would become a treasure! As for this scrap iron, just state your price!"

"I understand," In order to be able to open a shop within the capital city, the boss was a man of experience. He could clearly see that the Young Master before him was likely one of those highly prestigious debauchees. How could someone like him provoke one of these assortments of "demon kings"? He quickly replied. "This iron's origin is extraordinary. It is valued at eighty thousand silver liangs. In addition, if Young Master and Miss here wish for us to forge it into a weapon for you, then it would require an additional five thousand silver liangs..."

"Oh? Eighty thousand liangs? So cheap? This Young Master will buy it!" Jun Xie put on the expression of someone who had so much money that he even forgot his own name. He then kicked another block of iron. "What about this broken stuff?" Jun Xie radiated an overbearing aura; however, the block of iron he indicated was no ordinary iron. It was a piece of finely tempered steel iron, its size far outstripped that of the Meteoric Iron, its body exuding a dark red colour.

"This is a piece of Hundred Tempered Steel Iron. Even though it is not as good as the Meteoric Iron, it would still cost two thousand liangs," The boss answered almost immediately. He could clearly observe that this senseless Young Master before him was a very impatient one. The price of two thousand liangs was enough for at least three families to live without worry for one whole generation. This price was indeed quite expensive. As for the eighty thousand liangs earlier, it was simply an astronomical amount for the common people. However, when placed before these prodigal debauchees, this price was but a strand of hair from nine oxen.

"Not expensive, not expensive, in fact, it is quite cheap!" Jun Xie waved his hands. "I will buy it all!" He pulled out a stack of silver bills from his bosom. Those were none other than the winnings from the other day. He spat out some saliva, then moistening his fingers on his lips, he pulled

out ninety thousand worth in silver bills. He slapped the bills on his hands with a resounding “pa”. “Here is ninety thousand liangs, no need for change!”

Dugu Xiaoyi was observing all this from the side, her face slowly changed from a smile to disappointment. Slowly, she felt coldness appear in her heart. A look of disgust appeared on her face; a strange sensation filling her heart: Back then, I thought he had changed. It seems he is still the same debauchee... Sigh!

One hand was paying money, while the other hand received the goods. Jun Xie quickly finished the transaction for both blocks of iron. As of now, the two blocks of iron had belonged to Jun Xie alone.

With a cold face, Dugu Xiaoyi asked. “Third Young Master Jun, since you have paid for it, isn’t it time for you to hand over the iron to me?” In her heart, she felt a pang of regret. If she knew that he was still the same old person, why would she let him pay for it? In the end, it caused her to become unhappy! If I had wanted to find someone to help me pay for it, there are the princes, the Young Masters from the noble families, officials’ families. Would someone like Jun Moxie get the chance? What a loss of face! Still, Meteoric Iron is a rare material. I might as well just put up with him a little longer!

“Indeed! That is only natural!” Jun Xie laughed. “Miss Dugu, there are two blocks of iron here. You want the big one and I want the small one. Am I truly honoured to be able to help Miss Dugu pay for it, haha...”

“What did you just say?” Dugu Xiaoyi was just about to head towards the block of Meteoric Iron when she heard something wrong. She could not help herself as her beautiful eyes widened; she almost could not believe her own ears. “I want the big one? You want the small one?”

Did he become an idiot? The small one is the Meteoric Iron from outer space. The big one is the Hundred Tempered Steel Iron. Even though the quality is considerable, when compared to the Meteoric Iron, it is basically comparing the Heavens and Earth! What do I want a normal tempered steel iron for?

“Indeed,” Jun Xie answered naturally. “Just look, I have already bought up those two scrap iron. But I have no need for a lot, only a small amount is enough for me. If I am to take the big one, then it would go to waste. As the saying goes, pink is the present for beauties. Naturally, this big block of iron must be gifted to beauties as well. Hehe, naturally, that beauty is none other than Miss Dugu here. Ah... Of course, if Miss Dugu feels that it is insufficient, then I can just buy up more for you. All of them only cost a few thousand apiece, simply cheap stuff! How about I buy up ten of them and get a carriage to send it over to your residence?”

Dugu Xiaoyi’s whole body suddenly shivered in rage!

She finally understood what was happening. It turned out that Jun Moxie was also aiming for the Meteoric Iron. However, he was worried that she would finish the transaction first. Thus, he had proposed paying for it. And now that the transaction was done, he actually wanted to give her a block of ordinary tempered steel iron.

Chapter 55: Playing The Rogue For Once

Scrap iron? Why don't you try find me a few of these scrap iron?

This despicable Jun Moxie! Using the excuse of paying for me, he tricked me to gain possession of the Meteoric Iron!

It just so happened that she was also not thinking clearly at the moment and forgot to mention which one she wanted...

"Jun Moxie!!" Dugu Xiaoyi screamed, her pretty eyes bulging out widely. "Are you tired of living?"

"I'm innocent!" Jun Xie spread out his arms as he shrugged, his face a mix of roguishness and innocence. "What are you talking about, Miss Dugu? Of these two, I have already given you the bigger one, what else do you want? You want to buy iron, and I helped you pay for it. And yet, you say I am tired of living... you... you are being too unjust towards me!"

"You! ... Very good! Very good indeed! Jun Moxie, you sure have guts! But you better make sure that you do not end up in my hands. I... I will never forgive you!" Dugu Xiaoyi's chest rose up and down, as she was angered to the point of tears. She bit her plump lips as her whole body trembled. The tears within her eyes rolled about before finally falling down.

Jun Xie felt rather awkward. After all, the iron was one that Dugu Xiaoyi had wanted first. But he had used the excuse of paying it for her to pocket it instead. Using such an underhanded means to trick a little girl simply felt wrong. He tried to comfort her. "What are you crying for? How about this? When I am forging weapons from the iron, I will make a precious blade for you as well. After that, I will send it straight to your residence. So, let us just call it even, all right?" ... Is this how you comfort people?

"Who wants your blade?" Dugu Xiaoyi did not know that Jun Xie was actually making a promise with her and thought that he was ridiculing her. She finally broke down in tears, her heart grieving non-stop. "This iron was obviously mine in the first place... uwuwuwu..."

Truthfully, Dugu Xiaoyi was not crying due to the loss of the Meteoric

Iron. Even though Meteoric Iron was rare, it was not too difficult to obtain considering the power and influence of the Dugu Family. The real reason she was crying was because of Jun Moxie's detestable actions. Putting on the airs of a debauchee, he had interrupted her in the midst of her purchase, then buying those two blocks of iron without letting others finish. His actions turned everything into a complete mess and once everything was done, he offered a piece of garbage to her! To add salt to injury, he even put on a pious expression as he said: You want the big one and I want the small one... How can this kind of item be valued using size?

Of course, the biggest reason for her to despise him was that she actually fell for it. She herself became confused after seeing his pretentious portrayal of a debauchee and ended up being tricked by him...

Beads of tears fell down her face, signifying just how heartbroken Dugu Xiaoyi was feeling. She looked at Jun Xie who was standing there like a wooden pole: He is not even bothering to come over to comfort me! This made Dugu Xiaoyi even sadder, she started bawling her eyes out.

"Urgh, stop crying, your face becomes screwed up when you cry, you end up looking ugly!" Jun Xie frowned, his eyes squinting. Apparently, this was how he intended to console her.

"I want to cry! I don't need you to care! You... you... uwuwu... who did you say is ugly?!" The word 'ugly' is a taboo for girls. There were things in this world which could be endured and there are also things in this world which could not be endured! Dugu Xiaoyi suddenly stopped crying, her eyes glaring viciously at Jun Xie. In an instant, anger rose up from within her heart and from the anger came a loathing. She caught hold of Jun Xie's arm, opened up her small mouth and bit Jun Xie's arm. After biting into his arm, she broke down again and continued crying.

"Ouch!..." Jun Xie's facial muscles twitched as he gritted his teeth, hissing. "Screw you!"

Dugu Xiaoyi looked at him through eyes filled with tears as she sobbed. "You... what did you just say?" She did not hear it clearly. Jun Xie

shrugged, spreading his arms as he bared his teeth in pain. Dugu Xiaoyi then continued sobbing.

Jun Xie scratched his head, shrugged his shoulders, spread his arms and proceeded to do nothing.

In his past life, Jun Xie was an assassin and rarely had anything to do with romance. If there was any extra conditions, they were usually related to money... Once the job was completed, he will lock eyes with his client, then parted ways without forming any sort of relations. He has absolutely no understanding of the heart of females and no knowledge on how to console females. Thus, even when observing Dugu Xiaoyi's crying state, he did not bother to step forward to try consoling her. He had given up any efforts to do so in the first place! If you want to cry, then just go ahead!.

Crouching on the ground, he carefully checked the quality of the Meteoric Iron. The longer he inspected it, the more satisfied he felt. He then used his hands to lift it up. Even though it was only slightly bigger than a basketball, it was still weighed at around 200 jin (121 kg). He chuckled twice in satisfaction.

If this block of Meteoric Iron were used to forge his flying daggers, they would be unbreakable and strong! He had found a real gem this time, even though his method of obtaining it was rather underhanded...

As he was feeling intoxicated from happiness, his buttocks suddenly felt pain, akin to having the Meteoric Iron block slammed onto his ass. After that, he heard Dugu Xiaoyi's sobbing sound as she quickly ran out, leaving a string of tears on the ground...

It turned out that after she saw Jun Xie completely ignoring her, turning around to inspect the Meteoric Iron, Dugu Xiaoyi became even more resentful. She fiercely kicked his buttocks once before running away while crying...

Gently touching his ass, Jun Xie became infuriated. Seeing that Dugu Xiaoyi had already left, Jun Xie took a deep breath and cursed out: Screw your mother, you little girl! If you ever fall into my hands, I will censored

... censored ... censored, hmph...

Truthfully, even though Jun Xie's current strength was nowhere near Dugu Xiaoyi's, in a battle of life and death, Dugu Xiaoyi who only had a small amount of experience was no match for Jun Xie! However, this was also the root of his problem. In his past life, Jun Xie had only trained himself in the fastest and most vicious methods of killing, each technique was meant to take life! Even when he was exchanging moves with acquaintances! Thus, when fighting normally, Jun Xie was simply unable to fight at full capacity, making the situation extremely unfavourable for him.

Once in his past life, some of Jun Xie's martial brothers had requested him to give some pointers through a spar. He replied. "Do not ask me for a spar, I do not know how to fight; I only know how to kill!"

How could he engage in a battle of life and death against Dugu Xiaoyi? Be it her family background or her temper, neither one was something that would allow Jun Xie to kill Dugu Xiaoyi! In addition, she is known as the "Nemesis of Debauchees". This proved that she is a female of certain character. Furthermore, there was also the fact that the previous Jun Moxie was simply too much of a useless scum.

Straightening himself, he turned towards the shopkeeper and asked. "Boss, if this piece of Meteoric Iron is to be handed to your shop for weapon forging, how many times can you temper it?"

The old shopkeeper contemplated momentarily before replying. "My humble shop had once had the opportunity to work with this type of Meteoric Iron. After getting rid of the impurity, my shop could continue tempering up to three times. The finished product could radiate traces of circling wind clouds upon its surface; its radiance would discharge a chilling aura. If utilized for forging of weapons, then the weapon would certainly be extremely sharp!"

"Could it reach the state of cutting through iron like mud?" Jun Xie asked.

"No!" The edges of the old shopkeeper's mouth curled as he simply

answered. Cutting through iron like mud? This little brat has been listening to too many legends.

“Since that is the case, why do you call yourself Divine Weapons Store? What kind of divine weapons cannot cut through iron like mud?” Jun Xie stared at him with a gaze that gave off a feeling of being cheated.

The old shopkeeper suddenly felt the urge to turn upwards to shout the words ‘Injustice!’. “Young Master, I am afraid there have been a misunderstanding. The so-called cutting through iron like mud... that is simply a mythical legend for the properties of a divine weapon. Besides, even if a weapon is a genuine Divine Weapon, one must consider the strength of its wielder. Only a capable person would be able to utilize it to cut through iron like mud. As for the divine weapon that can cut through iron like mud even when wielded by the common people; there is none in the whole world.”

“Oh? Your words are quite logical!” Jun Xie suddenly recalled the words: When true mastery is attained, even a blade of grass could become a sword. He could not help it as he shook his head. What nonsense! Once such a kind of mastery has been attained, why would I need a sharp sword? I want a sharp sword because my level of strength had yet to achieve a satisfactory level.

“Never mind then, I will think of something else,” Jun Xie sighed. “Please send these materials to the Jun Residence.”

It turned out this was the one from the Jun Family! No wonder he was so prodigal! The old shopkeeper agreed as he wiped his sweat, his heart on the other hand rejoiced. Even though this Young Master was a debauchee, at least he did not make any unreasonable demands. Since you want to handle it yourself, that would be for the best. Only, what a pity! Pity this Meteoric Iron. As for that legendary divine weapon, there is none in this world! Asking me to forge out something like that would kill me!

Observing Jun Xie’s back as he left, the old shopkeeper shouted inwardly: A debauchee like you actually want to forge your own sword? If you can truly forge one out, this senior will stop walking with my legs. I

will walk using my penis! [1]

[tl: [1] = then the shopkeep would need a stick to shove/help him walk.]

Chapter 56: Who Is Following Me?

After turning, Jun Xie exited the shop and walked home. It was not that the Jun Family did not have any carriages. In fact, the Jun Family carriages were quite luxurious. However, Jun Xie had always preferred walking with his own two legs. The subconsciousness from his past life as an assassin could only feel true safety when walking using his own two feet. Regardless of whether it was a car or a boat, travelling through them would cause a feeling to arise, a feeling that his own fate was not within his own hands. This was a feeling that Jun Xie could not overlook, as it would make him feel uncomfortable.

This was Jun Xie's habit. His own fate must rest within his own hands!

He even sent away the bodyguards that Grandpa Jun arranged for him a long time ago.

Jun Xie was well aware that those bodyguards beside him were only there for show at best. No matter where he went, there would certainly be someone following him secretly. And the one that was following him in secret was the real expert! Even Jun Xie had never seen this person; Jun Xie's current level of cultivation was insufficient to locate him. However, he had been able to clearly feel that person's presence since the day Grandpa Jun put him on his tail!

This feeling came from the senses unique to a top assassin. Even though there was no reason for him to believe that was the case, Jun Xie had absolute faith in his judgement!

As of now, Jun Xie found himself becoming highly interested in the person who was secretly tailing him. Even though his current level of strength was far from comparable to that of his past life, his current spiritual sense had already surpassed that of his past life by several times! He had tried many times to get rid of this tail, using his own counter tracking methods. And yet, this person could continue tracking him like an inseparable shadow. Such a capable person was truly rare!

From an external point of view, Jun Xie seemed to be wandering

aimlessly. However, his spiritual senses were spread out, coordinating his every actions carefully, tantamount to flowing quicksilver, pervading through every corner. Furthermore, even though Jun Xie's movement speed was not fast, anyone who was trying to track him would realize that each change in direction and each movement forward or backward that Jun Xie made was one that was completely unexpected. If the one following him was an average individual, they would have lost sight of Jun Xie's shadow a long time ago.

However, the one following Jun Xie had not been shaken off, not even once!

Truthfully, the one tailing Jun Xie had already cried out bitterly to the Heavens countless times in his heart! When Grandpa Jun requested him to protect his grandson without him noticing, he had agreed in a heartbeat. In his opinion, all he had to do was protect a debauchee who spent most of his time doing nothing. How hard could it be? With his level of experience and skill, he was confident that this Jun Xie would never realize that someone was tailing him even if he were to tail Jun Xie for the rest of his life.

Who could have guessed that after two days, this top-level tracker would end up feeling hammered? The actions of this brat before him were completely beyond common sense. When he believed that Jun Xie was moving to the east, Jun Xie would suddenly change directions. When he tracked him back, thinking that Jun Xie had gone to the west, he would suddenly find that Jun Xie had instead gone south...

This person could be considered an existence close to the pinnacle in the tracking profession. And yet, in merely two days, he had made several mistakes in tracking Jun Xie's movement directions. If not for the fact that Jun Xie's level of cultivation was too low, he would have been left in the dust a long time ago! After committing several errors in succession, he became depressed to the point of insanity; several strands of his beard have been plucked out!

There were several occasions where he simply felt the desire to jump out, grab the brat's collar area and ask: You son of a bitch! Why are you

going through the east gate and exiting through the west gate of this establishment and that? Wandering around here and there, just what were you thinking? Could you not behave yourself?

Could it be that this debauchee brat had found me out? Just as he thought about this, he would immediately deny this possibility: Just by observing his debauched demeanour, anyone could tell that this brat has no ability to find out about me! The reason he is acting this way is obviously because he simply has no idea what he himself wants to do!

As he was contemplating, he suddenly realized that Jun Xie had increased his pace and walked into a rouge watercolour shop. He could not help but let out a “pooh” in his heart. As expected of a debauchee, he would even barge into a place meant for women. Unexpectedly, Jun Xie did not come out even after a while. Becoming impatient, he went nearby and stole a glance into the shop only to find that Jun Xie was not in the shop. He could not help but become depressed: It turns out that this brat had left using the back door. How could I be so stupid? How could I not have thought of this?

Like the wind, he sped towards the back door to search for Jun Xie.

After the distance between the man and himself became considerable, Jun Xie finally determined that the aura of the person tracking him had fully dissipated. After which he slowly waltzed out of the rouge watercolour shop. Bowing courteously, he thanked them, then backtracked his way and marched off.

A few of the females within the shop stared at him with wide opened eyes: This handsome looking Young Master seemed rather healthy. Why is it that he would suddenly have a stomach ache after entering this shop? In addition, he also occupied the toilet for so long. We were almost unable to hold it in anymore...

The sky slowly became dark as the sun slowly descended. The evening atmosphere was left to worry by itself as the shadow of the night opened its grim jaws. It awaited the moment when the last vestiges of light had faded so that it may devour the entire world!

Jun Xie walked for a bit before suddenly backtracking and turning into another path. He then turned towards the backdoor of the rouge watercolour shop, and continued using that direction. He chuckled triumphantly in his heart: It seemed that I would be sending him spinning today. In jungle hunting, this senior is the most accomplished in this area. If I could not even defeat a 'wooden club' like you, that would really be weird. Little kiddo, you are way too tender to be going up against me...

As Jun Xie expected, after that person went to chase after Jun Xie, he could not find any trace of Jun Xie. He immediately realized that he was duped; he immediately returned to the shop like a gust of wind. He searched high and low in all directions before standing alone before the rouge watercolour shop. Observing the people coming in and out, his face was a mix of green and red. It was as though he was opening a dye shop. His whole body felt powerless!

Dominating the world for decades, his tracking techniques had never failed before. Today however, he had actually lost to a little inexperienced brat. In addition, the brat was an ignorant and incompetent debauchee! This was simply the biggest joke in the whole world! His heart cried out: I have completely lost my face this time!

How shameful! What a completely unexpected situation!

Jun Zhantian, just what kind of grandchild did you raise? How could he be so heretical?

Jun Xie laughed, feeling very pleased. Although he knew that the person following him did not hold any malice against him, he was someone who preferred acting independently. To have someone following him around like a ghost simply left an unspeakable distaste in him. In short, it simply made him feel uncomfortable! Now that he had gotten rid of the tail, he finally felt relaxed.

Suddenly, Jun Xie's body, which was walking became stiff for a moment. He then relaxed his body, his shoulder muscles quivered once and a flying dagger slipped down onto the palm of his hand.

A few chilling aura which brought with it a cold feeling of darkness converged from various directions. Their target was none other than the street that Jun Xie was currently travelling on.

This aura was one he had encountered before in his past life, one he was very familiar with!

Assassins!

Seriously? I had just gotten rid of the one sent to protect me, only to end up walking into an assassination attempt right after? If I really end up getting killed here, won't this become a joke? Did I commit a self-defeating move? Jun Xie laughed bitterly in his heart. However, an undeniable feeling of excitement, which had been long absent, rose from the depths of his heart: Secretly bringing the scent of blood – finally, I will finally be able to see my fellow peers in this world. I hope that you do not make me... disappointed!

The sound of neat footsteps was heard from the front as a group of people approached. In the middle of these people was a sedan chair. The sedan chair was coloured in a clear yellow with pearls hanging down from the sides. Hanging below the string of pearls was a golden bell. The bell swayed lightly, issuing a clear ringing sound. Listening to the ringing sound would make anyone feel pleased.

This was the imperial sedan chair of the Royal Court's Princess Ling Meng!

Could it be that the one that these people wanted to kill is not me? The target is actually Princess Ling Meng?

Jun Xie contemplated through it within his heart and felt that there was a high possibility of this being the case. For him to come into this street was simply something done at the spur of the moment. If these assassins had wanted to kill him, there were places that were far more suitable back then. There was no reason for the assassins to follow him all the way until now before taking action!

However, to assassinate Princess Ling Meng in the open when she was still so near the Imperial Palace, just what kind of people would have

such a high level of courage?

Chapter 57: Assassins!

Princess Ling Meng is the current Emperor's most beloved daughter, someone whom His Majesty would pamper greatly, treating her as though she was a part of him. If Princess Ling Meng were to be assassinated, who could imagine just how furious and saddened His Majesty would become?

These people were actually capable of taking on the fury of His Majesty, the Emperor?

Jun Xie did not have any time to further consider this as Princess Ling Meng's entourage had arrived before him. The two waiting ladies at the front saw Jun Moxie standing before them without any movements whatsoever, their faces turned into an expression of extreme disgust. They lightly moved towards the sedan chair and whispered a few words into it.

The person within the sedan chair said a few words and the entourage stopped. Then, the curtains of the sedan chair were opened. The face of a beautiful girl wearing light yellow palace clothing was revealed through the window. The face showed some impatience, but the impatience was restrained as she asked. "Jun Moxie, why are you standing in my way today?"

Standing in your way? Jun Xie was shocked. He then looked around and found that he was standing in the middle of the street. It was impossible to expect such a big entourage to make a detour for his sake! Besides, this was the princess' entourage. It made sense to say that he was the one standing in their way!

From Jun Moxie's memories, Jun Xie had known of Princess Ling Meng's existence, but had never seen her in person. After seeing her for the first time today, he could not help but give an applause. It was no wonder that Jun Moxie would become obsessed with her. She was a heavenly beauty, one that could rock the world!

A soft white complexion, arched eyebrows, crystal clear eyes like the clear surface of autumn waters, an oval face, flowing black hair, her

entire being exuded a noble and holy aura. She seemed to be an existence beyond the realm of mortals, a beauty like none other, just like a pure water lotus flower.

“Your Highness, where are you planning to go?” It was then that Jun Xie realized that before him was the Imperial Palace. Princess Ling Meng had only just exited the Imperial Palace, only to bump into assassins.

What does this mean? Something was obviously not right!

After realizing this, Jun Xie immediately felt the need to move his legs and run away as far as possible. With the current state of the Jun Family, it would be unwise for them to interfere with the royal family’s internal strife. Looking at Princess Ling Meng’s protective detail, Jun Xie judged that their ability to keep her alive was minimal.

It appeared that this incredible beauty was about to perish in the hands of the assassins. Even though Jun Xie found it to be unfortunate, he did not feel any form of reluctance. After all, protecting himself and his family comes first.

“Oh, I am going to the Dugu Residence to find Xiaoyi. Third Young Master Jun, please make way for me,” Princess Ling Meng’s face remained calm as she replied. As it turned out, after being duped into losing the Meteoric Iron by Jun Xie, Dugu Xiaoyi became more frustrated as she kept recalling the incident. Feeling sad, she went to find her good sister, Princess Ling Meng to let out her feelings. Unfortunately, Princess Ling Meng happened to be together with the Empress in the sleeping chambers of the palace. Thus, Dugu Xiaoyi was unable to meet with her.

When Princess Ling Meng returned, she found out that her dear sister came over and left while crying, she became worried. Fearful that something big had happened, she quickly arranged to leave for the Dugu Residence and find out what happened. What exactly could cause this unruly, yet cute and intelligent little sister of hers to become so sad? Who could have guessed that she would end up meeting the culprit right here: Jun Moxie.

Naturally, Princess Ling Meng did not know of this. Otherwise, she

might even have this bastard tied up and sent to the Dugu Residence.

Jun Xie was currently feeling puzzled. He could not feel any commanding and dominating aura of a noble from her. Instead, he felt a peaceful atmosphere. For this gentle atmosphere to appear from a royal princess was something of an unusual occurrence.

“Understood. Moxie will not disturb Your Highness anymore, please go ahead,” Jun Xie decided that it would be better for him to have one less problem and went to the side. However, he decided to give her a warning. He gazed profoundly at her and spoke in a deep voice. “Be careful along the way.”

In fact, Jun Xie’s heart was puzzled by an even greater mystery. For a dignified princess of a kingdom, especially considering Princess Ling Meng’s status, how could her protective detail be so small? Furthermore, there was no expert accompanying her at all! It was at this time when her level of protection was at its weakest that an assassination attempt would take place.

Could there be such a kind of coincidence in this world? The more he thought about it, the more Jun Xie felt that there was a huge conspiracy hidden beneath this situation!

[TL: Coincidences, huh? You should talk...]

A gentlemen does not stand below a crumbling wall, an outstanding assassin would flee as far away as possible. Jun Xie is not a person who cherishes beauty or a sympathetic human. Not to mention, he would need to risk his own life for this. He would firmly reject such a kind of deal. Especially considering how this woman only have feelings of disgust for him. No matter how beautiful she may be, even if she is a celestial beauty, so what?

Princess Ling Meng was somewhat surprised as she looked at Jun Moxie. From what she recalled of this Third Young Master Jun, whenever he saw her, he was bound to stalk and annoy her, calling “sister, sister”. For him to be speaking in such an accommodating manner today was truly rare. However, his actions would allow both sides to maintain their

reputation and could be considered a good thing.

The princess returned to her seat and the curtain was put down. Looking at her now, one would only see the hazy figure of an extreme beauty, a fleeting dreamlike existence.

Within the shadows, someone spoke out urgently. "Boss, the Jun Family's debauchee brat, Jun Moxie has suddenly appeared. What do we do now? Do we wait for him to leave or..."

A masked man lied upon the roof, his eyes shining with a golden light. "Perfect! Do not miss this chance and finish him off as well! We will let that old Jun Zhantian go crazy as well! This will be a good thing!"

"Understood!"

Jun Xie moved to the side as he murmured to himself: Even if one is an aromatic beauty of stunning proportions, they will still rot after death. In the end, all that remains would be a pile of bones, just another part of the soil below. Jun Xie ah, do not be soft hearted, standing out now would only bring harm to yourself. Jun Xie finally shook his head and began to leave this dangerous place.

It was then that several chilling aura locked onto Jun Xie!

Oh, my God! As of now, he could no longer escape even if he wished to. Jun Xie could feel the killing intent directed towards him becoming thicker, how could he not understand that they have already included him in their target list?

How could I end up provoking everyone I meet? What an unpredictable calamity! Is this what you people consider collateral damage? I am just someone who happened to pass by!

Following the 'raise the sedan chair' order, the entourage began moving forward slowly. A number of the bodyguards from the group were extremely courteous as they bowed ceremoniously towards Jun Xie before moving forward.

At this moment, Princess Ling Meng who was seated within the sedan chair was pondering Jun Xie's last words. "Be careful along the way!" This

sentence of his was somewhat nondescript. Suddenly, she felt a chill in her heart. Could it be that Jun Moxie knew something? Could he be trying to give me a subtle warning? The chill in her heart grew as she thought about this; she opened her mouth to give the order to stop so that she may ask Jun Moxie about this.

It was then the sky turned dark as the endless shade of night enveloped the ground!

Behind the darkness of the night, several masked men in black clothing akin to great crows descended from the skies. Even before reaching the ground, tens of sharp blades shot straight towards the sedan chair. Whizzing through the air, the blades emitted golden and silver radiance.

Wretched screams could be heard in successions, while the black clothed men descended upon the bodyguards. Several of the bodyguards reacted by shouting in unison. "Protect the Princess!" Each of them stood defensively around the sedan chair, their swords gleaming in the air. The sound of clashing swords resounded non-stop, causing the commoners using the street to scream and run for their lives.

Another two masked men in black descended from the roof and headed straight towards Jun Xie. Looking at the colour of their bodies' xuan qi, they were both Silver levelled Xuan Qi experts! The current Jun Xie had no way of defeating them, especially when considering their identity as assassins!

Chapter 58: Assassinate!

They mobilized two Silver level Xuan experts against me? You are giving me quite a high evaluation! Jun Xie laughed bitterly in his heart. To send this kind of expert against a mere debauchee, it seemed that the one who organized this assassination was quite the generous person!

Two Gold level experts and seven Silver level experts, a total of nine highly capable Xuan Qi experts. For this group of experts to go against the Princess' defenceless entourage which had no experts accompanying them was simply as easy as breaking an egg on a stone.

Two swords, which shone with silver brilliance stabbed forward! The two pair of eyes behind the masks emitted blood thirst and cruelty, their strike was meant to kill in one hit!

Facing these two attacks, a variety of methods to deal with them flashed within Jun Xie's mind. But no matter which method he chose, it would end up exposing his true strength.

Jun Family's current state was one that gave the Emperor assurance. With the Jun Family in decline, Jun Wuyi paralyzed from the waist down, Jun Moxie an incapable debauchee, signified that the Jun Family had no successor. This in turn would mean that the aged Jun Zhantian could have no secret ambition! It was only due to this that the Emperor would be willing to leave the authority over the entire military in the hands of Jun Zhantian. But if His Majesty were to find out that Jun Moxie was actually a dragon amongst men, the trust within His Majesty's heart would turn into an enormous suspicion! After all, Jun Zhantian's position within the military was simply too terrifying!

If Jun Xie were to reveal his strength before the bodyguards of the princess, then it would be tantamount to forcing His Majesty to take action against the Jun Family!

Thus, he could not!

In an instant, Jun Xie made his decision.

Jun Xie showed an extremely flustered face as he retreated in a confused manner. Suddenly, his feet seemed to have tripped over something and he tumbled backwards. Seemingly unintentional, this action caused one of the incoming swords to simply graze off his scalp. At the same time, he channelled the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune to protect his internal organs, and then forcefully twisted his body, allowing the other sword to pierce sideways into his chest!

The wound seemed serious, but in truth, it failed to hurt even his bones. The Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune circulated through his body, the thick white mist immediately charged into his limbs and every meridians as it quickly restored his body...

At the same time, the other assassin delivered two flying kicks at Jun Xie. Two 'peng' were heard as it both landed upon Jun Xie's chest, causing him to groan and cough out a mouthful of blood. Jun Xie fell to the ground while facing the sky, after which he rolled over causing his white robes to be speckled with blood. After rolling over once, he laid there with his face planted on the ground, showing no signs of movements or breathing.

The two assassins glanced at Jun Xie who was not showing any movement at all, then they rushed towards the besieged sedan chair of Princess Ling Meng.

In their minds, Jun Moxie who was the most renowned debauchee playboy in the capital could not possibly have any chance of surviving a sword attack through the chest, in addition to two all-out kicks from a Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert. As of now, all of his internal organs should have been crushed, leaving no hope for survival. Thus, neither one of the two men had any interest in him after giving him a glance.

Neither one of the two men noticed that as the two kicks landed on Jun Xie's body, a strange pulse burst out from Jun Xie's chest before he fell to the ground. When the two kicks landed, his chest area burst out with at least six pulses, dispelling a majority of the force behind the kicks.

Princess Ling Meng's bodyguards today were the most common amongst

the palace guards. Only the two leaders were comparatively stronger than the rest, but they were only at the Silver level. Under these unprepared circumstances, they had to deal with the attacks from two Gold level experts and seven Silver level experts; they could only become flustered. Even though the number of bodyguards outnumbered the assassins, they were of little use.

Strangely, the sedan chair had exhibited no movements or sound since the black swords struck into it. It was unknown whether Princess Ling Meng remained alive nor not.

The bodyguards standing before the sedan chair fell one after the other. The two masked men in black leading the charge leaped through the air as one, their body radiating a golden glow as they glided through the air akin to an eagle about to snatch up a rabbit, heading towards the sedan chair.

The bodyguards became alarmed and shouted loudly. They rushed forwards desperately without any consideration for their own lives, hoping to stop them with their lives. Unfortunately, their opponents were two Gold levelled Xuan Qi experts, how could they with their humble level of cultivation stop the two experts? The gap in strength between them were simply too high and the bodyguards were pushed back to the left and right, like a sea being parted in half. Instantly, the two masked men in black arrived atop the roof of the sedan chair. Four hands lashed out with a brilliant golden glow, its brilliance burst out in a flash. The magnificent roof of the ornate sedan chair was torn apart, strips of its colourful adorning cloth danced in the air. Under the night sky and the golden light, this scene was a remarkable sight, beautiful yet sorrowful!

A black glint flashed as the black swords that were fired into the sedan chair suddenly emerged like a poisonous dragon, shooting out towards the two men in black who were still hovering in the middle of the air.

With the flash of swords, the sounds 'ka' could be heard as the black projectiles were cut down. At this moment, a slim figure appeared amongst the strips of adorning cloth. The figure, wrapped in a glittering silver radiance moved with haste and grace. Within Princess Ling Meng's

eyes, anger and unwillingness could be seen. Both her hands were equipped with short swords glowing in a bright silver glow, which she used to stab towards the two men in black.

This princess which had the appearance of a weak slender woman was actually a Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert! Unexpectedly, the princess who was only so young could have such a high level of martial talent. In terms of cultivation, she was comparable to the other martial genius Dugu Xiaoyi!

The two men in black gave a snort as they unleashed their sword attacks. Two 'peng' could be heard before the three of them fell down towards different directions. Princess Ling Meng fell onto the ground, her beautiful face turned bright red momentarily before turning pale. It was obvious that she had suffered from internal injuries! No matter how talented she may be, she is still merely at the beginner stage of the Silver level. Even if the two Gold levelled Xuan Qi experts had exhausted their strength, a sneak attack by Princess Ling Meng would still end up with her suffering from a bitter loss!

An intrinsic difference in quality existed between the Silver and Gold level. It was not something which could be compared!

After enduring the recoil, the two masked men in black charged forth once more. With a step upon the ground, they caused a 'hong' sound and two indentations to appear as they shot forward, traversing through a pace of thirty feet. Their long swords radiated with a golden glitter as they flew mercilessly towards Princess Ling Meng's tender body!

Princess Ling Meng had just emerged from the earlier fight with a considerable internal injury, but she had no chance to regain her composure. Having no other alternative, she squeezed out every last ounce of strength to dodge backwards but was still unable to escape the two incoming swords. In addition, as she tried to force out whatever strength she could muster, the xuan qi within her body became chaotic, going completely beyond her control. It all came together in a random manner, causing a pain comparable to having a sword skewering through her. This resulted in her having no more strength within her body. All of

a sudden, she could not help but fall into despair: Could it be that this is how I die? A mournful look of confusion floated upon her beautiful face as she stood quietly, watching the two swords advancing upon her without even trying to dodge anymore!

She no longer possessed the strength to dodge!

A Silver levelled Xuan Qi expert going against a Gold levelled Xuan Qi expert, in this case two! Even if she was not injured, even if she was in possession of superb dodging skills, all would be in vain!

The swords had closed in on her to the point where Princess Ling Meng could clearly see the cruel expressions of delight upon the eyes of the two men in black. It appeared that those two feel highly satisfied to have the chance to personally kill such a divine beauty!

“Your Highness!” Several bodyguards howled loudly as they rushed out without a care for their own lives. Unfortunately, it was too late...

Was it truly too late?

As long as they kill off this beautiful woman, their assignment would be complete! Naturally, they would be able to enjoy an unimaginable amount of wealth and status! All that was required was for this sword of theirs to push forward a little more and everything would be over! Even if she was the daughter of the owner of Tianxiang Kingdom, even if she was a rare martial talent, she would be left without a single breath in her body!

The two men in black were well-trained first-rate assassins. As Gold levelled Xuan Qi experts, their hearts were poisonous and black; the act of killing was something they do without emotions. However, their current target was a princess, causing a look of ecstasy to leak out from their eyes.

As of now, everyone's attention was focused onto Princess Ling Meng. As such, none of them realized that Jun Xie whom everyone had assumed to be dead on the ground made a slight motion. A flash shot forth from his fingers, moving upwards through the sky. After flying for a space of five feet, it made a one eighty-degree turn, and emitted a dazzling blue radiance as it whistled towards the space between the assassins and

Princess Ling Meng.



Chapter 59: Sky Xuan?

Seeing the assassins heading towards him earlier, Jun Xie had already thought of a method to get out of this situation. As he was falling down in a seemingly miserable manner, he exercised every ounce of skill and focused it upon his chest. Through the empowerment of his internal energies, his outer and inner robes bulged forward, forming two delicate layers of protection. The heavy kicks from the assassin seemingly connected with Jun Xie's chest, but was in fact interfered with by the pulsing outer robe, causing its momentum to dissipate by a large margin. Next, the pulsing inner robe acted in concert to further shave off another layer of momentum off the kicks.

As such, the amount of force behind the attack was only at less than one third of the original. By the time the kicks landed on his chest, the momentum behind it had been mostly spent, leaving only a minor force behind it. Despite that, a sword wound and two kicks were not something the present Jun Xie could easily endure. It was in fact quite difficult. At the same time, Jun Xie channelled the Art of Heaven's Fortune to force all the blood from his injuries into a mass of blood which he then sprayed out. It seemed like a scary amount, but was in fact nothing severe.

The sword wound was cocooned by the powers of the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune. With the Art's mysterious prowess, the wound could only be considered a flesh wound. The two kicks on the other hand was a different matter, causing him no small amount of pain.

If these men had waited for Jun Xie to leave before dealing with Princess Ling Meng, or perhaps if they had ignored Jun Xie in their assassination mission, then Jun Xie would have simply walked away in a calm manner by now. At best, Princess Ling Meng was only Jun Moxie's dream lover and not Jun Xie's. Thus, this senior had no scruples at all about not caring for her. Heroes will step forth to protect beauties, but in order to obtain and protect beauties; one must first have a sufficient amount of strength. It just so happened that strength was what the Third Young Master Jun was lacking at the present!

Instead, these assassins decided to include him in the target list, causing the Evil Monarch's fury to rise to the skies! Disregarding the possibility that something like this might happen again in the future, Jun Xie would never forgive them for what they did this time around!

Against all those who harmed me or those who attempted to harm me, I have always dealt with them pre-emptively! Since you wanted to kill me, then you better watch it! I may not be able to kill you now, but I sure can disrupt this plan of yours! Even though this would be a non-beneficial transaction, I will still have to do it for once!

Therefore, Jun Xie who should have left decided not to. Witnessing Princess Ling Meng in her critical situation, he utilized his unlocked meridians to mimic the qi of a Sky Xuan ranked expert. He poured the qi into his flying dagger before shooting it out with a swirling manoeuvre.

The two assassin leaders were about to push their swords forward and finish off Princess Ling Meng when they suddenly felt something off. A blue radiance flashed before them, causing everyone to squint their eyes due to its extremely dazzling brilliance!

Dark blue!

A small flying dagger which had seemingly appeared out of nowhere, struck down in between the two swords of the assassins and Princess Ling Meng's body!

This small flying dagger had seemingly brought with it the entirety of the dark blue aspect of the night down upon the ground. The dark blue colour upon it caused everyone's soul to palpitate with fear!

Amidst the darkness of the night, this dark blue radiance was simply dazzling!

This...

Sky Xuan expert!

The two masked men in black cried out in fear, an expression of extreme horror flashed within their eyes. They lost all thoughts of killing Princess Ling Meng, hastily retracted their swords and retreated quickly

in an awkward manner. Their expression after seeing the flying dagger was akin to seeing a deadly viper!

That was a strength that they simply could not defy!

Indeed, when facing Princess Ling Meng who had the strength of Silver Xuan, the two of them were like an adult fighting a child. However, in the face of a top existence known as the Sky Xuan ranked expert, a Gold Xuan expert were at best a baby, if not an ant!

There were not many Sky Xuan experts within Tianxiang Kingdom, how could one suddenly appear at this crucial moment?!

Although the flying dagger was imbued with an azure blue colour, it seemed to be lacking any force behind it. It gently fell to the ground, inserting itself between the two men in black and Princess Ling Meng. The thin flying dagger stood like a willow branch, swaying gently. The azure blue radiance upon it remained without dispersing. After a moment, the flying dagger was finally restored to its original colour!

Many of them at the scene were shocked and simultaneously stopped whatever they were doing. Their eyes were all focused on the small flying dagger inserted upon the ground, their expressions filled with astonishment!

In their eyes, the small flying dagger had transformed into an insurmountable moat!

Upon the flying dagger was the deep blue colour, which was maintained from the moment it was shot out until way after it had stopped! Judging by these events, this Sky Xuan expert's level of cultivation must have reached the pinnacle stage! The gap between this expert and the Supreme Divine Xuan realm was probably only half a step!

In addition, this flying dagger was shot out without any sound, seemingly without any force behind it. Yet, the high level of precision involved in controlling the trajectory of the flying dagger declared something to them. It declared that this flying dagger was meant as a form of deterrence; the Sky Xuan expert had not issued it with the intention to kill! This act made it appear that this expert had no worries

and simply did not view the nine assassins highly. It was obvious that the expert had absolute confidence in his ability to kill them all in an instant if any of them tried to make a move against Princess Ling Meng! To say that a Sky Xuan expert could wipe out these nine men with a wave of his hand was not an exaggeration.

Everyone there were highly capable individuals possessing vast amounts of experience. How could they not understand the intentions of this secretive expert?

As the two assassin leaders were about to stab Princess Ling Meng, a figure draped in blue clothing suddenly radiated an oceanic blue glow. This person who was hidden within the dark eaves of a house situated beside the street was about to make his move when he saw the flying dagger appear. He became startled and his body which was about to fly out abruptly stopped, his eyes covered in shock.

Within the eyes of this man in blue was a light blue shine, signifying the beginner stage of the Sky Xuan rank. Even though he could be considered a top-level existence, compared to the 'Sky Xuan expert' who issued the flying daggers, his level of cultivation was somewhat inferior.

Behind their masks, the nine assassins' faces were filled with fear and a little bit of dilemma. Even though they were assassins by profession, they were still men who valued their own lives. If there were a chance to win, they would certainly choose to duke it out. However, when facing an impossible task with a hundred per cent death rate, everyone could only choose to retreat!

In contrast, Princess Ling Meng's bodyguards all became relieved and delighted! With such a legendary existence protecting Princess Ling Meng, Her Highness' safety was assured! If the princess were to be assassinated here, then even if they were able to protect their own lives from these assassins, they would not be able to escape the Emperor's wrath. Once His Majesty launched an investigation into this case, their wives and children might end up being harmed.

Princess Ling Meng opened her eyes and bore witness to this scene.

Looking at the small flying dagger on the ground, she felt thankful. If not for this flying dagger which had appeared in such a dominating manner, she would have perished by now!

“Which senior has arrived? Do you have any instructions? Please show yourself,” The leader of the masked men in black stood straight, his hands cupped respectfully towards the sky as he said in a courteous voice. Trying to pull wool over the tiger’s eyes, this man pretended to not understand the expert’s intention and tried to feel him out. If this assassination attempt were to fail, they would not have anything good awaiting them. Thus, he could only hold onto the possibility of a ‘what if’ and give it a try!

If it was determined that this hidden Sky Xuan expert truly desired to protect Princess Ling Meng, then they would have no hope of accomplishing their mission even at the cost of every one of their lives! Should that be the case, they could only choose to retreat!

However, even if Princess Ling Meng was the princess of the kingdom, the most adored daughter of the Emperor, how could someone like her have a pinnacle Sky Xuan expert as a bodyguard? Only the Emperor of Tianxiang Kingdom could qualify to have such a kind of bodyguard!

The street remained still, not a sound to be heard.

It was only natural for this ‘mysterious Sky Xuan expert’ to not give these minor characters any acknowledgement.

Chapter 60: Mind-Blowing Sky Xuan Expert

In the distance, the muffled sound of hooves could be heard, each sound resounding like thunder as they moved towards them. It appeared that this assassination attempt had been found out.

After a while, the eyes of the leader of the men in black burst with a cold glint. He waved his hand, and charged at Princess Ling Meng with a sword in hand! Since you refuse to talk, then I will try again. If you choose to stop us, then we will retreat immediately! If you do not stop us, then Princess Ling Meng will die! That way, our mission can be completed!

However, as he advanced forwards, he carefully avoided the flying dagger, not daring to come in contact with it. Who knew what kind of strange temper this expert might have? Coming in contact with the dagger might end up inviting a calamity!

A deep blue colour suddenly appeared in the middle of the air as another flying dagger carrying a blue glow shot down before this man in black! The speed of this dagger was obviously faster than before. It appeared that this mysterious expert was feeling somewhat angry at the Gold Xuan assassin's act of not understanding his intentions!

The two flying daggers were inserted onto the ground, small and exquisite, its body quivering, just like a precious artwork that could be crushed by merely coming in contact with it. It seemed as though it would be blown away by the winds at any moment. However, in the eyes of the nine assassins, these two flying daggers had transformed into a mountain standing before them and Princess Ling Meng!

An insurmountable mountain!

Any attempt to cross it was tantamount to suicide!

As of now, if they wished to kill Princess Ling Meng, they must first kill the one who issued the flying daggers! However, that person is... a pinnacle Sky Xuan expert! Even if all nine of them were to join forces, it

would only take the expert the time it takes one to lift one's hand to finish them off.

At this time, the Sky Xuan expert hidden on the roof had already activated his entire spiritual awareness. Closing his eyes tightly, he endeavoured to detect every single powerful existence. Under his spiritual awareness' scope of search, he was confident that he could detect the movements of a pinnacle Sky Xuan expert or even a beginner stage Supreme Divine Xuan expert.

However...

After using his spiritual awareness to search, this Sky Xuan expert's eyes widened in horror. Beads of sweat dripped down from his forehead, evidence of how much fear was within his eyes at this point!

Who was it that had helped Princess Ling Meng? The Sky Xuan expert considered this question within his heart, but he no longer tried to search for the immeasurably mysterious expert's aura. Because his earlier search where he utilized his entire being had resulted in nothing! There were no xuan qi fluctuations in the air nor was there any trace of soul fluctuations. The person who shot out the daggers had actually contained all of those!

What could that mean?

What kind of cultivation was required for this? From the perspective of this Sky Xuan expert, this was something that he could not accomplish. Not even a pinnacle Sky Xuan expert or even a middle-stage Supreme Divine Xuan could accomplish this!

Could it be... for this mysterious expert to have such a high level of ability, could it a pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan expert? Isn't that an invincible being? That is simply an existence that belonged within myths and legends!

Oh, my God!

When he recalled how he who was merely a 'minor little beginner stage Sky Xuan' had tried to detect the whereabouts of this powerful existence,

the Sky Xuan expert became drenched in sweat! Even though he was unable to determine the location of this person, such a kind of existence would certainly have found out about him! If this person had chosen to reveal his soul and retaliated by slapping his spiritual awareness, then his mind would have been crushed without any difficulty at all! Should that happen, there was no doubt that he would have become a basket case by now!

Fear, terror, how long has it been since he had felt such emotions?

But at this moment...

The heart of this Sky Xuan expert could not help but feel fearful. A look of gratitude appeared within his eyes as he silently saluted the empty air. His manner was respectful, as though he was seeing his ancestors. He knew that the other person was able to feel and observe his current actions.

How could he have known that this pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan existence within his mind was currently sprawled on the ground like a motionless, dead mutt. As for the matter of him failing to detect any 'powerful' soul, that was simply a matter of course... the Xuan Qi soul power of this 'pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan expert' that was lying on the ground like a dead dog was not even at the Silver level, it was simply too weak. Back then, even though he had detected his presence, he had completely ignored it... it was simply too weak...

Of course, there was the question of why the 'pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan expert' would use the cultivation level of a Sky Xuan to deter these assassins. This was a very easy question to answer. The radiance of xuan qi would return to its original state once the Supreme Divine Xuan rank was attained and the xuan qi used would have no colour at all. If this person had used his true abilities to issue the daggers, those assassins would have simply ignored it, not knowing what kind of meaning it held. Wouldn't that be unsightly? And if he were to personally come forth to stamp down those few 'ants', that would simply be too demeaning for him. On the other hand, the highest possible cultivation level that could still radiate colour when using xuan qi would be the pinnacle Sky Xuan

rank, which radiated a dark blue ocean glow! Even those who have no Xuan Qi cultivation would be able to notice this!

Evidently, this senior was a very compassionate and thoughtful person. Moreover, he was also a man of great benevolence, his heart was simply... too thoughtful.

The Sky Xuan expert lamented as his heart was filled with admiration. It was no wonder that this person could achieve such a high level. Just by observing this senior's level of cultivation, this kind of disposition, the Sky Xuan expert felt himself to be far inferior! This senior is a true master!

If these thoughts within his mind were to be known to the 'pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan expert' who was lying on the ground, he would likely spew out a mouthful of blood and faint: You are simply giving me too high of an evaluation...

In the street below, the leader of the assassins revealed an expression of resignation on his eyes. His expression changed for a bit before finally looking up and shouted. "Since senior would not permit this junior to be presumptuous, this junior will leave!" After waiting for a while, there was still no response. Realizing that the Sky Xuan expert had no intentions of revealing himself and hearing the sound of horse hooves getting closer, he waved his hand. "Withdraw!"

The nine men retreated simultaneously, together their golden and silver light flashed out as they prepared to escape far away. But just as they were about to do so, a cold voice suddenly spoke out. "After killing so many people, you want to leave by just saying that? Did you think you could get off that easy?"

Following these words, a blue figure suddenly appeared in the corner of the street, blocking the escape path of the nine men in black. This man's entire body was covered in blue radiance, his eyes akin to a pair of light blue pearls, his body tall and lean. Standing in the midst of the darkness, those who saw him could not help but feel a sense of loneliness within their hearts.

Loneliness, dismal, solitude, bleakness... embodied within this man were

all these negative emotions that would cause anyone to feel extremely sad! Even the slender long sword held within his hand seemed to be exuding an aura of loneliness...

Princess Ling Meng's face lit up as she cried out. "Uncle Ye, it is really you. Meng'er feels so happy!"

The expression of the two assassin leaders suddenly underwent a great change, their eyes contracting at the same time as they coldly asked. "Solitary Star of the Horizon, Ye Guhan? It turned out to be you! Isn't your weapon of choice the sword? Since when did you start to use flying daggers to mystify people?"

"It does not matter what I use, it will be more than enough to kill you pieces of trash!" Ye Guhan glanced over the nine assassins before looking at Princess Ling Meng. His eyes revealed a rare expression of warmth and affection. "Little Meng is misbehaving again, going out of the palace secretly. Now you have encountered a dangerous situation, are you frightened?"

"With Uncle Ye here, Meng'er will definitely be safe," Princess Ling Meng smiled lovingly. Before this world famous solitary figure, Solitary Star of the Horizon, Ye Guhan, Princess Ling Meng did not appear to have any resemblance to a Royal Princess. Her bearing was more towards a little girl who had just met her dear uncle, her face showing an incomparable amount of respect and dependence.

Chapter 61: Ye Guhan

Ye Guhan, he is a solitary top rate expert who travelled alone, and a Sky Xuan expert.

Everyone knew that he had never become close to anyone. He possess a solitary nature and is ruthless. Once his sword is drawn, those he fought against would usually end up dead. However, they do not know something. This solitary swordsman was once a handsome and passionate Young Master.

There is an even bigger secret that no one knew of. Ye Guhan and the current Empress, Murong Xiuxiu were childhood sweethearts. However, for some unknown reason, Ye Guhan's family declined overnight, his family name removed from the capital henceforth and Ye Guhan became a penniless nobody. Back then, the Murong Family was a sky-encompassing powerhouse. Naturally, they would not allow their family's daughter to be married to a penniless nobody with only a cultivation of Silver level Xuan Qi. The Murong Family flagrantly obstructed them and finally caused the two lovers to part ways!

Dejected, Ye Guhan left while Murong Xiuxiu was left in distraught. Murong Xiuxiu attempted to commit suicide several times but was saved from the brink of death. Eventually, there came news of Ye Guhan's death, causing Murong Xiuxiu to fall into an abyss of despair. Under the constant persuasion of her parents, she finally decided to accept her family's arrangements to enter the palace and marry the Emperor. A few years later, she became the Empress of the kingdom.

Ye Guhan left for ten years, his pursuit of swordsmanship was successful and his Xuan Qi cultivation had advanced to the Sky Xuan rank. Feeling that he was finally qualified to marry Murong Xiuxiu, he rushed back in excitement. Unfortunately, his lover from back then had become an Empress, and Princess Ling Meng at the time was already seven years old! Standing opposite one another, tears flowed down from both of them, an unspeakable feeling of pain ripping through both of them!

Entering the ocean-like palace gates, since the day Ye entered the way!

Heaven's will is unpredictable, yesterday is not today.

Heaven toys with the will of men; such is the decree of time.

Ye Guhan became disheartened, his hair turned white overnight and his character was greatly altered, becoming heartless and extremely ruthless. However, he remains affectionate and loving towards his former lover's daughter. Princess Ling Meng. Since then, he vowed not to see Murong Xiuxiu again. But he would frequently visit Princess Ling Meng to play with her. His frozen heart would only melt when he is with Princess Ling Meng.

Ye Guhan had become Princess Ling Meng's bodyguard! It did not matter whom, even if the current Emperor wanted to chastise Princess Ling Meng, Ye Guhan would still wantonly unsheathe his sword! Princess Ling Meng is the one thing sustaining his soul and this cold-blooded swordsman's most sensitive spot!

This matter is a royal secret known only to a select few. Thus, the one behind these assassins' too had no clue. If they did, they would not have sent merely two Gold levelled Xuan expert for this assassination. In fact, there may not even be any assassination attempt! If they really wanted to kill her, then they would need at least two experts at the Sky Xuan rank or higher in order to succeed.

Ye Guhan had already determined that the mysterious expert would not come forth, but he was unwilling to allow these assassins to leave. Thus, he had revealed himself.

In Ye Guhan's eyes, anyone who wished to bring harm upon Princess Ling Meng must be killed! No amnesty would be given!

Slowly turning his body, he unsheathed his sword! The long sword quivered, like a serpent, an undulating blue colour rose from the sword. With a grim face, Ye Guhan said. "Go die!"

The nine assassins remained silent: We had previously asked in earnest if senior had any instructions for us. The reason we asked that was to

probe your intentions, and yet you remained silent. Now that we wanted to retreat, you decide to come forth and stop us. Aren't you just messing around with us?

Naturally, they were unaware of how wrong they were. Those two were simply two different person!

"Ye Guhan! If you want to kill people, you need to use swords; mouth alone will not cut it!" The two assassin leaders became enraged as they recalled what happened. Even if your strength is far stronger than us, do you really need to toy with us? They were aware that they have no luck in winning, but their courage were ignited and they taunted him verbally.

Ye Guhan remained motionless, his appearance as cold as ice, his gaze as intimidating as an incoming arrow. His straight body loosened, the light on the sword grew colder and he suddenly made his move with ruthlessness. The pale blue light exploded like fireworks and enveloped the area, signifying Ye Guhan's agreement with the assassin leader's words to use sword to kill them.

It was pointless to waste his strength on words. After all, talking nonsense with a bunch of people who were about to die was probably a stupid idea!

The sword shone brilliantly, bringing with it a pale blue radiance. When the sword struck out, it created an illusory dreamlike feeling. However, within this wonderful radiance was a rich flavour of heart breaking sadness. The awe-inspiring sword radiance exuded the same atmosphere as Ye Guhan, bleakness and solitude!

Ye Guhan turned his body and struck out with his sword! A light line suddenly appeared on the throat of the Silver Xuan assassin closest to him. A mist of blood gushed out, blending with the pale blue radiance that covered the sky. The blue and red colour suffused with one another, creating a beautiful yet heart breaking imagery within this scene of carnage!

The sword breaks the heart; the horizon remains elusive! Loneliness...

The corpse of the assassin slowly fell down. Ye Guhan maintained his

mournful expression; his figure appeared before two other assassins. These two assassins that had seemed so impressive just moments ago now appeared to be no more than a pair of defenceless chicken and dog in his eyes!

Just as how the Silver level expert could look upon those at the Ninth level and below as ants, the same applied to a Sky Xuan expert when facing Silver Xuan experts. These two men were but little babies in face of a Sky Xuan expert!

Two more jets of blood sprayed out, Ye Guhan's face retained its grimness. Amidst the blood-filled skies, he brought a dream like pale blue light with him as he moved about, just like a ghost!

For a group of Gold and Silver level experts to go against a Sky Xuan expert was no different from smashing a rock with eggs. There were no hope for them to emerge victorious at all. Moreover, their opponent was Ye Guhan, who is renowned for being a murderous cold-blooded maniac.

"Move quickly! Scatter and run!" The assassin leader shouted out, his body was the first to rise to the skies, akin to an arrow flying back the way it came from. The remaining five assassins scattered out just like an exploding grenade, every single one of them fleeing for their lives!

There was no need to think of the outcome. The only question here was: Among these nine assassins, who would be able to successfully escape?

Ye Guhan let out a lengthy howl, his voice containing a dense feeling of loneliness and melancholy. His murderous aura reverberated with the endless feeling of loneliness as his pale blue sword rose into the air, just like a huge sapphire flying through the skies at a rapid speed. Each time the pale blue light flared out, an assassin's wretched cries could be heard as he fell to the ground.

Just a moment after the order was given, four of the assassins that were trying to escape had already been killed, though their bodies have yet to descend onto the ground. As for Ye Guhan, he was engaged with one of the Gold level assassin leader. The two assassin leaders possessed the highest level of strength amongst the assassins. One of them fled to the

north while the other fled to the south. Even with Ye Guhan's ability alone, after killing off the other four Silver Xuan assassins, he could only stop one of the leaders. As for the other one, not even he could do anything about it!

Jun Xie who was lying on the ground had his eyes slightly opened as he enjoyed the show. Witnessing Ye Guhan's superhuman might, he could not help but feel fascinated. In an open battle, not even the original Jun Xie in his past life could hope to defeat Ye Guhan! This caused Jun Xie to have a higher evaluation towards the Xuan Qi cultivation of this world.

Naturally, this was only if they were to fight openly. However, if this was an assassination mission, Jun Xie was confident that he has at least a number of ways to murder Ye Guhan. After all, an open battle to the death is not Jun Xie's forte!

A pale blue colour, he is probably only a Sky Xuan beginner, and yet he possessed such a kind of power. How would a pinnacle Sky Xuan compare? How would a Supreme Divine Xuan compare? A strong feeling of delight at seeing such strong people rose within Jun Xie's heart!

Fighting against the strong was the only way for one to enhance one's strength! Unfortunately, the present Jun Xie simply does not have the strength to challenge the strong! Otherwise, he would probably have jumped to his feet and challenged Ye Guhan to a fight!

Strength!

Jun Xie's heart burned as it churned with endless desire! As it so happened, he suddenly realized that the fleeing assassin leader was heading in his direction. The killing intent within Jun Xie's heart burst out!

Son of a bitch! After bringing a bunch of people and causing this senior to end like this, you want to leave? You think you could just waltz out of here?

His wrists quivered and his flying dagger slid down onto his hands. Jun Xie's face, which was hidden beneath his body, showed a ferocious smile: Time to die, kiddo!

Chapter 62: Professional And Non-Professional

The assassin leader saw that Ye Guhan was temporarily unable to catch up to him and let out a sigh of relief. As he was running away as quick as he could, he looked around and noticed that the debauchee, Jun Moxie had at some unknown time shifted his position to instead lie on the ground with his face facing the sky. Jun Moxie's eyes seemed to be slightly opened as well. He could not help but felt surprised: Could it be that this brat is still alive?

Turning his head, he saw that Ye Guhan had already pressured his partner to the road of death. Judging by what he could see, Ye Guhan was trying to catch his partner alive; and was unable to spare any attention towards him. Considering all this, he felt himself getting somewhat more courageous.

We failed to kill Princess Ling Meng. But if Jun Moxie were to die, the capital would fall into chaos as well, right? The assassin leader suddenly slowed down as he moved in to deliver another sword strike into the body of this debauchee!

Just as he was about to act, he suddenly saw the debauchee brat before him opening his eyes, spit out with his tongue, made a sly face and cursed in a whisper. "I will screw your mother!"

The volume of his voice was very low. Amidst the incoming rumbling sound of hooves, the other people who were situated several zhangs (3.04 m) away were simply unable to hear anything. Not to mention, none of them were currently paying any attention to this place as they were closely watching Ye Guhan's battle. Thus, only the assassin leader who had fled and was close to Jun Xie could hear his words clearly. Instantly, he became enraged, his eyes bulging out!

Just because this senior was not able to deal with a Sky Xuan expert, did you think I cannot kill a prodigal debauchee like you? Someone like you actually dare to curse at me?

He charged down, his sword stabbing viciously as his heart cursed inwardly. "This senior will take you down!"

It was then that a jade blue colour flashed outward, as though the azure ocean had appeared before his very eyes. As though in a dream, a deep blue flying dagger mysteriously appeared before the assassin leader. Its aim was the assassin's throat!

"Sky Xuan... eh..." The assassin leader became shocked; his hands and feet became frozen all of a sudden. Under the extreme shock, in addition to his earlier action of rushing downwards, he lost his composure and fell. However, before his body reached the ground, the deep blue flying dagger had already struck into his throat, penetrating inside by at least three inches!

Even at his moment of death, the assassin leader remained confused. Ye Guhan was clearly thirty zhangs (91.2 m) away from him, so why did the flying dagger appear here? What was going on? This question caused the Gold level assassin leader to remain confused; his eyes bulging widely in death, just like a scholar in seek of knowledge...

The injuries Jun Xie suffered earlier were not light, causing his movements to be less nimble. Even though the sword wound had been wrapped up, there were still the two kicks from the Silver level assassin! Now, Jun Xie watched as the Gold level assassin fall to his death with a puzzled expression on his face. However, what was alarming was that even in death, his hands remained tightly gripping onto his sword...

"Screw your granny! You unrepentant bastard!" Jun Xie cursed inwardly. Going all out, he forced his body to move, barely budging away from the lethal strike.

Peng! The assassin leader's corpse fell right on top of Jun Xie's little body. With a "chi" sound, the sword in his hands slid into Jun Xie's thigh in the area with the most flesh!

If this sword had gone slightly to the left, Jun Xie would have to gloriously become an 'employee' within the palace...

"Sss ...SSSonofa!" Jun Xie had already been knocked down and was

unable to rise up at all. Then, the sword slid into his thigh, causing him to hiss in pain. In the end, Young Master Jun cried out in his heart: Who could have guessed that even a dead man could use a sword to harm others? This world is simply too freaking fantastic!

The sword pierced straight through Jun Xie's thigh and into the ground beneath him. Any movement would aggravate the wound. In a worst-case scenario, it might even bring harm to his tendons. Under these circumstances, Jun Xie was simply unable to move. The same was true for the assassin leader's corpse pressing down on him. The both of them were like a human pyramid, the assassin leader's hands gripped the sword tightly, and the sword had pierced through Jun Xie's thigh. This image was unspeakably peculiar!

Son of a bitch! Jun Xie was on the verge of tears: Since I came to this world, this would already be the second time that I was pressed down on by a man! First time around, even though the fatty was nauseating, he was still a living person. This time, I am actually being pressed down upon by a dead man, and I cannot even move...

A living person and a dead person, both their faces were directly opposite one another, their eyes staring at each other. It was then that Jun Xie realized that this bastard had died with his eyes open. Feeling curious, Jun Xie observed carefully. The more he observed, the more he felt that this person's eyes did not seem to express resentment or malice, but rather... doubt and confusion!

Son of a bitch! Are you telling me that you cannot find your way to the Yellow Springs*? Do not look at me, I do not know! Jun Xie viciously cursed him.

When pressed down upon by a dead person whose eyes remained bulging out in a stare, most people would be trembling regardless of how courageous they may be. However, Jun Xie was a freak who could even start a conversation with the dead. In one word... powerful!

With a "pa", Ye Guhan disarmed the other assassin leader; his blue sword flashed out and was upon the man's throat. "Who sent you? Speak

up!” Ye Guhan was enraged; if he did not ferret out the person behind this assassination attempt, who knew if this would happen again? He could protect Princess Ling Meng once or twice, but he may not be able to protect her forever. The next time this happened, what could he do if a Sky Xuan expert was sent to hold him down?

The assassin leader coldly stared at Ye Guhan, the colour of despair evident within his eyes. Suddenly, he laughed out. “Ye Guhan, did you think I would talk? Hahaha... What a joke! I did not expect that the world renowned Solitary Star of The Horizon, Ye Guhan, a dignified Sky Xuan expert would actually turn out to be so naïve!” As he talked, black coloured blood suddenly flowed down from his mouth and he stopped breathing. His eyes was fixed upon Ye Guhan, a look of ridicule remained in his eyes.

The moment he was captured, he had bitten down on the poison pill within his mouth!

Sealing the throat and purging the blood, what a vicious poison!

Ye Guhan sighed, his face revealing a look of admiration and murmured. “You can be counted as a real man! I will not make things difficult for your body!”

Presently, all the assassins have been killed off and the area had turned silent. Even though the words uttered by Ye Guhan was low in tone, it could clearly be heard by Jun Xie. At that moment, Jun Xie suddenly had the urge to laugh loudly: What nonsense! Under these circumstances, you actually call him a real man? If that were the case, then the value of real man would no longer be of any worth!

If he does not commit suicide, would you let him live? Even if you let him live because he is a ‘real man’, would the chief assassin let him live? Will the mastermind of this incident allow him to live? I have seen stupid before, but I have never seen someone so stupid. And you are a Sky Xuan expert to boot! Idiotic Sky Xuan expert!

Jun Xie’s heart welled with a great amount of contempt: Since you have decided to take him alive, the first thing you need to do when going

against these kinds of people is to knock out his teeth while he still has the ability to move! This is the absolute basic! As for the blocking of acupuncture points, breaking the inner qi and all those... Hey! Do I really need to elaborate for you?

NOOB ah! Simply too unprofessional! The professional assassin within Jun Xie was greatly upset.

Amid the field of blood, Princess Ling Meng frowned, seemingly unable to stand the thick scent of blood. She walked forward. "Uncle Ye, when did you learn this wonderful flying dagger technique? Once we go back, you must teach me, please!"

Once the flying dagger was mentioned, Ye Guhan suddenly recovered himself. He immediately cupped both his hands ceremoniously as he faced the sky and spoke in a clear voice. "Thank you senior for extending your aid today, this Ye feels highly grateful! Princess Ling Meng's experience is shallow. If she somehow offended senior, I hope senior would be benevolent and not pay it any mind. If senior have any request of me, please say the word. This junior would certainly endeavour with all my might to accomplish it in order to repay senior's favour!"

In his heart, Princess Ling Meng was like his own daughter, and had become the one reason for him to live. For the mysterious expert to save Princess Ling Meng was equivalent to saving him! Thus, he did not mention whom it was that have been saved. Regardless of whom, he still felt grateful.

[TL: Yellow Springs = Underworld. or there souls are stream towards / like in manga Feng shen.]

Chapter 63: Heartache

With Princess Ling Meng's level of cultivation, it was difficult for her to distinguish between a Sky Xuan rank and the one above it. Her words earlier may have offended the mysterious expert. Thankfully, the mysterious expert was open-minded and chose not to pursue the matter.

This was a good thing because once such a powerful figure becomes enraged; the consequences would be most disastrous! Ye Guhan who understood the severity of the situation had naturally come forth to remedy the situation for Princess Ling Meng's sake!

Naturally, considering Ye Guhan's temper, he would never have spoken out such words if not for the sake of Princess Ling Meng. He would not do so no matter how grateful he personally felt!

Everything remained silent, seemingly indicating that the mysterious 'pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan expert' had left...

Ye Guhan gave out a sigh. This was something that he had expected. Considering the person's identity as a master from outside the kingdom, would he lower himself to stand before a mere princess?

"Uncle Ye? This is... what are you talking about?" Princess Ling Meng stared at him curiously with wide-open eyes.

"Meng'er, those words of yours were too careless. Those words are a great offense to the one who saved you. The senior who issued out the dagger to save you is someone else! In addition, this senior's level of cultivation far surpasses mine. No, it would be more accurate to say I am unable to even compare with someone like him!" Ye Guhan told her in an imposing manner. "That dagger is the pinnacle of blessings! It is not something that I could send out."

"Ah?" Princess Ling Meng cried out in surprise, her delicate hands covering her mouth. "Something like that actually happened? Since Uncle is already a Sky Xuan expert, then that would mean the senior is an even higher form of existence!"

“That is the absolute truth!” Ye Guhan nodded seriously.

Princess Ling Meng gathered herself, turned to face the skies and gave a deep salute of respect. “Princess Ling Meng here thanks senior for rescuing me. My nonsensical words earlier was a blasphemy against senior, and yet senior was generous enough to forgive me. I wonder if senior would be willing to come forth, so that Ling Meng could apologize and thank you in person?”

The space remained still, not a sound could be heard.

For someone who was a Sky Xuan expert or higher, why would they care for the thankful gesture of a mere princess? And if this was a pinnacle Supreme Divine Xuan expert, he may not be willing to appear even if the other person was the Emperor of Tianxiang himself.

Princess Ling Meng were not aware of all these, however in order to express her gratitude, she must profess her thanks regardless of whether the person was still around or not! Since her Uncle Ye had told her that it was the truth, then it must surely be the truth.

“A pity, we have no chance to meet this person!” Ye Guhan sighed, his face returning to its cold form and he stood wistfully at the side. “Little Meng’er, Uncle Ye will have to leave now. It would be better for you to return to the palace. The Imperial Army is already on their way,”

In the distance, the thundering sound of hooves inched closer.

Princess Ling Meng looked at Ye Guhan with an expression of unwillingness and asked. “Uncle Ye, when will you return to visit Meng’er?”

Silly Meng’er, Uncle Ye would always be by your side. Ye Guhan sighed inwardly before softly replying. “I will definitely come to visit Meng’er. Earlier, one of the assassins managed to escape. That could end up causing some problems in the future. That is why Meng’er will have to be very careful in the next few days.”

Princess Ling Meng whispered “en”, her face showing reluctance.

The sound of hooves had reached the corner. Ye Guhan lifted his body

upwards and skimmed through the air. Suddenly, he exclaimed in mid-air and changed his direction, moving towards Jun Xie. His sharp eyes analysed the scene before him. Seeing the small dagger inserted into the throat of the assassin, he could not help but feel grateful: It turns out that the senior had already helped me solve this problem. This is truly humbling.

Straightening his body, he left, floating up to the roof. With a blue flash, he suddenly disappeared.

From the corner of the street, a robust horse marched out towards them. A young military officer in blue with an urgent expression on his face rushed close by. Seeing Princess Ling Meng standing safely there, he gave a sigh of relief. He quickly saluted and asked. "Princess, are you all right?" His concern was evident within his voice.

Princess Ling Meng stared at him in a dazed manner. Slightly bending her body, she picked up the two flying daggers from the ground. Checking it in detail, the flying dagger was as thin as a layer of onion, exquisitely small and subtly curved with beautiful engravings. Princess Ling Meng became fond of it instantly. Her face revealed light traces of excitement: This is the divine weapon used by the master superior to even Uncle Ye.

What a lovable dagger!

"This is... dagger?" The young man asked in a stammer. "Princess, please be careful when dealing with these weapons."

"If not for the senior expert who shot out these flying daggers, I would have been killed by those assassins! There would be no chance for me to wait for your arrival!" Naturally, Ye Guhan's existence can not be revealed to those who were unrelated to her. Princess Ling Meng glanced at him briefly, her beautiful face showing traces of fatigue and a hint of sadness.

When she chose to leave the palace in the past, there would be at least a Jade level expert escorting her. That was His Majesty's personal arrangement for her. Why would that expert suddenly be sent out on an errand? In addition, the several elite Gold level experts that usually accompanied her were all deployed elsewhere for some unknown reason.

It was under such circumstances that she encountered assassins as she left the palace! What does all this meant? It goes without saying!

Princess Ling Meng was extremely intelligent and was well aware of what was happening, but she tried to force herself not to think about it. She was unwilling to consider it. She dared not consider it. That was because the resulting scenario would be too painful for her to bear! Pain! Heart breaking pain!

If you want to struggle for the throne, then just do it. Why do you have to turn me into a tool for your struggle? Is the throne really that precious? Could it be that in your eyes, I am but a tool for you to further your interests? We may not share the same mother, but we have the same father, the same flesh and blood! Why? Why? Could it be true that there can be no love within the Royal family?

She felt the two flying daggers within her bosom coming in contact with her skin, releasing a cold sensation, yet Princess Ling Meng felt warm and safe! The mysterious Sky Xuan expert saved her life and did not blame her for mistaking his deeds for others. This benevolent mind set, caused an endless amount of fascination to well up within her.

Ye Guhan was aware that the mysterious person's strength was probably above that of the Sky Xuan rank, but Princess Ling Meng did not. She only knew what she saw, and that was the ocean like azure brilliance!

Saving lives without showing even his shadow, drifting back and forth, leaving not a trace of his existence. Uncaring of rewards from others, much less the ignorance of those he saved!

What kind of character is this? This is the character of a real master! A deep sense of trust was born within the heartbroken and frustrated Princess Ling Meng towards this mysterious figure. He is like a dragon that would show his head and not his tail! This created a belief that this person is highly dependable. In her heart, she felt that this mysterious person is just like her Uncle Ye, worthy of her trust.

With the flying dagger beside her, Princess Ling Meng suddenly felt herself becoming more courageous.

Indeed, with a pinnacle Sky Xuan expert and the Solitary Star of The Horizon, Ye Guhan as their protector, anyone would be able to sit back and relax.

She recovered from her daze, only to discover the young man staring at her. Princess Ling Meng became embarrassed and turned angry, her heart becoming depressed.

This person is the eldest son of the city's Murong Family, Murong Qianjun. He is the rising star of his generation from the Murong Family where Princess Ling Meng's mother hailed from. In terms of relationship, Princess Ling Meng and him could be considered as cousins. He is considered one of the renowned handsome talents within the city. Ever since meeting Princess Ling Meng though, he was smitten as though she had captured his soul. He had requested his family for a military leader position in hopes of meeting and staying close to her and at the same time allow him to launch a frenzied pursuit for Princess Ling Meng.

Since Jun Moxie stepped back two months ago, Murong Qianjun is now one of the top two suitors for Princess Ling Meng. The other suitor is the Grand Preceptor's grandson, Li Youran.

Chapter 64: Old Man in Grey

Looking at him, anyone would feel that this Young Master Murong is a talent in both civil and military affairs, extraordinary in every aspect, blessed with handsome looks, highly capable in the field of martial arts, a perfect match for any woman. However, Princess Ling Meng felt that this person is very hypocritical. Before her, he seemed to always be wearing a mask of being 'deeply in love'. As someone who lived within the palace all the time, she had no way of judging whether this face of his is true or false: How much of it is the truth? How much of it is fake? What is the true face and character of this person?

Princess Ling Meng felt that she do not have the slightest grasp onto the answer for those questions.

The other suitor is the first heir of the Li Residence, Li Youran who holds the title of number one gifted scholar in Tianxiang Kingdom. Likewise, he is someone who filled Princess Ling Meng with uncertainty. Li Youran is handsome and well mannered, graceful but not showy, and rarely showed himself. He had caused countless ladies from the capital city to become obsessed towards him. However, no matter what he refused to show himself, causing him to be labelled as the number one refined gentlemen of Tianxiang Kingdom.

Li Youran would always show a warm and graceful countenance, never one to be either anxious or tardy, he seemed as though everything that was happening in the world was within the palm of his hands, that everything was within his expectations. However, Princess Ling Meng had always felt that it was impossible for there to be someone so perfect in this world. If this person's external appearance was but a camouflage, then he would be an even more horrifying, more unpredictable existence. No one could hope to understand what he was really thinking. Whenever she was together with this person, Princess Ling Meng would often be visited with an inexplicable feeling of dread. This feeling warned her that this gentle looking youth before her is an extremely dangerous person!

By comparison, the original Jun Moxie is someone who wore the greasy

countenance of a rogue. He did not attempt to hide his nature, as though announcing to the world 'I am a rogue, and I am not afraid to show it'. Even though his character is somewhat unbearable, at least he was someone who committed bad acts in the open. Despite being a scoundrel, his bad actions were all done openly and there was no need to fear him taking sinister actions in secrecy.

Thinking about Jun Moxie, she suddenly recalled that this debauchee was just here not long ago, and he even gave her a warning. Regardless of whether it was on purpose or unintentional, it was at least a gesture of good will. However, it seemed that the assassins had already killed him off from the very beginning! When she considered this point, she quickly asked. "Quick, go find Third Young Master Jun and see how his condition is at the current."

She could not help but feel anxious within her heart. Although her life was saved, she feared that Jun Moxie might have been killed off. That would cause Grandpa Jun to fly into a fit of rage. The resulting storm would likely be far worse than if she was the one killed. It appeared that the city was about to be plunged into a turbulent storm. Hopefully, her three brothers would not take advantage of the ensuing chaos by the angered Grandpa Jun and create an even bigger problem for the kingdom.

Although she did not witness it for herself, Princes Ling Meng believed that Jun Moxie was most likely dead. After all, two of the assassins had appeared from Jun Moxie's direction. At that time, he had already fallen to the ground. If he had not died, would the assassin have left him alone?

Several bodyguards went forth to search but after searching all over, they were unable to find Jun Xie. That was because Jun Xie was currently being pinned down by the assassin's corpse to the point where their bodies perfectly overlapped with one another, leading to the bodyguards' failure to notice them. A rough looking bodyguard rushed to report to the princess. "Princess, we could not find Third Young Master Jun's corpse. Perhaps the corpse stood up and ran away by itself."

Listening to those words, Princess Ling Meng's face turned black to the point of puking blood! What nonsense is this? You could not find the

corpse, so maybe the corpse stood up and ran away by itself? A corpse can run away by itself?

Murong Qianjun's face turned dark. "What are you talking about?"

The guard panicked and started stammering. "I meant, I meant, we fail to find... Third Young Master Jun's corpse, maybe it left... nono! I meant..."

"Enough! Stop talking!" Murong Qianjun's face turned black. "If you cannot find the corpse, that means you cannot say that he is dead! Even more so, you cannot call it a corpse. You should have said, the Third Young Master Jun's body had disappeared! Understand?"

The bodyguards all complained inwardly: Weren't you the one who said that he is dead? To think that you still have the face to lecture us. What a despicable person!

Princess Ling Meng felt helpless and said. "Go search again in detail. If you find Third Young Master Jun's... body, quickly send it to the Jun Family." Under their influence, Princess Ling Meng almost blurted the word 'corpse' herself.

After searching again, they were unable to find anything. Thus, Princess Ling Meng arranged for a bodyguard to report this matter to the Jun Family. Not long after the bodyguard had left on horseback, a grey figure rushed out before them. This figure turned out to be a small, thin and withered looking old man.

Murong Qianjun unsheathed his sword and asked in a stern voice. "Who?"

"I am looking for someone," The little old man's face was a mask of depression, as he looked everywhere. His face filled with anxiousness, he turned a deaf ear towards Murong Qianjun's question.

Murong Qianjun was greatly infuriated and shouted. "Take him!" Considering that an assassination attempt had just been carried out against the princess, this weirdo's appearance was a very suspicious event.

The surrounding soldiers voiced their affirmation and was about to rush

forward when they saw the old man suddenly becoming exulted. "I finally found you! Haha! Why don't you run now? Your grandmother's little bastard! You have a sword piercing through you, huh? Let's see if you still dare to run away again!" He shouted out in a gloating tone.

All they saw was him kneeling down before an assassin's corpse and was in the process of pulling out a sword.

"He is in league with the assassin's, take him down!" Murong Qianjun became overjoyed. He felt that this person was really stupid. All the assassins here had already died and yet he chose to enter this place, which was surrounded by the army to find a corpse.

Surprisingly, the old man threw away the sword after pulling it out. Then, he lifted the corpse of the assassin and casually flung it away, just like how one would throw a sack, without a care in his actions. Bending down, he picked up a bloodied body.

Princess Ling Meng hastily restrained Murong Qianjun before observing the body in detail. It turned out that it was Jun Moxie. He was covered in blood on both head and body, looking as though he was about to lose his life in a moment's notice. Suddenly, Jun Xie's eyes moved about, causing Princess Ling Meng to become shocked: It turns out that this bastard is still alive.

"May I ask this senior's identity?" Princess Ling Meng asked.

"I do not have time to chat with you, little girl. This old bag need to hurry up to help him take care of his injuries. Otherwise, he might really kick the bucket," The old man picked up Jun Xie's body and with a flash, appeared before Murong Qianjun. Staring at Murong Qianjun, he scolded. "Little bastard, next time, watch your language!" Pulling back his head, he disappeared like a puff of smoke.

Murong Qianjun was about to retort in anger when the old man before him suddenly disappeared without leaving a trail, causing him to fume in rage. However, with Princess Ling Meng here, he needed to maintain his graceful image and could only grit down heavily on his teeth. In his heart, he had successively cursed the old man's eighteen generations of

ancestors!

“This is bad!” Princess Ling Meng’s face changed. “I have just sent someone to report to Senior General Jun. Now that Jun Moxie has been taken away, things would turn ugly if the Senior General becomes furious!”

Murong Qianjun stepped forth to comfort the princess. “Princess, please be at ease and just return to the palace. I will immediately arrange for someone to go to the Jun Family and report that Jun Moxie, this usele... this person is still alive.”

Princess Ling Meng let out a sigh of relief. “That would be for the best.” Turning her gaze, she suddenly noticed the flying dagger inserted into the throat of the assassin leader. She gave a cry of surprise: It turns out that the senior had already helped me take care of this future problem, and here I was being ignorant about it. She walked over and pulled out the dagger. Checking it, she found that it was indeed the same as the other two. She could not help but wonder: This person is a true peak levelled master. I wonder when I will have the opportunity to meet him in person to give my thanks.

Princess Ling Meng turned her head to see the miserable state of her team of bodyguards. She sighed: With things as they are, how could I hope to go to the Dugu Residence? Recalling Ye Guhan’s advice for her, she spoke out. “Return to the palace. List down the name of those who died, report it to the inner palace and ensure that their families are compensated generously.”

No longer able to bear the sight of carnage before her, Princess Ling Meng closed her eyes and slowly shed two drop of tears. These men all died... for her sake!

Chapter 65: Unexpected

As the carriage was destroyed, Princess Ling Meng leaped onto a horse brought over by one of the bodyguards and slowly headed back; the atmosphere was unusually sombre.

Murong Qianjun immediately ordered the army to escort the princess, forming a protection detail with Princess Ling Meng in the middle. He himself rode atop his horse; turning his head, he thought to himself: That bastard Jun Moxie seemed to have suffered from some serious injuries, I wonder if he will make it. It would be for the best if he dies. Every time I see him, I feel like smashing him down. He is just a typical scum waiting for a beating! He wanted to court Princess Ling Meng with that kind of character? He truly is a brat who does not understand his own abilities!

Grunting, he urged his horse forward and watched the graceful figure of Princess Ling Meng who was proceeding before him. He could not help but feel dazzled, his heart absolutely captivated, his soul ascending the confines of his body. He completely forgot to send someone to report the earlier matter to the Jun Family...

...

"I say, old man. You have been following me like a ghost for a good three days. Could it be that I am so handsome to the point where you have taken a fancy to me?" The old man was carrying Jun Xie, similar to how one would carry a baby in their arms. The old man's body was very withered; it seemed that there was no flesh on his entire body. This caused Jun Xie an unspeakable feeling of discomfort, as though he was lying on a cobblestone ground. Knowing that this old man would not harm him, he threw away all notions of courtesy and started speaking sarcastically!

"Pooh! You think this senior was following a prodigal wastrel like you voluntarily? You kept scurrying around randomly every day, I do not even know what kind of hidden tactic you used to escape from my sight. But look at you now! This is retribution! If not for the fact that your

grandfather spent a great sum of... Eh? How did you know I have been following you for three days?"

The old man was indignant; he felt that being together with this debauchee was something shameful. Just as he was about to grumble, he suddenly realized something wrong, something very wrong: How did this useless brat realize that I have been following him for three days? Could it be that this senior's tracking skills have regressed until such a degree? The old man became startled and suddenly stopped. He no longer cared about the disrespectful manner in which Jun Xie used to address him.

"Fool! Did you have to ask such a simple question? Naturally, someone told me," Jun Xie casually threw out an answer after thinking it through. Even though this old man's tracking skills was unable to escape Jun Xie's senses, it was still first-rate even when compared to his past life's experiences. Considering the original Jun Moxie's abilities, he would not be able to realize it even after training for hundreds of years, let alone escape from the old man's sight.

"You are the real fool! You are such a fool; it is only natural that you would not be able to discover this senior... eh? Who told you about it? Was that person the one who taught you how to escape from my sight?" The old man felt shocked. He was actually unaware that his tracking skills were being countered! In addition, that person possessed the ability to guide this useless being, Jun Moxie to shake him off his tail. This.... Was simply horrifying.

How much strength is needed for this feat? If this person is an enemy...

"How do I know who that person is," Jun Xie continued. "I have never met him."

"Oh... that is only natural. Considering how powerful the other person is, do you think you have the qualifications to meet him? But since you put it this way, you being able to escape from my sight was all due to that person's instructions? That person was the one who taught you?" The old man was prejudiced and had already decided that this debauchee had absolutely no ability to discover his existence. After all, he had absolute

confidence in his own tracking skills. However, he asked just in case. His heart became alarmed: Could it be that a Supreme Divine Xuan is watching me? That cannot be! Could it be...

The more he thought about it, the more his mind became panicked.

Truth be told, this old man's techniques were indeed impressive. Otherwise, it would not have taken Jun Xie, the king of assassins of his generation a good three days to deal with him!

"Of course. By the way, old man, are you done talking? Why are continuously asking about all this? Where are you planning to take me to? You should hurry up and bring me home," Jun Xie was feeling uncomfortable and started cursing within: Quickly send me back home so that I can use the Hongjun Pagoda to heal myself. If I were to do it outside and get exposed, what then?

"Nonsense! Judging by the amount of injuries you have, I will need to quickly handle it first. Otherwise, you would be dead by the time I reach your home," The old man was feeling unhappy himself: With my level of skill, how could I have ended up being counter tracked? Son of a bitch! If I were to return directly to the Jun Residence, your old head would throw a bunch of depressing complaints on me to the point of death!

If I do not clean this brat up, going back like this would be too humiliating!

While talking, they arrived at an inferior looking house. Holding Jun Xie, the old man rushed into it and placed Jun Xie onto the ground. After that, he carefully checked the wounds on Jun Xie's body from top to bottom. He could not help but be astonished!

On Jun Xie's chest, a sword had nearly pierced straight through him. In addition, two purple bruises could be clearly seen. This was obviously the result of two kicks aimed at his chest. Considering the strength of the two Silver level assassins, an attack by either one of them should have been enough to send him off. Yet, after having suffered from a stab to the chest and two kicks from them, Jun Xie was able to preserve his life and still talk casually! This was not even the most astonishing point! What was

truly outrageous was that not a single rib was broken! The old man sent his xuan qi into Jun Xie's meridians to carefully check, Jun Xie's internal organs had received no damage, internal injuries were lacking, causing him to stare with bulging eyes.

This sword stab was simply too skilled! It actually went through the intercostal area between ribs! This brat's luck is simply too good!

"Brat, did you by any chance hire those assassins? If that weren't the case, why would they take so much care when dealing against you? Just by looking at your wounds, I highly suspect that you guys planned this in advance. Were you planning on playing the hero saving the damsel in distress? You wanted to win the favour of that beautiful little girl?" The old man stroked his beard, his eyes slanted, his face turning highly obscene.

The old man's whimsical words almost caused Jun Xie to choke to death. He laughed bitterly. "Old man, you sure have an imaginative mind. I nearly died earlier, how was I supposed to play the hero saving the damsel? Why are you staying still? Quick, help me bandage my thigh, can't you see that it is still bleeding?" Jun Xie was somewhat rendered speechless. This old man was already an aged senior, but why was his actions so disorderly? Why did his grandfather hire someone like this to tail him?

"Pooh! You useless little brat, you think this senior needs you to instruct me on how to do things?" The old man stroked his beard. "Brat, you are a lucky one, you won't die! You also won't become crippled!" Having said that, he patted Jun Xie on his thigh and continued. "Everything is fine now."

Jun Xie's thigh had just been pierced with a sword. Even though his bones were not harmed, the sword pierced through his muscles. One sword, two holes, to be patted by the old man on the thigh at his current situation caused him to feel a heart rending pain. Jun Xie bit his teeth, sucking the air and hissing, beads of sweat dripping out from his forehead. As he continued hissing through his teeth, he asked. "Old man, do you have a granddaughter?"

The old man suddenly stared at him with vigilant eyes. "What do you want to do?" He forgot to think why this brat had asked him to treat the thigh first. By his observation, the wound on the chest took precedence!

If you have a granddaughter, I will rape her and then kill her! I will send you to your death by breaking your heart, you old bastard! Jun Xie cursed inwardly: Can't you see that I am seriously injured? Yet, you actually violently slapped down on my wound!

"Oh, I meant that it would be better to let a woman do this kind of job."

The person was just before him, how could he not lower his head!

"Unacceptable!" The old man shook his head. "You are a pervert, this is something known to everyone in Tianxiang City!"

Jun Xie was completely speechless: Why are you calling me a pervert, the real pervert is Jun Moxie, not me...

By the time the old man finished treating Jun Xie's wounds, it was already late at night.

Of the two, one of them wanted to use the Hongjun Pagoda to heal his injuries so that he could get better immediately. However, he did not have the opportunity to do so, and was endlessly irritated. The other one kept thinking to himself: Who exactly was it that could discover my existence and counter my tracking skills? These two insensitive creatures actually forgot to report this matter to the Jun Family.

As for Murong Qianjun who had vowed to Princess Ling Meng that he would send a message to the Jun Family, he had long since thrown this 'negligible matter' out the window...

Neither of them considered the fact that Princess Ling Meng had, before the old man appeared, sent a message to the Jun Family, bringing the news of Jun Moxie's disappearance (death)...

They did not consider that this delay could lead to Grandfather Jun Zhantian's fury soaring all the way to the Nine Heavens, almost causing the entire capital to become a sea of blood!

Incidentally, just when night arrived, the same time that Princess Ling Meng had encountered the assassins, the forces within the Tang Residence began moving.

Chapter 66: Northern City Clan Under Siege

Grandfather Tang's face was sullen as he stood before the main door, his eyes flashing with a faint trace of hope. He finally found a trace of something, which may or may not be a clue. However, Grandfather Tang could no longer wait. Sending forth his forces in the day would cause too much of a ruckus, but now that night had fallen; he had assembled all of Tang Family's experts!

Two hundred and forty six men!

Two mid-stage Earth Xuan ranked experts, four Jade levelled Xuan experts, twelve Gold level, thirty-six Silver level, with the rest at the pinnacle stage of Ninth level Xuan Qi cultivation. For this time's movement, Grandfather Tang Wanli had assembled the Tang Family's forces from inside the city and out!

Within the short time span of one afternoon, Grandfather Tang had mobilized these men, who were the strongest within the Tang Family. These were the foundations of the Tang Family!

No mistakes were allowed in this operation!

"For today's operation, the objective is the Northern City Clan!" Tang Wanli addressed everyone present with a sullen face. "Keep in mind that no one from Northern City Clan should be allowed to escape, especially those with the position of Hall Master or higher! Do not kill, do not be rash, capture them all! Understood?"

"Understood!" The crowd answered in unison. They do not know the reason for going against the Northern City Clan, they also felt that this level of mobilization to deal with a mere Northern City Clan was somewhat of an overkill, but seeing the grim expression on Tang Wanli's face, none of them dared say anything!

"Today's operation will be directed by this senior, if any of you were to let slip a member of Northern City Clan, then just send your head to see

me!” Grandfather Tang gave out a strict command, then slowly scanned everyone present. Seeing everyone became more alert, he waved his hand. “Move out!”

Two hundred and forty six men in black garbs silently headed out the door. Grandfather Tang’s cloak billowed in the night wind as he strode towards the door. Although he was old, he was still robust; his every step exuded intensity and signified his indomitable determination towards tonight’s operation.

“Wait! ... I will go as well,” Following the voice, a figure in black rushed out from the inner courtyard. This figure was wrapped in black cloth and resembled a human shaped black meatball. Even though Tang Yuan do not have the required body shape for ‘nocturnal’ activities, he still wanted to join in the fun. However, due to his body shape being overly ‘that’, he finally decided to simply wrap himself in black cloth before rushing out.

“Roll back to your room!” Watching the human dumpling rolling towards him, Grandfather Tang became furious. He performed a flying kick, which resulted in the four hundred over jin (241 kg) body of Tang Yuan to shoot back from the courtyard into the room, breaking the door of the room in the process. With a tearing sound, the black cloth tore open, revealing white buttocks and thighs. His round stomach resting upon the ground, his hands and legs were hanging in the air; just like a tortoise that had fallen upside down, he waved his limbs in the air several times with nothing to leverage himself off the ground. After rolling over twice, he finally managed to stand up by grabbing the door. He looked out with a disheartened expression, the courtyard was black and empty, not a soul in sight...

...

A grand residence in the middle of the dark night. Within the residence was the leadership of the Northern City Clan.

Grandfather Tang’s beard fluttered about as he arranged his men. Over a hundred high level experts were arranged here, causing the huge residence to become filled. Everyone remained breathless as they waited

quietly for Grandfather Tang to issue his command.

As for the other hundred men, Grandfather Tang had them separated into four groups, each assigned to cover the four doorways of the Northern City Clan, their subordinates, the casinos, brothels and all other places that were connected to the Northern City Clan, even the houses of all the leadership of Northern City Clan!

Grandfather Tang intended to sweep them all up from the outside to the inside, leaving not a single one! The leadership of Northern City Clan would be left for the last! With over a hundred high level experts surrounding the residence, the people inside were completely trapped with no hope of escape.

Anyone who came out would be captured!

In addition, he could utilize this type of 'blunt knife' attack to probe the attitude of Northern City Clan. If Northern City Clan remained passive, placing themselves at his mercy, that would mean that Northern City Clan had nothing to do with the Tang Residence's theft case. Even if there were some connection, it would likely be a trivial one. However, if Northern City Clan were to fight back desperately to the point of death in order to break out, Grandfather Tang believed that would signify him catching a big fish.

Even now, Grandfather Tang felt doubtful towards this information provided by Tang Yuan. It would be more accurate to say he was very sceptical towards it: A clue found by the renowned debauchees, Jun Moxie and Tang Yuan... no matter how I look at it, the credibility is simply too low! If I were to say it out, who would believe it?

Alas, I can only blame myself for getting too carried away. After all, I am simply too desperate right now! I will just consider this an act of helping the common people get rid of some scourge. However, if I were to find out that this matter is a trick from those two debauchees trying to settle their personal scores... Even if Jun Zhantian tries to stop me, this senior will capture both Jun Moxie and Tang Yuan and give them a good beating. I will beat Jun Moxie until he becomes fat and beat Tang Yuan

until he becomes thin! Let their body shape change, heng!

Grandfather Tang's face was a mask of volatility as he gritted his teeth.

Watching the alley before him, he saw sacks of tied up captives increasing one by one like dumplings. Grandfather Tang let out a sigh, having made up his mind to return home and give those two debauchees a good lesson: Those two debauchees have grown too daring. It had been half a long hour since this residence was surrounded. All the people coming out of this place were caught one after another, their inner qi sealed, their limbs tied up, their mouths stuffed and were piled up here. The number of men caught had become quite significant and should have caused some sort of response. However, there were still no response from them. Thus, Grandfather Tang believed that Northern City Clan had nothing to do with the theft of the Xuan Core.

That actually made sense; after all what can this Northern City Clan amount to? Could they have the guts to disturb the tiger whiskers of my Tang Family?

Silhouettes appeared from all directions as the experts from the Tang Family all returned one after another, their hands carrying a few people, all of them captured and bundled. The raid against the outer side of Northern City Clan had concluded!

Grandfather Tang was greatly disappointed, his face twitching, his heart cursing: Tang Yuan! Jun Moxie! This senior will never forgive you two bastards! You dared to come together to trick me into acting as your pawn? This senior swear that...

Grandfather Tang did not have the time to consider what it was he intended to do because at this moment, countless dark figures leaped out from within the residential walls of the Northern City Clan. Each of them wielded projectiles which they let loose, creating a rain of projectiles to descend upon the experts from the Tang Family's ambush team. At the same time, a shout was heard from within and people started charging out from the main door, back door and side door, akin to an exploding grenade!

They dared to wage war without declaring their intent and did not even show any desire to negotiate things with Grandfather Tang! In addition, all of them were desperately trying to run away, as though resenting the fact that their parents only gave them two legs.

What does this mean?

Holy crap! The reaction turned out to be so intense! Was there any difference between their current actions with those of rebels? Grandfather Tang stared with bulging eyes, his eyes almost popping out. This sudden change in scenario caused Grandfather Tang's mind to lag for a bit. After a while, he fiercely slapped his own thigh. The pain caused him to exhale, his heart bursting with excitement: A show is coming!

Several shouts were heard from the members of the Tang Family's ambushing team. The change happened too quickly, in addition to the fact that there were differences in their level of strength caused no small number of them to be hit by the projectiles. The injuries caused by this sudden attack were not light. The remaining men separated and charged towards the members of Northern City Clan that were rushing out. The sounds of swords clashing could be heard as the distance between both sides closed. The brilliant colours of purple, black, silver and gold flashed out upon the entire area, painting a breath taking view for the moment.

The interval of time between the moment Northern City Clan members threw out the projectiles until the moment they rushed out to fight was very short. It could be said to have occurred simultaneously.

Chapter 67: A Lucky Hit

Grandfather Tang's eyes bulged out in surprise, his face, which had been a mask of gloominess, had now turn into one of excitement, and his hands trembled agitatedly. Both his eyes glinted as Grandfather Tang who had been a calm person for nearly half his life burst out: Oh, my God! There is actually a connection between them! In fact, this might be the jackpot!

Screw that son of a bitch! How could I have guessed that Tang Yuan could actually make a contribution this time around? Who was the one who said that a blind cat could not bump into a dead rat? This senior will have to properly reward him when I return later! After thinking such, Grandfather Tang's face suddenly became awkward. He glanced around, just like a thief that had committed a crime: Uh, I should not have called Tang Yuan a son of a bitch, that is my daughter-in-law...

Northern City Clan's reaction made it clear that it has a connection with the Tang Family's theft case. Otherwise, would a mere Northern City Clan dare to fight against a Duke of the kingdom and the family of the Minister of State Revenue? This family is a first grade family in Tianxiang Kingdom! For them to offend such a family was akin to a cat licking the tiger's nose, a standard example of one trying to court death!

Seeing the members of Northern City Clan who rushed out getting thrown to the ground and tied up before being tossed over to his side, Grandfather Tang coughed a few times, his arms straight. His gaze were similar to a falcon, his face as clear as water, his beard fluttering, an image of immovable might. He exuded an aura of seriousness as he dispatched his men to eliminate a source of calamity for the people.

"Peng!" A member of the Northern City Clan was beaten up into the air. Before he could do anything, a rope shot out to encircle his waist. It continued to fasten around him a few times until he became a big 'dumpling' and fell to the ground. The person was then greeted with a fist to the face and his teeth fell out as a result. Before he could scream out, a smelly mass of red cloth was stuffed into his mouth. Then, he was picked

up and thrown some several zhangs(3.04 m) away. The entire process was conducted in a smooth manner. When the person fell down, he realized that he was not alone and that everyone around him were acquaintances...

“Peng!” Another one!

“Peng!”

The two hundred and forty plus experts of the Tang Family slowly advanced from the outside into the inner area, not letting a single member escape, keeping a careful eye over every detail.

Three Gold levelled Xuan Qi experts were surrounding the Northern City Clan Leader Qin Hu. No matter which direction he took, no matter how much he tried to fight, no matter how hard he tried to run, he was unable to escape; his face was filled with despair. Not far away, an Earth ranked expert stood by, watching with his hands behind his back. Qin Hu was unable to escape or retreat, he could not even kill himself! If not for the fact that the three of them were aiming to capture him alive, he would have been sent off to the Yellow Springs a long time ago. Qin Hu felt himself going crazy!

As all the areas were swept clean, the experts from the Tang Family began to gather here. Some of them rushed into the residential yard and started searching meticulously, not missing out on even the smallest detail. If they suspect that a place was hiding a secret passage, they would dig three feet down to verify their suspicion.

After a while, a sound rang out. “Found it!” Grandfather Tang’s face became joyful as he moved forward into the courtyard. Inside, he saw the experts from the Tang Residence dragging out several people. It was none other than Qin Hu’s son, Qin Xiaobao and several gorgeously dressed women. Qin Hu had placed them within the clan’s most secretive hidden chamber. He thought that if his attempt to break out were to fail, then at least he could keep his son safe. Unexpectedly, the men from the Tang Family would be so professional and the hidden chamber that was located one zhang below ground with a highly secretive exit location was found.

Watching his son being captured, Qin Hu despaired and totally lost the courage to resist. If not for fear that Qin Hu would disregard his life and fight to the bitter end, the three men would have captured him by now! As of now, he had lost the will to fight. The three Gold level experts moved forward simultaneously. “Pa! Pa!” Qin Hu’s body fell, like a piece of soft mud. Control over his body and authority over his own life and death no longer belonged to him.

A complete victory!

Grandfather Tang slowly walked before Qin Hu. Glancing down at Qin Hu’s depressed face, he waved his hands. The surrounding men all retreated to the side, leaving an empty space in the middle of the land.

“Where is the item?” Grandfather Tang asked in a low voice, his gaze keeping a close watch on Qin Hu’s eyes. He went straight to the point, not letting Qin Hu have any chance of denying!

This question from him was one that could create a false impression for Qin Hu: I already know that you are the one who stole the Xuan Core! I have already obtained undeniable proof towards this matter! All that is lacking now is your cooperation. As long as Qin Hu was involved in the theft of the Xuan Core, hearing such a question while being rendered prisoner would lead to a ninety per cent chance of causing his mind to collapse!

Sure enough, Qin Hu’s mouth gaped as he became tongue tied, a look of complete despair escaping from his eyes! Grandfather Tang who had been keeping a close eye on Qin Hu’s reaction became ecstatic, the suspense he felt in his heart finally abated.

It truly is a jackpot! Tang Yuan oh Tang Yuan, this grandson had finally managed to accomplish something! In addition, this is a great accomplishment, looks like there could be some hope for him! Wait, this matter seemed to have been brought up by that Jun Family’s debauchee, Jun Moxie. Grandfather Tang suddenly had another thought: It seems having a bunch of debauchees together is not necessarily a bad thing. At least they had proven useful at the most critical of moments. Back then,

didn't everyone constantly say that I am just a debauchee? But, right now...

Realizing that his thought process had started going off the tangent, Grandfather Tang collected himself. In his heart, he decided that regardless of whether he could find the Xuan Core today, his Tang Family now owed the Jun Family a great favour! It seemed that he will have to improve their relationship with the Jun Family...

"I... I do not know anything about the Xuan Core, Tang... Boss, why would you suddenly do this to us? I..." Qin Hu answered in a fluster, his eyes flashing, hoping that he could get lucky.

"You little brat sure can talk, when did this senior ask anything about a Xuan Core? Hehe... It is all right if you do not know. I will let you remember soon enough," Grandfather Tang laughed out in a compassionate manner as he waved his hand. An expert from the Tang Family came forth carrying Qin Xiaobao's body. Throwing Qin Xiaobao on the floor, he turned around and left.

"Qin Hu, I hear that this is your only son. I promise you, as long as you tell me everything, no matter what happens to the Northern City Clan, your son will not be harmed. I will protect this last remaining heir of your Qin Family and ensure that no harm befalls him," Grandfather Tang Wanli laughed affably, giving off a very amiable attitude. "Naturally, if you are still unable to remember anything at all, I believe you will have to witness your own son's suffering soon. But, when that happens, everyone would not have a pleasant ending. You understand what I am saying, don't you?"

"Father, save me..." Qin Xiaobao cried out miserably. This year had proven to be a very disastrous one for him. Back then, he had chanced upon a beauty in the streets and only spouted out a few flirtatious remarks. But in return, he was captured, his dantian broken and his xuan qi cultivation destroyed. After his body was better and he could finally move again, he went to a wine shop only to have a snot smack him on his face. Back then, he only let out a few curses but was rewarded with a beating and even had his leg broken. After having cried his way back

home, he thought he would finally be able to start nursing his injuries. Unexpectedly, something like this happened instead. He was carried out and thrown on the ground despite his broken legs. Qin Xiaobao was currently drowning in a whirlpool of fear, nervousness and pain, sinking deeper into a pit of sorrow...

Grandfather Tang slowly extended his hand, his withered hands gently stroked Qin Xiaobao's neck, just like how one would try to placate a frightened little puppy. However, everyone knew that if Qin Hu's answer could not satisfy Grandfather Tang, those withered hands would transform into the token of command from the King of Hell!

Qin Hu suddenly let out a sigh and lowered his head. "You win." Grandfather Tang smiled proudly and replied. "Qin Hu, you are truly worthy of being a Clan Leader. You understand how to grasp the situation properly, not bad."

The sarcastic comment stabbed deep into Qin Hu, his face turning red. This humiliation caused his face to turn extremely ugly. After mumbling to himself for a bit, he finally said. "I believe that Senior Duke already understand that this matter was done under someone else's orders. Otherwise, even if I had a sky piercing courage, I would never dare to steal something from the Tang Residence. That would be no different from courting death. Even if we wish to do so, we do not have the capital to... we really could not."

"Continue talking," Grandfather Tang's eyes flashed.

[TL: Yellow Springs = Afterlife.]

Chapter 68: Sky Shaking Drums In The Night

Grandfather Tang is a veteran in the matters of the world. Considering the strength of Qin Hu's Northern City Clan, there was no way he would have dared to act presumptuously against a great power like his Tang Family. At this moment in time, it was also highly unlikely for him to say any form of lies that would erode the trust he needed to gain from them. But if what he said was true, then there was a deeper layer of unknown factors within all this.

Grandfather Tang's reaction caused Qin Hu to feel that Grandfather Tang had chosen to trust him. He felt hope blooming within him. Even if he could not be spared, at least his son would have the chance to live on. He continued. "I do not know the origin of the person who instructed me. What I know is that this person has eyes and ears everywhere. The layout of Senior Duke's residence, the hidden location of the treasure; every aspect of the plan including the timing of our movement was decided by that person. I believe that the person in question must be one of the capital's..." Having said that, Qin Hu's eyes suddenly widened, a look of horror appeared in his eyes as he shouted out in fear. "Senior Duke, please save me!"

At this moment, a sharp sound suddenly rang out and a great yellow radiance rose forth; a great pressure converged upon them from all directions. It was as though the skies were suddenly filled with several small suns as an earthly yellow light completely illuminated the night skies!

Earth ranked Xuan Qi experts!

Three lithe figures descended like lightning, charging towards Grandfather Tang from three directions. Every one of them were masked and wearing black garbs, revealing only their yellow coloured eyes.

The experts from the Tang Family all cried out in surprise, all of them rushed forward without a care for their own lives. Unfortunately, with

their limited level of strength, they were unable to stop the Earth ranked Xuan experts!

Grandfather Tang sneered and shouted. "Which rat dares!" With his white beard fluttering about, his entire body emitted an even heavier glow of earthen yellow light and he walked forward, keeping Qin Hu protected behind him.

The opposing faction's intention was obviously to silence the witness! But Qin Hu was currently the only clue that Grandfather Tang has in his quest to recover the Xuan Core. How could he allow them to succeed? No matter what, he must stop them and preserve Qin Hu's life.

Only with Qin Hu alive could he have any chance of finding out who was behind the theft; if he could find out who was behind the theft, he could recover the Xuan Core! Only by recovering the Xuan Core could his Tang Family build a foundation to preserve the Tang Family for the next hundred years!

Grandfather Tang's eyes have turned red.

"Hong! Hong! Hong!" Tang Wanli charged forward alone, blocking all three attacks by those experts who were cooperating. He attacked without defending, just like an insane tiger!

For these men, killing a mere Qin Hu was not a problem. However, if they were to kill Grandfather Tang, that would be an act of declaring war with the entire Tianxiang Kingdom! This type of consequence was not something that any ordinary person could casually accept! Thus, Grandfather Tang had nothing to fear! For one moment, he was able to hold back three Earth Xuan ranked experts who were at the same stage!

The four of them came together, circling one another as they attacked. Everyone in the yard became unsettled as the dust rose around the four of them. The other two Earth Xuan experts from the Tang Family immediately joined in the fray to support the House Master. These six men exchanged killing blows while those below Earth Xuan were simply unable to interfere in the fight.

"Bring Qin Hu to safety first!" Grandfather Tang shouted out.

It was at this moment that a pale blue light shone out and a masked man in white suddenly appeared. In the darkness of the night, his contrasting white clothes made him particularly conspicuous. His demeanour was casual, as though he was simply taking a stroll, but his speed was quick to the extreme. The blue light flashed out and four wretched cries sounded out in unison. Four of the Hall Masters of Northern City Clan had their heads burst open, their bodies then falling down onto the ground!

Beginner stage Sky Xuan! A Sky Xuan expert!

The two hundred experts from the Tang Family swarmed around him, forming a heavy defensive line. However, it was completely disregarded by this man who simply moved forward as though he was unhindered. His body floated three zhangs (9.12m) up in the air. With a flash of blue light, Qin Xiaobao who was lying on the ground could only cry out once as the area between his chest and abdomen was smashed to pulp!

Grandfather Tang Wanli howled out. He turned and charged towards the man in white. The man in white looked at the incoming Grandfather Tang, his eyes which were filled with contempt flashed with a dazzling blue light. His palm shot out to greet Grandfather Tang's attack, causing Grandfather Tang to retreat several paces. Grandfather Tang gave out a "heng", his beard trembling. The man in white swirled in the air as he moved forth, repelling all the experts from the Tang Residence by simply using the domineering might of his xuan qi. Without looking to his back, he suddenly delivered a backhand strike.

The one behind him was none other than Qin Hu!

Qin Hu sprayed out mouthful of blood, hissing and crying out. "How... ruthless! Senior Duke Tang, this is the one who..." Before he could continue, he suddenly cried out miserably, his body falling softly onto the ground, not a single piece of his bones were left intact!

"Hehe..." The man in white lightly laughed before shouting in a low tone. "Let's move!" The blue light burst out, causing all the men from the Tang Residence to stagger backwards. The three Earth Xuan ranked

experts moved quickly towards the wall. With a flash of yellow radiance, all three men leapt over the walls and disappeared.

The man in white however remained standing on the wall, his white robes billowing gracefully in the wind. He cupped his hands and said in a refined tone. "Senior Duke Tang, I had no choice but to offend you today. Your nobility is renowned; I hope you will not take today's incident to heart. May we meet again." He laughed out. With a flash of blue light, his body rose to the skies and the night sky regained its dark tone.

Grandfather Tang clutched his chest and coughed out a number of times. He could feel that the man in white's strength was truly impressive and had been going easy on him. Otherwise, the earlier palm would have been sufficient to deal a serious internal injury to him. Even though he realized this, Grandfather Tang could not help but tremble with fury!

Observing the corpses of Northern City Clan's Qin Hu and his son and that of the four Hall Masters' whose heads were burst open, Grandfather Tang felt his hands and feet turning cold.

A Sky Xuan expert like this should have appeared in my own family!

I am unable to accept it!

It was not easy for them to find this major clue. And yet, during the moment of success, someone suddenly appeared to cut it off. He had assembled the strongest two hundred men from the Tang Family. However, they could only stand and watch as their witness was silenced. Grandfather Tang himself had to accept a humiliating act of mercy from the enemy!

This was simply intolerable!

Watching Grandfather Tang gasping for breath, the surrounding men from the Tang Family all lowered their heads in shame.

Suddenly, a deep, imposing yet mournful pounding sound reverberated out throughout the sky from somewhere far away! It was like the billowing waves of the horizon, the muffled sound of thunder from the edge of the world; it slowly spread out with each beat bringing an image

of storm crushing and world trampling momentum!

As this sound rose out, the atmosphere throughout the world seemed to have transformed into one of grievances and bloodshed! Even the darkness of the night was no exception, as it became even heavier!

The towering sound that had appeared so suddenly did not become slower due to the passage of time. It instead became louder and louder, eventually the sound resonated out from all four directions within Tianxiang City. It had begun as a slow deep pounding before growing in intensity, again and again until it turned into a huge flood, drowning all of the world within its rampant sound!

This is the thunderous sound produced from the drums of war! A prelude to a scene of carnage and bloodbath!

This is a ground splitting, sky shocking sound! It served as the spark that would bring forth the fires of war!

Generals Summoning Drum!

After decades of silence, in this quiet night, the highest form of command from the most powerful military family in Tianxiang Kingdom had suddenly begun rumbling again!

Whenever the Generals Summoning Drum was heard, it could only result in a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood! Ten thousand cavalry and thousands of soldiers would begin rampaging, causing the demise of countless lives! It also meant that a portion of these soldiers would close their eyes forever while a small number of them would traverse the sea of blood and climb the mountain of corpses to claim a position of power!

Everywhere within the Tianxiang, countless soldiers woke up from their sleep with a start and they quickly get dressed. Within the eyes of these soldiers, a bloodthirsty flame burned brightly!

“This is Grand Marshall Jun’s Generals Summoning Drum!” One of the Earth Xuan experts from the Tang Family shouted out, causing everyone to become startled.



Chapter 69: Raging Despair

Tang Wanli stood there in absolute shock, his eyes opened wide, his mouth gaping. This sudden sound from the drums of war had caused him to forget about the humiliation and unhappiness that was just roiling about within his heart. His entire being had only one thought: Jun Zhantian has gone mad! This old bastard! Why is he going crazy? He is going to go mad while his Jun Family is at its weakest?

“Everyone is to return to the Tang Residence immediately! Those who serve in the military are to return now and report after changing! As for the rest, without my orders no one is allowed to take even a step out of the residence!” Grandfather Tang acted decisively, giving out one order after another in succession.

Instantly, dozens of them ceremoniously saluted before turning around and running away hastily. Their movement speed had exceeded the fastest speed that they could muster.

The moment that the Generals Summoning Drum resounded, it signified that the situation had reached a highly critical point. There was no doubt that any officer who dared to show up late would end up being decapitated! The strictness of Jun Zhantian was known to all in the military. Right or wrong would be decided with a finger!

Those who violate his command, regardless of status, be they royalty, generals, children from the first-rate families, child of a phoenix or even the grandchild of a dragon, all shall be killed without exception!

The sound of horse hooves striking the ground could constantly be heard from all directions. Like the waters of a raging river, all of them surged towards the military field within the city centre. Every one's armour was distinctly clear, their faces filled with eagerness as they urged their warhorses forward!

“Duke, what do we do with the rest of them?” One of the experts from the Tang Family asked, indicating the remnants of the Northern City Clan.

“Bring them all home and question them all carefully!” Grandfather Tang knew that this would not bear any fruit, but decided to hold on to the hopes of a ‘what if’.

As the warhorses galloped forth one after another, the military forces within and outside the city all gathered within their barracks in a state of urgency. The military trumpets of the barracks were blaring out at full force as every soldier maintained the highest state of readiness. They were ready for their superiors to return and accept their orders. Once their orders were received, they would all move out!

Grandpa Jun has gone mad!

These words were not false in the slightest.

By the time Princess Ling Meng sent someone to the Jun Residence, it had already been half a long hour since the assassination attempt took place. Then, Grandpa Jun was reading in his study, his old face was smiling, expressing satisfaction. His grandson had turned over a new leaf. In addition, the level of strength and perseverance that he had shown was far beyond the Young Masters of the noble families in Tianxiang City. None of them were worthy of compare!

Seeing such a hope appear at the moment when the Jun Family was slowly dying, how could Grandpa Jun not feel elated?

As he was feeling highly elated, the Housekeeper Old Pang gently knocked on his door. With a heavy face, he walked in and informed that Princess Ling Meng had sent someone to report a matter to the House Master.

Jun Zhantian immediately had the man sent in. But when he met the man, he saw that the man was covered in blood. This caused Grandpa Jun’s heart to thump; seeing the man’s hesitant manner of speech and eyes that darted to the left and right, Grandpa Jun started to feel a sense of foreboding, his face turning ugly. Old Pang who was standing behind him was wearing a strange expression, causing Jun Zhantian to further feel that something was wrong...

Under the constant pressure of questioning, the bodyguard finally said.

“The Third Young Master Jun’s corpse had disappeared...”

It was a simple and short sentence! But for Jun Zhantian, it was like the booming sound of ten thousand thunders from the Nine Heavens roaring out in unison! His body trembled a few times, his face turned pale and the atmosphere around him turned silent in an instant!

Old Pang was surprised, but thankfully he was prepared. He immediately pinched and slapped Grandpa Jun on his chest, allowing Grandpa Jun to recollect himself. The bodyguard trembled as he knelt on the floor, not daring to move in the slightest. Everyone knew how important the debauchee, Jun Moxie was in Grandpa Jun’s heart. Any mistake in dealing with him would end up inviting a terrifying disaster!

After Grandpa Jun recollected himself, he coughed out some blood, his face turning greyish white, his pair of eyes turning dim and hazy. However, his mouth did not lose its strength as it asked in a deep voice. “What exactly happened? Tell me everything slowly; do not miss out on even a single detail.” Even though his voice was low, the words carried a heavy feeling to it, akin to a huge mountain, pressing down with immense force.

The bodyguard had already been scared stiff, his face deathly white, he slowly described the details of what happened. As he was talking, Grandpa Jun’s face turned into a scowl, not uttering anything at all. After the bodyguard finished talking, Jun Zhantian weakly waved his hands and said. “You can leave now.”

The guard reacted as though he had just received amnesty and retreated while shivering. He then realized that his whole body had been soaked with his sweat!

In the study, Jun Zhantian closed his eyes and raised his head upwards, his Adam’s apple rolled up and down for a bit. A tear slipped out from his wrinkled eyes...

If Jun Xie had been the same as the original Jun Moxie, an unbearable and misbehaving debauchee, Grandpa Jun would not be in such pain due to this matter. Because he had already given up on him, even if such a

tragedy had occurred, so what? The demise of the Jun Family was a foregone conclusion. For it to come earlier was no big deal.

But the problem lied in the fact that Jun Zhantian had just witnessed his own grandson's incredible transformation, he had finally seen a dazzling light, a brilliant radiance of hope! He had become excited and had begun to imagine how the Jun Family could climb back up when this unexpected news suddenly came, throwing Grandpa Jun into an abyss of despair!

Considering the situation, for Grandpa Jun to not go crazy on the spot was something that required quite the respectable amount of self-control.

Moxie had died for the sake of warning Princess Ling Meng! This was Grandpa Jun's first inference.

The assassin's goal was Princess Ling Meng and the only ones with such an outrageous amount of courage would be either the three princes or the hostile forces from the other kingdoms. However, the current position of Crown Prince remained vacant and the three princes were in the midst of competing against one another for it. Under such circumstances, the other kingdoms would not choose to make such a radical move. Thus, the most probable suspects were the three princes! This was his second inference!

Thirdly, the princess was supposed to be the main target of the assassination attempt. But Moxie had died while the princess did not! This had revealed something strange within this matter. Could it be that it was Moxie's enemies, the Li and Meng Families? Did they hire the assassins to create such a scenario? Was the assassination attempt on the princess just a camouflage for their real target? This was the third inference.

Moxie had delivered a warning but ended up dying while the princess who was the target of the assassination remained alive. This meant that although Moxie had delivered the warning for the princess, she did not send anyone to protect Moxie and had instead focused on protecting herself. Thus, Moxie had been easily killed! This was the fourth inference!

The more Jun Zhantian thought about it, the colder his face became, and the sharper his eyes shone. Eventually, it had become a ferocious visage!

Why is it that my grandson that went to deliver the warning ended up dying while that damned girl did not?

I, Jun Zhantian joined the army even before I could shave, fought through hundreds and thousands of battles! I massacred my way through millions of corpses to become a grand duke, contributing brilliant exploits for the kingdom, unparalleled within the kingdom! I, Jun Zhantian had three sons and three grandsons; two sons died fighting for the country while the youngest one was crippled for life. Of my three grandsons, two left on a war campaign only to never return. Now, my only heir died for the sake of the princess...

Is this how my family of valiant warriors would end? If such is the case, what else do I have to live for? Since it would come to an end either way, I might as well drag everyone who is trying to take down my Jun Family with me!

Jun Zhantian began to laugh, a bitter and sorrowful laughter, louder and louder, his face filled with tears. He suddenly sprang up violently, his eyes emitting sparks of lightning accompanied by a red shade of blood. Glancing coldly at the night outside the window, he turned and walked slowly to stand before the portrait of his late wife. He stood upright, gazing at it for a long while, his mouth moving as though he was about to say something but in the end chose not to. He extended his hand, stroking the air as though trying to feel something, as though he was trying to say goodbye for one last time...

Grandpa Jun narrowed his eyes slightly, as though he was trying to forcibly hold something back. He abruptly turned away and lifted his sword that had been left on the walls for a long time. His white hair flowing in a desolate manner, he strode out without looking back!

The moment he turned away, two drops of tears fell onto the ground, breaking into countless pieces!

On the portrait hanging off the wall was the image of a benevolent and motherly looking old woman, her smile remained everlasting. But her eyes seemed to reveal a sense of sadness. A wind blew into the room through the window, causing the portrait to flip back once, showing how powerless it was...

Chapter 70: Rising Thunder

The Housekeeper, Old Pang stretched out his hand and pulled a thin wire behind Jun Zhantian's chair. An ear-piercing bell sound suddenly resounded through the Jun Residence's courtyard. After that, he followed Jun Zhantian silently, his face cold and decisive.

He had already deduced what Jun Zhantian would do next, but he did not intend to stop him. Moreover, he had decided to accompany him! No complaints! No regrets!

Downstairs, a wheelchair was resting quietly. Jun Wuyi was seated upright upon it; his pair of sword like eyebrows exuded a murderous aura, which soared through the skies. His face remained expressionless as he watched his father walk down the stairs. Their eyes revealed the same determination as they turned around without speaking.

At this point, there was no need to say anything.

Tens of dark figures rushed over from all directions, standing quietly in rows of three in the courtyard. They calmly looked at Jun Zhantian. No matter what it was that Jun Zhantian planned to do, they would follow him... until the very end!

Within the shadows, countless others appeared like ghosts, assembling and awaiting their orders. All of Jun Family's hidden forces have at this moment, been deployed without reservation...

Grandpa Jun stepped forward and said a few words in a low tone. The men within the shadows suddenly disappeared without a trace, just like blood being scattered across the skies. The whistling sound of the wind on the other hand seemed to have increased in intensity...

Jun Zhantian stood silently for a moment and inhaled deeply, taking in the fresh night air. However, he felt as though the air he inhaled was filled with a thick stench of blood, causing his heart to suffocate! Turning, he got up on a horse, his face was cold as iron, his red cape fluttering about in darkness, seemingly infused with blood.

The rest of them remained silent; each of them climbed up their horses and followed him. Jun Wuyi slapped his wheelchair with his hands and flew up into the air, landing on top of his horse. Flicking the reins, he urged his horse forward and followed them.

Moments later, Jun Zhantian was seated upon the stage of the military grounds. Outside, the sound of forty drums were slowly on the rise...

As the drums boomed out, men constantly donned their military uniforms, armours and helmets. Picking up their weapons, they galloped towards the military grounds on their horses! Once they reached the military grounds, they dismounted and stood as straight as a spear!

The number of men on the grounds increased, but none of them said a word. They all stared attentively at Jun Zhantian who was seated upon the chair of the Grand Marshall, their eyes exuded an unmatched blaze of fanaticism!

Old Marshall! It has been too long... too long since we have heard the pounding sound of this Generals Summoning Drum! The raging fires of a hundred battles... we have missed it!

The sound of drums stopped!

The many generals stood attentively on the military grounds. On both sides, dozens of banners flapped about in the wind, creating "hula" sounds, resembling that of the mournful weeping of a thousand people!

Jun Zhantian stood up, walked to the front side of the stage and asked as he gave everyone a sharp gaze. "Is anyone absent here?"

"Everyone has arrived! We are all awaiting Senior Marshall's orders!" The hundreds of them chanted simultaneously.

"Very well! Tonight, this old man will move the land and shake the skies!" Jun Zhantian's sharp eyes burst out with murderous intent.

"All captains, listen up!"

"Here!"

"Chen Zhounan!"

“Here!”

“You are to marshal your forces and hold the West Gate! Without my orders, no one is allowed to leave the city! Once a riot is discovered, send out your troops to suppress it!” Jun Zhantian placed a great emphasis on the words “no one”.

“Affirmative!”

“Jun Nianfeng!”

“Here!”

“You are in charge of the East Gate!”

“Affirmative!”

“Zhan Jitian!”

“Here!”

“North Gate!”

“Understood!”

“Chan Linyu!”

“Here!”

“South Gate!”

“The rest of you will follow me...”

A series of commands were issued. Every one of them stepped forth to accept the token of command before turning and leave. Not a single one of them asked for a reason! All of them had served under Jun Zhantian before and made up the backbone of the Jun Family’s military power. They would obediently obey any orders from Jun Zhantian without question!

Even if it meant their deaths!

This was especially true for Chen Zhounan, Zhan Jitian, Chan Linyu and Jun Nianfeng. The four of them were Grandpa Jun’s most competent great generals! They are also a group of wild, prideful iron blooded war

maniacs. The only one who could give orders to them is Jun Zhantian. Regardless of right or wrong, they would execute the commands to the end! These four form the backbone of the Jun Family's military power!

As the generals received their commands one after another, Jun Zhantian's eyes turned colder.

Moxie, just watch as grandpa takes revenge for you! Tonight, those that were your enemies, those that are suspects, all of them must pay...

.....

As the sound of the drums was resounding...

Within the palace, the Emperor of Tianxiang Kingdom, Yang Huaiyu woke up from his sleep with a start, and asked. "What is that sound?" His Majesty, the Emperor who is at the prime of his life and had once been plagued with many military problems felt an inexplicable sense of crisis! It felt as though a sky-shattering event was occurring.

Outside, a feminine voice replied. "Reporting to Your Majesty, it seemed to be... the sound of war drums."

"Sound of war drums?" The Emperor frowned, but suddenly became shocked. "War drums? Generals Summoning Drum!" His face turned pale! He rolled out of bed and draped himself with only a cloak over his inner clothes before walking out of the room. He stopped and listened attentively, his face turning heavy.

Jun Zhantian!

With just a moment, the Emperor was able to deduce that this was the sound of Jun Zhantian's war drums! Jun Zhantian's Generals Summoning Drum was the only one within the city that could produce such a spectacular, yet tragic sound! It was also only Jun Zhantian's war drums that could produce such an imagery of power and influence; enough to shake the entirety of Tianxiang Kingdom!

"What happened today? What do I not know?" The Emperor's face turned sullen as he slowly asked. At the current, no matter what he chooses to do, he must maintain a state of tranquillity and not become

anxious. Only by first finding out what had transpired would he understand why Jun Zhantian would drum the Generals Summoning Drum at this time! It was only after knowing all these would he be able to take the appropriate measures to resolve the problem.

"This one does not know," The six palace attendants went on their knees, none of them able to answer the question.

"Go find out!"

"Reporting to Your Majesty, this one remembers that one long hour ago, Princess Ling Meng had requested an audience with Your Majesty. I am uncertain the reason for her request," An eunuch stepped forward from behind the Emperor and answered in a feminine manner.

"Ling Meng? What happened to her? Ling Meng have always been well behaved. Unless something major had happened, she would not disturb me at such a late hour! Why didn't anyone report it to me? Who was so presumptuous to the point of interfering with my matters?" The Emperor realized something out of place here.

"..." The eunuch remained silent, his eyes drifting towards the bedchambers.

"Quickly summon Ling Meng over!"

"Yes!"

"Concubine Meng! Get out here now!" The Emperor shouted out in fury. A beauty whose body was covered only in a layer of translucent cloth came out and knelt on the floor.

"Answer me, why was Ling Meng looking for me? Why did you stop her?" The Emperor's eyes were like ice, devoid of warmth.

"The Princess... she said that someone tried to assassinate her, but I, I saw that she was not hurt and was able to talk in her usual manner, so I believed that she was only being mischievous. In addition, Your Majesty was already asleep, this concubine... dared not disturb you," Concubine Meng answered as she trembled.

“My daughter suffered from an assassination attempt and you stopped her from meeting her father, and you had the gall to say that she was being mischievous? Hehe... You are quite the considerate concubine,” His Majesty said in a gentle voice, seemingly undisturbed by everything that had occurred. But Concubine Meng who was kneeling on the ground started trembling all over. She knew that once His Majesty used such a kind of voice to speak, it meant that someone’s head was about to roll!

The Emperor moved forward and gently whispered into her ear. “I know that someone like you would not have the guts to do something like this. However, whatever it is that your master had promised you, it would never be accomplished. I will also ensure that he fails to accomplish it!” Concubine Meng was suddenly overwhelmed with fear and stared with wide-open eyes, her body slumping onto the floor.

“Men, bring Concubine Meng away and have her sent into the Cold Palace! No one is allowed to come in contact with her!” The Emperor’s face remained calm as he declared the fate of Concubine Meng who had once stood above thousands.

“Imperial Father!” Princess Ling Meng rushed towards the Emperor; her hair was still in a bit of a mess.

“Do not be nervous, just tell me what had happened today. Come, talk to your father, make sure you tell me every detail,” The Emperor smiled kindly as he looked at his daughter, as though nothing had happened earlier; the chilling coldness within his eyes was already completely concealed.

Chapter 71: Heart of The Emperor

As Princess Ling Meng started describing what happened, His Majesty's face slowly became more serious, a chilling coldness accumulating within his eyes. His Majesty's head was lowered as he listened quietly without making even the slightest movement.

This matter involved the safety of His Majesty's own daughter. In addition it had also dragged in another 'crucial' person. This person had often remained indifferent to political affairs, but his influence and the consequences that would result from his actions were simply too huge, so much so that the Emperor himself may not be able to bear it. It could even be said that the Emperor was unwilling to face it!

As an Emperor, at a time when His Majesty's own daughter had suffered from an assassination attempt, His Majesty would instead have to be concerned about a playboy debauchee. Could there be no love amongst the royal bloodlines? How sorrowful!

Finally...

"According to your story, Jun Moxie had went to deliver a warning to you before the assassination attempt occurred?" The Emperor pondered.

"Yes. Although I cannot be certain, I believe that there should not be any suspicions regarding Jun Moxie's movements. Maybe he found some clues regarding this incident," Princess Ling Meng firmly said in a low tone.

"Clues... Considering Jun Moxie's worthless character, how could he have any ability to find any clues... Never mind, these are all minor details now. At any rate, another master appeared and saved Jun Moxie before taking him away. In other words, Jun Moxie did not die, correct?" The Emperor's eyes turned mysteriously profound.

"That is so, Imperial Father," Princess Ling Meng knew that His Majesty had purposely avoided speaking about Ye Guhan even though he knew of his existence. She herself chose not to mention his name.

“If that is the case... then why is Jun Zhantian losing his mind? He even chose to disregard the consequences of drumming the Generals Summoning Drum!” The Emperor pondered about it. “His grandson is still alive and the Jun Family had yet to fall to the point of having no descendants. Why then would he act this way? This action of his is simply...”

His Majesty stood up and slowly stepped forward two paces, his fingers gently tapping on his forehead. His Majesty slowly continued. “His grandson is not dead, but Jun Zhantian inexplicably went mad, en... One thing is clear, Jun Moxie has yet to reach home. Hmm, I believe that Jun Zhantian must have received news that his grandson was in danger, but after Jun Moxie did not return for so long, he became mad. Hehe, it seems I have underestimated them. This stone... how many birds will it hit?” His Majesty gave a cold smile.

Princess Ling Meng suddenly remembered something, her beautiful face turning pale. If it was truly as she had imagined, then the consequences resulting from this misunderstanding would be something beyond her ability to bear!

“Since Jun Moxie’s life was no longer in danger back then, why did you not send a message to the Jun Family? Meng’er, you were too careless this time... Meng’er, did you remember something else?” Seeing Princess Ling Meng’s face turning pale, the Emperor smiled as he tried to suppress his anger. However, his eyebrows and eyes have already started showing some signs of his fury. His daughter had always maintained herself in both manner and conduct, why would she suddenly make this mistake today. Could it be that the assassination attempt had shaken her heart that badly?

“Imperial Father, before Jun Moxie’s corpse was found... ah, I meant during the time when we were unable to find his body, I had... I had sent someone to inform the matter to Senior Duke Jun. It was only after the messenger had left that the old man appeared and carried away the injured Jun Moxie,” Princess Ling Meng stammered in an awkward manner, seemingly having difficulty speaking.

“And then? The message has been sent. But since Jun Moxie was found to be alive, did you not take any steps to remedy the situation?” The Emperor looked at his daughter with a look of disappointment. At the same time, his heart was shaken: Old man? Could it be that there are others protecting my daughter besides that Ye Guhan? If that is the case...

His Majesty, the Emperor contemplated about it, his face remained passive.

“Considering how much impact this news has, steps must naturally be taken to rectify this misinformation. However, all my bodyguards were injured back then. Thus, I had entrusted this matter to Murong Qianjun to send a message to Senior Duke Jun to inform him that Jun Moxie is still alive. If the Senior Duke have yet to receive the news that Jun Moxie is still alive, then the only possibility...”

“That is not a possibility, but clearly, Murong Qianjun did not send any messenger to report this matter to the Jun Family. Otherwise, this would not...” His Majesty let out a sigh. Traces of savagery suddenly appeared on his clear face before disappearing instantly. “I have no more questions, you should go take some rest.” After saying that, he stroked Ling Meng’s hair. A pair of empty eyes gazed over the Imperial Palace. His Majesty suddenly felt that this bright yellow colour that represented nobility was an eyesore and discomfoting for the heart.

This time’s assassination attempt was strange, hehe... how unexpected. His Majesty slowly deliberated, his eyes suddenly turning sharp!

En, I supposed the time has come to ‘wash’ the palace.

I wonder, after using human blood to wash it, will it become even brighter?

In the distance, the pounding sound of the drums of war went silent. The entire world was flooded by a suffocating sense of foreboding.

Jun Zhantian, I hope that you do not make things too difficult for me...

A complicated expression flickered across the Emperor’s eyes and

disappeared almost instantly.

Watching the back of his departing daughter, His Majesty crossed his arms and pondered for a moment. Suddenly, he spoke. "Shadow, go and have a look. Do not interfere unless it is necessary and tell Jun Zhantian that his grandson is still alive. If he wants to throw a fit, that is fine, but he must not cross the line! Hmm, while you are at it, help me pass something to him. En, things have been too peaceful since this old soldier was holding it in all these years..."

After saying that, His Majesty picked up a writing instrument and wrote a few words. Rolling up the note, he turned around and said. "Go."

A gust of wind blew and a figure, which seemed imaginary, floated out into existence. In just a moment, the slip of paper that the Emperor was holding had disappeared while a faint shadow could be glimpsed shooting out of the Imperial Palace.

"I will allow you to be presumptuous. However, in return, I will be borrowing your sword!" The Emperor whispered softly, a meaningful smile spreading out upon His Majesty's face.

The Emperor had always been thorough in his plans. However, he had underestimated the extent of Jun Zhantian's fury! In addition, this message of his was somewhat late...

"Men, send in the Great General Dugu Wudi," The Emperor sighed loudly: En, for now, I will let things remain in a state of chaos. Hopefully, there will be those who understand and choose to restrain themselves. As for those who cannot understand, then there would be no reason to keep them. Rather, they have no qualifications to be kept.

It is not that your father is not allowing you to duke it out. Rather, only those that could emerge victorious could be considered a capable person! However, you must toe the line! Those that cross this line will be inviting a calamity upon themselves...

...

After Princess Ling Meng left the Emperor, she returned to her own

bedchambers. It was only then did she realize that the only things that her Imperial Father had questioned were all regarding the Jun Family. All of them were questions pertaining to Jun Moxie. Instead, not a single question was spared for His Majesty's own beloved daughter who had been the main target of the assassination attempt!

Why?

This assassination attempt had simply too many suspicions within it. This assassination attempt had involved herself, an Imperial Princess and was possibly a sinister product of the other Princes. Could it be that in Imperial Father's heart, this attempt was no less important than the Jun Family?

Otherwise, was Imperial Father avoiding something?

Or...

Recalling the mysterious look in her Imperial Father's eyes, Princess Ling Meng could not help but tremble for a moment. Thankfully, Uncle Ye and that mysterious expert are protecting me...

As she was feeling distressed, Princess Ling Meng reached into her bosom and retrieved the three small and exquisite flying daggers. Handling it with her hands, she observed that the flying daggers are only as big as her palms; they are slightly curved in a beautiful manner and as thin as a layer of onion. Even when all three were stacked together, their added thickness remained thin. Princess Ling Meng felt curious. How could this little flying dagger radiate such a powerful presence, to the extent of forcing a group of murderous assassins to retreat without a fight!

The flying dagger laid in silence, its body reflecting the light of her lamp, emitting a crystalline radiance, colourful and dazzling to the extreme. If one were to see such a flying dagger, they would naturally assume that this was a toy belonging to one of the kids hailing from rich families. Who could have imagined that this was a weapon used by an absolute master?

However, I would definitely recognize this unique flying dagger if it

should appear before me again! Princess Ling Meng thought happily to herself, her heart filled with a sense of longing: This absolute master is one that even Uncle Ye respects. What kind of person could he be?

Chapter 72: Dugu Family

The great general Dugu Wudi headed back home, his heart feeling suffocated and his mind confused. When Dugu Wudi who was at the military barracks outside the city heard the sound of the war drums, he quickly brought a group of soldiers with him and rode towards the city. The first thing he did after entering the city was to go to the Imperial Palace and request an audience with the Emperor.

He had already issued the command for his soldiers to make preparations for war. If Jun Zhantian were to rebel, then his Dugu Family's military forces would be the only one in the city capable of protecting the Emperor. They were also the only ones capable of going against Jun Zhantian's forces!

However, His Majesty had maintained his normal, secretive attitude regarding this matter. This caused Dugu Wudi to become perplexed.

The current situation had escalated into a very serious level. A drastic change may happen to Tianxiang Kingdom's ruling power at any moment, the Imperial Palace itself may end up being occupied. But His Majesty only said four words to him: Do not be impatient! After which, His Majesty sent him home to find his old man. His Majesty did not allow him to return to his barracks and even obstructed his attempt to organize the defences for the Imperial Palace. All of these events were simply too inconceivable.

Dugu Wudi felt himself going dizzy...

A dispirited Dugu Wudi finally reached his home. Before returning to his own courtyard, he immediately went to find his father, Dugu Zongheng. The end result however, left this great general in command of hundreds of thousands of soldiers extremely embarrassed...

"You PIG! Damaged goods! You dragged this senior out from my bed all for the sake of this little problem? You unfilial son! Disobedient animal! How could I have brought up such a worthless thing like you? Next time you leave the house, don't you dare claim that you are my son! I cannot

afford to lose so much face!”

Grandfather Dugu was extremely furious, his voice rose to the point where everyone in the residence could hear him. His spittle was sprayed all over his son’s face while his finger harshly nudged Dugu Wudi’s head, each nudge pushing his head backwards. “Can’t you use that pig head of yours to think? Or is it filled with dog poop? Rebel?! Your mother’s fart! Let this senior enlighten you, even if our Dugu Family were to rebel, Jun Zhantian would never rebel! Even if the Emperor himself wants to rebel against himself, Jun Zhantian would also never rebel! Get your sorry ass back to bed and sleep! I don’t even have the strength to deal with you anymore, you downright pig! Idiotic pig! Son of a bitch!”

In the end, the great general Dugu Wudi was kicked out. Grandfather Dugu angrily turned around and went back to bed, but a fierce voice instantly spoke out. “You old thing! What did you say just now? Son of a bitch? Who is Wudi’s mother? If Wudi is a pig, then what kind of animal are you?! Is there nothing in your head but dog poop?! You pig! You utter, downright pig!” Following that, the sound of several forceful slaps could be heard.

The great general Dugu Wudi massaged his buttocks, his face filled with resentment. He shouted inwardly: Give him a vicious beating! Serves him right!

Still feeling confused, Dugu Wudi returned to his own courtyard only to find it filled with noise and brightly lit. His wife and his third lesser concubine were still awake. Seeing him return, they quickly went up to him. After asking about it, he was informed that his daughter had ran back home while crying, her tears gushing down like a waterfall, and no amount of cheering her up was effective. After that, she locked herself up in her room, not stepping out at all until now. From the looks of it, someone must have bullied her.

Dugu Wudi who was feeling highly dispirited suddenly turned furious. Why is everything going awry today? In addition, who in Tianxiang City could have the guts to bully my baby girl? Watch as I mobilize my army to exterminate you! Accompanied by his wives, he broke into his

daughter's room and started to coax her. After coaxing her for a long time, she finally stopped crying. After drinking a bowl of soup, she finally calmed down.

“Who exactly was it that dared to bully my daughter? Tell me their names! This senior will wipe them all out!” A ferocious expression could be seen on Dugu Wudi's face. Watching his dear daughter cry to the point where her eyes had become swollen, he could not help but feel his heart aching. A sound roared within him: I want to vent this fury!

“Father,” Dugu Xiaoyi stared at her father and continued. “You must help get justice for me.”

Dugu Wudi was suddenly beset by a sense of foreboding: Could it be that my daughter was... He could not help but become nervous.

“Who is it?”

“Who else if not that stinking brat, Jun Moxie from the Jun Family! Today, he provoked me to the point of death! Father, you must help me exact justice!” Dugu Xiaoyi pouted and said in an aggrieved manner.

Holding it in for a whole day, Dugu Xiaoyi had been waiting for her father to come back so that she could complain to him. After that, she would ask her father to bring her brothers together to beat up Jun Moxie and take back the Meteoric Iron while they were at it. She knew that asking these of her mother was pointless, as her mother would not agree. Thus, she did not.

After hearing Dugu Xiaoyi's words, Dugu Wudi gave out a sigh of relief: It turned out that I was worried for nothing. Ah, I feel much better knowing that did not happen. After that, he frowned and said. “Hehe, my good daughter. if it was someone else, this senior would have no fear at all. Even if it were one of the Princes, I would still go catch him and give him a beating for your sake. But if it is Jun Moxie, that would be rather difficult considering the current situation.” Of course it would be difficult. As of right now, not even Jun Zhantian could tell the whereabouts of his grandson. How could Dugu Wudi locate him? Even if he successfully manage to locate him, he may not have the courage to lay his hands on

him! That old thing had thoroughly lost it this time...

“Could it be that father is afraid of the Juns? My life is so bitter! Argh, I am so angry I could die!” Dugu Xiaoyi started crying again. She turned her body and turned her face the other way. For some unknown reason, whenever she recalled Jun Moxie’s face, she felt an urge to beat him up. An inexplicable fury would rise up from within her heart, giving birth to the desire to beat away that detestable smile off his face.

“Sigh! That is not the case,” Watching his daughter cry out again, Dugu Wudi felt helpless and quickly tried to explain.

“The truth is, this brat... Sigh, we do not even know if he is still alive or not. We cannot even find him. Let’s wait until he is found before we proceed. Later on, father will definitely help my dear daughter get her revenge! We will take good ‘care’ of that brat!”

“Ah? You do not know whether he is alive or not? What happened to him?” For some unknown reason, Dugu Xiaoyi felt a stabbing pain in her heart. She turned around, her wide-open tear filled eyes gazed at her father. At the same time, a sense of fear welled up within her... What am I feeling fearful for?

“I heard that Princess Ling Meng had suffered from an assassination attempt tonight. That bastard who does not know his own limits tried to send a message to the Princess. In the end, the Princess was saved but that debauchee ended up becoming the scapegoat.”

Dugu Wudi’s face was a mask of exultation. He did not take note of the pale face on his daughter’s face after she heard his words, her small hands clutched tightly together. Dugu Wudi continued.

“... His chest was stabbed once. After that, a Silver Xuan assassin kicked his chest several times. In the end, someone took him away. As of now, we do not even know where he is. The way I see it, that brat’s life is hanging by a thread.”

Dugu Xiaoyi gave a light moan as she became petrified. She suddenly felt as though her heart had turned into a void of nothingness. Her mind became a complete mess; not a single word from Dugu Wudi’s mouth

registered within her mind. Even his voice had seemingly become distant and unclear...

“There is no need to worry! If that brat is still alive, father will catch him and bring him here for you to personally beat his buttocks! Beat it till it is broken, hahaha...” Dugu Wudi laughed happily. It was then that he realized something was wrong with his daughter’s expression. He extended his hands before her and waved about. “Xiaoyi? Xiaoyi!”

“Ah? Oh!” Dugu Xiaoyi became startled, as though she had just been awakened from her dream. Her face became calm as she slowly lied down upon her bed.

“Father, I feel tired. I want to sleep...”

“Very well, have a good sleep. Once you wake up, everything would be all right. Father needs to go drink some wine to wash off this unpleasant feeling. Today has been a very bad day...” Dugu Wudi shook his head and exited, absolutely oblivious to the fact that something was very wrong with his daughter...

Dugu Xiaoyi pulled up her blanket, keeping her entire body concealed beneath it as she lay motionless. Her mother and some of her concerned aunts softly spoke a few words to her. However, Dugu Xiaoyi was not able to hear what they said at all. Her heart was in a state of chaos. She could not understand what was going through her mind, nor could she understand the reason for her inexplicable desire to cry. Her nose felt sour and her heart was throbbing irregularly. Tears flowed out silently from her eyes until the bed covers turned wet. She did not even realize when her mother and aunts left the room...

Could he be, Could he actually be... dead? But... But I, but I have yet to...

Chapter 73: Massacre In All Directions

Jun Zhantian's face was set with iron-like resolution, his entire being radiating killing intent. He left the military stage and went to his horse. There were a few places that he intended to personally see through. He must personally see it burn to ashes; only then could he comfort his grandson's 'soul in Heaven'!

Suddenly, a part of the dark night seemingly moved, and a figure that appeared to be even darker than the night appeared mysteriously. Even though this person was standing before them, everyone was unable to discern the features on his face.

"Shadow? Why are you here? Did His Majesty send you?" Jun Zhantian turned and asked.

"This is a present from His Majesty," Shadow raised his hand and a piece of white paper floated towards Jun Zhantian's hand. A smile seemed to appear on his blurry looking face and he spoke out in a peculiar and terrifying voice. The voice transformed into an invisible thread, which then entered Jun Zhantian's ears. "His Majesty said that your grandson should still be alive! His Majesty also told me to give you this word: Moderation!"

His voice placed a certain emphasis on the word "moderation". His voice was dry and seemingly laced with a sense of unwillingness, as though he was not accustomed to talking this much.

"Moxie is alive?" Jun Zhantian became ecstatic as he suddenly recalled that person he entrusted Moxie with: Could it be that he was the one who had saved my grandson? Jun Zhantian stepped forward and asked anxiously. "Shadow, how is my grandson's injury?"

Shadow had already turned around and was about to leave, seemingly unwilling to stay. Even if the person before him is the most powerful general within the military forces, he had no interest in staying. However, after hearing Jun Zhantian's question, he reluctantly answered. "Still alive, heavily injured!" After saying that, he shook his head. He then

stopped to gaze at Jun Wuyi who was beside Jun Zhantian. Giving out a “heng”, he then disappeared without a trace.

The spark of hope that had ignited within Jun Zhantian was suddenly extinguished by a pot of cold water! Jun Zhantian felt himself shocked senseless. The gaze that Shadow had used when looking at Jun Wuyi had seemed as though he was trying to send a message: Even though Jun Moxie would not die from his injuries, his condition would not be any better than Jun Wuyi.

Jun Zhantian’s heart, which had been rendered lifeless, had just turned warm, but was now frozen solid! Could it be that the only heir of my Jun Family would end up being a cripple? With these thoughts swirling within his mind, Grandpa Jun’s heart exploded with raging fury!

If he was not mistaken, the ones who would always go against his grandson back then were the Meng and Li Families!

Screw your granny! I do not care if today’s matter have anything to do with you people, I will just throw all of you onto the chopping board! Consider this your unlucky day!

Jun Zhantian cursed loudly within his heart. He jumped up his horse, gritted his teeth and shouted. “Soldiers, follow me! We are going on a raid!”

... .. The reason Shadow glanced at Jun Wuyi was not for the sake of giving Grandpa Jun any ‘message’. He simply had a different reason...

This night was destined to become a bloody one!

Jun Zhantian’s sky piercing rage would encase the entirety of the capital city in a rain of blood!

Within the capital city, warhorses galloped back and forth. One after another, the residences of many high-ranking officials were set on fire. The sounds of weapons clashing and miserable screams filled the air.

Before Shadow had appeared, countless men in black had started moving about in the darkness. Like ghosts, they infiltrated the residences of court officials one after another...

Some of the residences had no opportunity to resist at all and the officials fell before their swords, blood splattering all over...

Two Assistant Ministers of Justice, Meng Zhiyu and Li Qiao are both members of the Meng and Li factions respectively. They are also supporters of the Eldest Prince. They were usually very unfriendly towards the Jun Family. However, tonight, their two families had to suffer greatly.

As the war drums were still resounding, several men in black leaped into the residences of these two court officials. Beginning with the gatekeepers, these men left a trail of blood as they made their way into the main hall before breaking into their target's bedrooms. The two pitiful court officials did not even get the chance to say a word before having their heads lopped off. Thankfully, their family members were spared. Soon after, their residences were set on fire, their flames burning brilliantly in the night...

One of the current Imperial Censor, Tie Yan had always been at odds with Jun Zhantian. His son had followed Jun Zhantian to war but ended up breaking military laws and was beheaded. This incident caused him to become outraged for years. Hearing the sound of the war drums, he thought that he finally had the chance at striking down Jun Zhantian. Quickly getting out of bed, he got dressed and started working on an impeachment petition. Halfway through, his window was suddenly broken as several masked men in black charged in like ghosts. They snatched up the unfinished impeachment petition, glanced through it and sneered. Rolling up the petition, they brutally forced it down this old man's throat before cutting off his neck, the petition also cut in half in the process!

Another Imperial Censor Zhou Mengcheng had come forth after Jun Wuyi lost the war and ended up becoming a cripple. Back then, he had charged Jun Wuyi with the accusation of being an inept commander, leading to Jun Wuyi's dismissal from military duties. Tonight, he had drunk some wine and was sleeping together with one of his concubines. Unexpectedly, he would end up being snatched up in his birthday suit. Next, his prized possession between his two legs was cut off before being

stabbed in the heart. After which he was hung naked from one of the great trees within his residence. His eyes, which had remained open onto death, stared silently at the flames devouring his residence...

Another two families which had once been part of the Jun Family's faction but had turned coat and joined the Second Prince's faction felt a sense of foreboding after hearing the sound of the Generals Summoning Drum. Qian Wanguan and Wu Yun, these two men were well aware of how Grandpa Jun usually acts. Even though their residences were slightly far from the city gates, they made a wise decision: Leave the city immediately! They quickly tidied up some of their belongings and proceeded towards the city gates, planning to escape in the middle of the night and lay low. However, when they arrived at the city gates, they found themselves surrounded by an army!

The officer leading the soldiers shouted out orders to catch assassins, signalling for the archers to let loose their barrage. He did not give anyone the chance to explain themselves! At the South Gate, over a hundred members of the Qian Family were transformed into 'porcupines', their faces becoming unrecognizable...

At the West Gate, the nearly sixty members of the Wu Family were all killed, their corpses rendered into a bloody pulp. After which, their bodies were doused with oil and burned. The stench of burning corpses immediately rose up to the Nine Heavens...

Beside the corpses of the two families, two tall wooden signs were constructed: Assassin's retribution!

An unfortunate Imperial Censor had woken up in the middle of the night and entered the toilet. The next day, he was found with his bare buttocks hanging in the air, his head shoved deep into the excrement pit. One could only guess how long he had to suffocate before dying...

These officials who held high positions had at this moment in time turned into a flock of lambs surrounded by a horde of ravenous wolves!

On this night, it seemed as though the end of days had descended upon the entire capital! The raging flames of Grandpa Jun's fury completely

engulfed the capital! The extent of what transpired had gone beyond what His Majesty expected. When His Majesty received the report, he immediately became furious to the point of smashing anything he could lay his hands upon...

The Jun Family's secret forces rampaged about just like a pack of bloodthirsty ghosts. Under the chaotic night and the unbelievable amount of bloodshed and death, the show of force from the Jun Family's secret forces had shaken the prominent members of the capital city. Many of them were badly hurt while even more were shaking in fear! Every one of them shared one line of thought: Against such an unstoppable force, what can they do? Perhaps they should consider organizing a new group of defenders for their homes.

This was especially true for the three Princes. Each of them had summoned their allies and called for an emergency meeting. The massive power held by the Jun Family had caused the three Princes' eyes to turn blood red: If only they were able to grasp such a kind of power...

However, in the midst of their discussions, their residential palace suddenly caught on fire. Following that, countless number of decapitated heads were thrown inside, their blood staining the grounds. The three Princes were scared out of their wits and immediately ordered their palace guards to search around. However, nothing was found. In addition, when they tried to search outside, they were forced to return by the patrolling soldiers...

Naturally, there were exceptions amongst the many big families. For example, the Li Family, Meng Family and Song Family. Their foundations were deep and strong. When the masked men in black started their attacks, their family's experts quickly reacted to stop their attacks. However, the fire attacks on their family continued...

In the Li Family's secret chamber, there were several people who had wanted to head out after hearing the cries of battle occurring on the outside. One of them was dressed in white robes and over thirty years in age. His face was cold and prideful. Just by looking at his bearing and manner, one would be able to deduce that he was the Sky Xuan expert

who had killed off Qin Hu in front of Old Master Tang Wanli.

The door of the chamber opened and the Young Master Li, Li Youran walked in.

“Youran, let me go out. Among these men, the strongest should only be at around the Jade Xuan level of cultivation, what is there to fear? Anyone of us here is enough to put a stop to them. I really cannot understand. These men’s attacks have reached your own doorstep, and yet you choose to remain indifferent about it. Since these men have a death wish, then we might as well help them fulfil it!” The white robed man frowned, his face expressing indignation. He had always been a proud and arrogant person. Since when did he become a coward that needed to hide away in a secret place?

Chapter 74: This Is My Explanation!

“No! Absolutely not!” At this moment, Li Youran had actually let out a calm smile. “I would rather have the Li Residence burnt to the ground than mobilize you!”

His smile contained a peculiar mix of tenderness and chilling ruthlessness. “As long as our people still lives, the Li Family will also remain. But if you were to show yourself, what the masked men in black does no longer matter. One thing I can be certain of, we will end up attracting the attention of countless eyes! Once your identities are exposed, or even if your identities do not become exposed, the Li Family would end up in hot soup! In addition, the rumours that the Xuan Core is in the hands of the Li Family would spread out in all directions. When that happens...”

“Senior brother, please remain in this secret chamber for now and not come out! Once this matter settles, I will immediately arrange for someone to send you out of the city! If there are any other matters that require your help, I will immediately notify master and fellow seniors,” Li Youran laughed lightly. “This time, not only am I not going to stop him, I will even send some more people for him to kill! I am curious to see what would happen to this Old Duke in the end!”

“His heinous actions are no different from the crime of rebellion. Even if the royal court is somehow willing to overlook it, would the Emperor tolerate it?” A rare sneer appeared on Li Youran’s face.

“Very well. If that is the case, I won’t say anything else. I will follow your wishes,” The white robed man’s face expressed dissatisfaction, but he nodded helplessly. “Junior Brother, if you have the time for it; you should go visit master. Master has been... worried about you.”

“Senior brother can be assured, I will definitely do so,” Li Youran smiled faintly and walked out.

Just then, an aerial signalling firework exploded in the skies with a “boom” sound. Its explosion created an array of colours in the sky,

beautiful to the extreme.

After the firework was set off, all the masked men in black retreated immediately, just like the receding tide. They disengaged from their battles and retreated, some leaping across the walls while others rushed out through the doors. Within the matter of a few blinks, they have all disappeared into the vast expanse of the night...

Soon, the thunderous sounds of hooves resounded as thousands of cavalry reacted. In an orderly manner, the cavalry units of the military rode towards the Li Residence at best speed! In just moments, they had all arrived before the door of the Grand Preceptor Li's Residence. A series of commands rang out and the mounted soldiers urged their horses to move, surrounding the Li Residence!

The main gate was smashed open with a "boom" and Grandpa Jun Zhantian stepped inside, his body exuding killing intent!

His body was covered with a sky blue glow, a result of channelling the Sky Xuan qi within his body. Although it was likely that the Li Family would not dare to do anything against him due to his identity, he must place considerations on 'what if's. After all, it is better to be safe than sorry.

On either side, two teams of elite soldiers entered the area in two rows, their swords flashing.

"All members of the Li Family, get out here! Assassins have appeared within the city and I am now conducting a search on the entire city!" Grandpa Jun roared loudly, his voice shaking the entire residence.

"Hehe, it turned out that Old Brother Jun had personally come. You honour my humble abode with your presence," The Grand Preceptor Li Shang's face was all smiles as he stepped out from the main hall. Step by step, he showed the eager demeanour of someone who had just been reunited with a long lost twin brother.

Jun Zhantian's face remained passive. "Grand Preceptor Li, please keep your underlings and relatives in check. Princess Ling Meng had just suffered from an assassination attempt. Thus, I am now performing my

duties in searching and capturing the assassins. If anyone here gets injured due to interfering with my military duties, I will not be responsible!" After saying that, he waved his hand. "Search!"

"Hold!" Li Shang stepped forward, his white beard flowing lightly. The gentle look on his face flickered momentarily before he said in a loud voice. "Senior Duke Jun, you are the Grand Marshall of the kingdom's military forces, a Duke of the kingdom, a person of great authority and weight in the royal court. However, I am the Grand Preceptor, another person of great authority in the court, and also a Duke! Without His Majesty's decree, who would dare to be presumptuous within my Li Residence?"

Jun Zhantian sneered, his eyes revealing traces of emotions. "Grand Preceptor, are you trying to imply that any high ranking official within the royal court have the right to harbour assassins within their homes? Go search! Anyone who dares obstruct, kill them without mercy!"

Suddenly, hundreds of soldiers marched in from behind, heading towards the Li Residence's inner areas with the intention of searching. Li Shang's body trembled in anger and he shouted. "Jun Zhantian, you are acting brazenly, overstepping the bounds of your office! Are you planning to rebel?"

Jun Zhantian laughed out loudly. "Grand Preceptor sure knows how to joke! This senior official is simply trying to root out the assassins who tried to assassinate the Imperial Princess. How is this action of mine overstepping the bounds of my office? How could this be considered brazen? How am I planning to rebel? Grand Preceptor, you have been trying to stop me from searching your residence for quite a while now. Could it be that there is a connection between you and the assassins?" After saying that, Grandpa Jun ignored him and waved his hand, signalling for the soldiers to speed up their searching speed.

It was at this moment that a white robed youngster stepped forth; it was none other than Li Youran. He gave a ceremonious salute of respect to Jun Zhantian before speaking up. "Since Senior Duke Jun wishes to conduct a search, our Li Family's underlings would certainly not oppose you.

However, without His Majesty's decree, Senior Duke Jun's action today would be tantamount to a wanton act of trespassing into the home of a high ranked court official. Hehe, even if Senior Duke Jun is not fearful of the consequences, our Li Family still needs to uphold some of our reputation. If this matter were to be spread out, then both our reputation would end up being smeared!"

Jun Zhantian coldly stared at the refined looking youngster standing before him. He could not help but recall his grandson, Moxie. His grandson could have ended up being even more powerful than Li Youran, but had ended up suffering from a sinister attack! When he thought about that, his fury burst out and he coldly asked. "What are you suggesting?"

"This junior only have a simple question to ask of Senior Duke Jun. Senior Duke Jun keeps reiterating that you wanted to conduct a search of my family's residence to find assassins. It does not matter from where or how Senior Duke received the information that our Li Family is harbouring assassins. However, what will Senior Duke do if you are unable to find the assassins within my family's residence?" Li Youran gently smiled and took another step forward. "Should that happen, Senior Duke Jun will have to give our Li Family an explanation!"

Grandpa Jun laughed out loudly. Suddenly, he took a step forward and threw out a vicious slap at Li Youran's face. A "pa" sound rang out, followed by a kick from Grandpa Jun directed at Li Youran's stomach. After kicking Li Youran to the ground, Grandpa Jun spoke out in anger. "This senior is in the process of searching for assassins! Not even your grandfather dared to fart in front of me, but you? What are you? You dare come out to start a debate and find faults with this senior? You want an explanation? This is my explanation!"

"Pooh!" Jun Zhantian spat out. "What a joke! If we could not find the assassins, that would naturally mean that your Li Family is innocent! If we cannot capture the assassins, then we will obviously have to continue searching! What else is there? I am more interested in asking you this. Your Li Family, from the seniors down to the juniors have been

desperately trying to stop me from conducting a search for the assassins. What are you planning? Could it be that your Li Family is planning to rebel? Are you the mastermind behind the Imperial Princess' assassination attempt? If the assassins were to successfully escape due to your actions of delaying my duties, do your Li Family have enough heads to bear this responsibility?"

These words were directed at Li Shang. Clearly, Grandpa Jun did not view Li Youran as someone with the qualifications to even talk to him.

Even in a confrontation between military forces, rank must be considered. If a bunch of rookie soldiers with no qualification were to be sent to the battlefield, they would only end up being suppressed and massacred. Naturally, Li Youran understood this logic. However, he could not stand the sight of his grandfather being humiliated so. In addition, there were indeed some people that must not be found staying inside their hidden chambers. If those people were to be found, that would be akin to having yellow mud smeared onto their underwear. Even if it is not poop, everyone will still think it is poop. Even if the Li Family is not guilty, everyone will still think the Li Family is guilty! Left with no choice, he had to step forward and hope that Jun Zhantian would consider his status as the number one person within the military forces and let this go.

How could he have guessed that the current Jun Zhantian no longer cared about his status or reputation? A slap and a kick, executed in a flash! Li Youran may be a genius, but his experience is limited. His current level of cultivation is only at the Gold Xuan, a difference of Heaven and Earth compared to Grandpa Jun's Sky Xuan. In addition, he was caught off-guard; and thus had to endure a slap to the face and a kick to his stomach. All he could feel was his mind ringing and stars spinning before his eyes!

Even though Grandpa Jun did not utilize any xuan qi in his attacks, they were both done before the eyes of thousands. For Li Youran, this slap of his was akin to a strike to his heart!

Chapter 75: Search ‘Viciously’

Li Youran silently got up and straightened himself, a ruthless coldness flashed across his eyes before disappearing. He maintained his courteous attitude and said with a humble smile. “Senior Duke’s teachings are true. Please forgive this junior’s offense.”

He said those words with a smile. Looking at Jun Zhantian, his face expressed a smile of sincerity which was able to even portray him feeling a deep sense of shame. It seemed that he was truly embarrassed by the words that he had just spoken earlier.

Jun Zhantian’s eyes widened as he suddenly felt an invisible pressure. Judging by his calm demeanour, this brat is no ordinary individual! He is likely the ruthless type that could toy with people to their deaths! Jun Zhantian sighed inwardly: If Moxie remains healthy, this brat would become his biggest rival amongst the younger generations!

He coldly turned around and scoffed. “The Li family line is indeed all of the sinister [1] type.” Grand Preceptor Li Shang’s beard trembled. Jun Zhantian’s words was the equivalent of cursing all their ancestors of the Li Family!

[TL Note: [1] = The word yīn (阴) should mean sinister in this context. However, It could also mean feminine, moon or hidden.]

“Everyone move out of the way and let him search! Old bag Jun! If you cannot find the assassins, this senior will have a good ‘discussion’ with you before His Majesty tomorrow! When that happens, I will see if you can still maintain this toughness!” Li Shang coldly waved his hand, turned around and stormed out towards a flower tree. He sat down below the tree and closed his eyes, not making any more movements.

Jun Zhantian waved his hand again. “Search in detail! Do not miss out a single spot and do not leave a single stone unturned!” Nearly a thousand soldiers behind him shouted their affirmation in unison and fiercely rushed inside.

Instantly, the entirety of the Li Family was turned upside down to the

point of having chickens fly and dogs jump.

On a spot situated some distance away from the Li Residence was a normal looking sedan chair. Four figures stood around the sedan chair, their faces were filled with indifference. The curtains of the sedan chair were lifted to reveal a profound set of eyes observing the situation in the Li Residence. The person's ears were focused on listening in on the conversations within. This person possess a clear face which is somewhat squarish. However, both his eyebrows are slanted upwards, just like a pair of dragons soaring to the Heavens. Even without moving or saying anything, he exuded a prestigious awe-inspiring aura.

After listening for a bit, this person closed his eyes and murmured. "The amount of stubbornness shown by Jun Zhantian against the Li Family this time is indeed a little overboard. It is only natural for the Li Family to have many secrets pertaining to the protection of their family that would prove dangerous if revealed. If these secrets were to be exposed, the Li Family would disappear. Jun Zhantian would not let them off easily, but the Kingdom still have need of the Li Family," The person frowned, seemingly having a headache. "Shadow, if anything unexpected were to happen, you will need to step forward to solve it."

Not a single sound could be heard outside, but this person knew that his command has been received. He then closed his eyes, his fingers tapping a tea table made of jade. Both his eyebrows moved, seemingly coming closer and intertwined with one another. A thought suddenly flashed through his mind: This grandson of Li Shang is not just a talent, he is a very dangerous talent...

Jun Zhantian's soldiers 'searched' all the way as they moved, turning over containers and toppling cabinets, causing things to fall and crash. It seemed as though these men were not trying to look for assassins, but were here purely to carry out acts of destructions!

"Peng!" A huge vase was thrown out and shattered into pieces. The Grand Preceptor Li Shang's face twitched violently for a moment: The number of those vases is only...

“Peng!”

“Peng!”

Grandpa Jun glanced around with a cold countenance as he held on to his horsewhip. Inhaling deeply, he shouted. “I want you to search viciously!” Even though the atmosphere was very solemn, those standing behind him all turned their heads and secretly laughed. The act of searching... could the word ‘viciously’ be used for such an act? The Senior Duke Jun’s use of words was apparently quite ‘unprofessional’.

The word vicious should be used for ‘crush’! Crush everything viciously!

“This old thing can be quite funny! It almost seemed as though he is afraid that people would not know that he is simply trying to create havoc! Let us observe for a little longer!” The man in the sedan chair could not help but let out a smile.

Hearing the word “viciously”, the soldiers proceeded to ‘search’ with even more ‘force’.

Nearly two thousand soldiers poured into the Li Residence, acting as though they had just broken through into the enemy fortress. Anything that can be thrown was thrown; anything that can be destroyed was destroyed. Every member of the Li Family stared at this spectacle from the courtyard, blood dripping out from their hearts: All that... is money ah!

After a moment, the man within the sedan chair closed his eyes slightly and whispered. “There shouldn’t be any problem here, let’s go back.” He closed the curtains and leaned upon the soft seat, before closing his eyes.

The old Jun Zhantian had already understood his intentions and had only destroyed the things that were placed conspicuously. As for the secret areas in the Li Residence, he had chosen to avoid it. It seemed that there would not be any problems here.

I would like to see if any family would still dare to pick sides again after this round of chaos! The man within the sedan chair smiled: Even if you want to fight, you must fight within certain limits. Once your actions

endanger the safety of the kingdom, then what happened today would be... a warning!

The sedan chair left quietly without a trace. Jun Zhantian continued standing still, but Jun Wuyi turned his head to look for a moment after the sedan chair had left.

“Reporting to Grand Marshall, no trace of the assassin was found!” One by one, the soldiers came forth to give their report, each of them stating that the assassins were not found. Jun Zhantian turned furious and shouted. “Are you trying to say that the assassins have flown off to the skies? Hmph! They are not in the Li Residence? Then we will go to another residence to search!” Leading the soldiers, he strode out of the main gate, jumped up his horse and rode forward. The direction he took was the one leading towards the Meng Family...

The members of the Li Family stared at their compound, which had been turned into a beggars living area, tears flowing down their eyes.

The Grand Preceptor Li Shang patted his waist as he struggled to get up from the ground. Li Youran quickly came forth to help him up. Both grandfather and grandson looked at one another in the eye and saw the anger evident in them.

“Grandfather, anyone with good eyes could tell that those men in black from back then belonged to Jun Zhantian! Jun Zhantian kept touting ‘searching assassins’ as an excuse and threw false charges at others. This action is tantamount to rebelling. Since he could not find any assassins, tomorrow grandfather can get together with a group of officials and heavily step down on him.”

Li Youran considered. “Jun Zhantian is obviously showing signs of going crazy, mobilizing the military for personal reasons, trespassing into the homes of court officials and searching wantonly. Hehe, if we could bring about the demise of the Jun Family with the destruction of these properties, then that would be quite the acceptable transaction. On the contrary, if Grandfather chooses to stay your hand, others might think that you have a guilty conscience.”

Li Shang frowned and gave a deep sigh. He spoke in a deep voice. "Youran, you are a talented genius, possessing a wisdom that surpasses the masses. Even in the area of strategy, you have proven yourself to be capable of identifying the enemy's weak points. Watching you become the number one amongst the talents of your generation, grandfather have always felt happy about it. However, you also have your weak points. One example would be the area of governance. You are still too young. As such, the things you could see is still limited!"

"Governance?" Li Youran became puzzled. "Are you saying that this amount of crime by Jun Zhantian is not enough for His Majesty to take action against the Jun Family?"

"Enough? No, it is not! It is far from enough!" Li Shang's white eyebrows quivered, the earlier expression of anger and helplessness that he had shown before Jun Zhantian earlier had evaporated. Instead it was replaced with an expression of endless amount of shrewdness. Obviously, the expression he had shown earlier was fake. "You still do not understand just how much trust His Majesty have towards Jun Zhantian. For starters, His Majesty's life had been saved by Jun Zhantian at least six times or more. Back then, if Jun Zhantian had wanted to rebel or if he had even the slightest bit of secret ambition, then the seat of the Emperor would have been his a long time ago! It is true that there can be no love within the royal family. However, one would never truly treat an absolute loyalist as a mortal enemy. This is also the main reason why the Jun Family which has fallen to the point of nearly losing all their successors could retain so much power over the military!"

"Simply with those few things that happened earlier, did you think it is possible to bring down Jun Zhantian?" Li Shang laughed out for a bit. "Did you really take Jun Zhantian to be such a brainless person who would offend our Li Family to a bloody end? Furthermore, based on his earlier movements, did you think that he had forced us into a road of no return?"

Li Youran was a brilliant person. In just moments, he had gained understanding of many of the points spoken. His face changed greatly and

he said. “Could it be...”

Chapter 76: Change

Li Shang Smiled wryly.

“Heng! If His Majesty was not behind what happened today, then our Li Family would be nothing but a land of corpses by now. Not a single one of us would be left alive! That should have been Jun Zhantian’s original intention. If that were not the case, he would not have gone to the extent of mobilizing the army! Somewhere in between, something must have happened to change his mind. As for the one who could cause Jun Zhantian to change his mind, there is only one such person in all of Tianxiang, the Emperor! Oh, there is another: his grandson, Jun Moxie. Earlier, you told me that the debauchee had already died. It seems that may not be the case. If Jun Moxie had truly died, then even His Majesty may not be capable of holding Jun Zhantian back. Thus, I conclude that Jun Moxie should still be alive. In addition, Jun Zhantian should have only received this information just now.”

“Thus, Jun Zhantian actually had very little influence about everything that had happened today. Even though we seemed to have fallen into misfortune for no reason today, I believe there would be others far worse off when compared to us.” Li Shang laughed. “The assassination attempt on the Imperial Princess has provoked His Majesty. Thus, His Majesty has decided to make use of Jun Zhantian’s anger to rearrange the power base of the three Princes.”

“All the families or officials that had chosen to side with the Princes would receive a warning tonight. Some would even be exiled or harshly dealt with. As for those within the Imperial Palace, the ‘rearrangement’ has probably been finished by now. A pity, all our preparations...”

“Jun Zhantian going mad today was unexpected, but it was also an inevitable occurrence. If we had grasped onto Jun Moxie back then, this old man would probably have gone mad a long time ago! Thus, His Majesty decided to take advantage of Jun Zhantian’s act of madness to... hehe... His Majesty would take this opportunity to weaken the Jun Family’s military power, and then suppress the powers of the other big

families like ours before suppressing this incident! The mastermind behind Jun Zhantian is none other than the Emperor himself! The Emperor is also the one with the most understanding of what had happened tonight! So then, do you think we could do anything to that Old Jun?"

Li Youran felt somewhat shocked. He could never have imagined that his grandfather's mind had already seen so far ahead. He had even clearly understood the thought process of those involved, especially the thoughts of the one standing upon the highest position within Tianxiang Kingdom!

"His Majesty, the Emperor is a man of great talent. It is only natural that he does not wish for his successor to be an incompetent person. Thus, His Majesty allowed the three Princes to compete, however, His Majesty also does not wish for matters to escalate beyond control. That is why once the three Princes' actions went overboard, His Majesty would clear the board and restart everything again for them. This is the biggest reason why the great families with true power within the city would never join the struggle between the Princes!"

"Remember, let go of everything that had happened today. Until the situation had stabilized, never take action! Just look there," Li Shang pointed at the heavy amount of smoke billowing up into the skies. "All those who chose to take actions in advance have all been sent on their merry way to Heaven."

"It that is the case, does that mean that we will have to do nothing after everything that had happened today?" Li Youran asked.

"How can we simply do nothing? Even if we want to, His Majesty would not want to," Li Shang smiled craftily. "That is why we must still lodge a complaint tomorrow. Only with that would His Majesty have a reason to suppress the great families, which is His Majesty's true intention. If we do not go along, we would be in trouble in the future."

Li Youran entered a state of deep contemplation. He is a smart person, a genius in both civil and military affairs. However, listening to those words, he came to realize just how lacking he was in the understanding of

political affairs.

Gently stroking the part of his face that was slapped by Jun Zhantian, his eyes flashed with a chilling glint, just like that of a poisonous snake.

Jun Zhantian, I will never forget this slap of yours.

[TL: Li Youran will remember this...]

Meanwhile, the Meng Residence was currently having their 'dogs jump and chickens fly'...

When compared with the Li Family, the Meng Family had it far worse. Their homes had been 'searched' to the point of being demolished. And yet, Jun Zhantian felt only depression within him. Because this was not what he had intended to do, nor was this the results he had intended to achieve.

After this incident, the capital will turn calm for a long period of time. At least, that was how it would appear externally.

Since His Majesty had said that Moxie is still alive, then this senior will become a 'spear' for His Majesty. Doing so is quite worthwhile, although the ending is somewhat anticlimactic. This senior's original intention was to kill off all these people. Although a large number of them had been finished off, the most important ones could not be killed...

At this moment, a hasty sound suddenly rang out. "Jun Zhantian, you... you ignorant old man! Stop it!"

Jun Zhantian's body suddenly shook, as though he could not believe what his ears was hearing. Slowly, he turned around, his eyes staring straight, his face revealed a mad look of joy.

A thin, withered looking old man appeared, his arms carrying someone to his chest. The old man shot out and appeared before Jun Zhantian, panting and sweating profusely. However, Jun Zhantian paid him no attention. He quickly dismounted off his horse and rushed towards the thin old man. Jun Zhantian retrieved the person being held close to the thin old man's chest and spoke in a trembling voice. "Moxie?"

Coincidentally, these two people returned just as everything was about to be wrapped up...

Jun Zhantian's expression of surprise clearly showed that he had just escaped from the clutches of absolute despair. He held onto Jun Xie as though he was holding onto the world's most precious treasure! The deep wrinkles of his face harboured the intense amount of concern he was feeling. This is the ecstatic feeling of finding something that one had thought to be lost forever. His fingers trembled in concert with his body while his eyes had turned red from excitement! Watching all this, Jun Xie felt his heart shaking...

This is a commander of a millions soldiers, a resilient iron blooded man who had returned victorious after hundreds of battles! But, seeing his own grandson alive at this moment made him surprised, his bearing suddenly transformed into that of a frail and ailing elderly person.

This is an emotion born deep within a person's flesh and blood...

At this moment, Jun Xie felt something well up from the bottom of his heart. It was a feeling, an aching feeling that gave him a sense of warmth and comfort. In addition, he felt his nose turning sour... Jun Xie suddenly felt that it had become hard to breath, his nose had seemingly stopped working, a feeling which made him feel a desire to cry out.

Is this the affection that he had once desired in his dreams?

In both past and present, is there any who had shown so much care for him?

In both past and present, is there any who would mobilize the armies of an entire country for his sake?

In both past and present, who could throw away all their concerns for his sake?

Who would have fallen into absolute despair for his sake? Who could become so happy to the point of insanity for his sake? Who could disregard their own reputation, lives and family.... for his sake?

Watching the old man before him, Jun Xie had no doubt that for his

sake, this old man would even pierce a hole through the skies! Because... he is his only hope! The only thing he could hold onto!

Beside, Jun Wuyi's crippled body had at an unknown moment descended from his horse, sitting upon the cold ground. Looking at Jun Xie, he was filled with surprise, happiness and satisfaction! His pair of tiger like eyes had unknowingly turned teary. He secretly turned his head, allowing the tears to drop down before turning back, a smile etched on his face...

This is my family!

Am I to resist all this?

No!

At this moment, Jun Xie had suddenly accepted his identity, accepted his family! Regardless of ideals or mind set, he had accepted this world!

For the sake of this old man before me, and this family!

From today onwards, I am JUN.MO.XIE! I am a member of the Jun Family! Tianxiang Kingdom, Tianxiang City, Jun Family, this is my family!

Jun Zhantian's tears almost exploded with excitement! Even though his grandson seemed grievously injured, he remained alive! In addition, a closer inspection showed that his condition was not as serious as he had been told.

Thank the Heavens!

As long as he is alive, everything will be all right! Everything will be all right! Having become so overjoyed, this old man's eyes became moist, his body trembling and swaying unsteadily. Tonight has been a trying one...

Chapter 77: Turmoil In The Imperial Court

On the next day, the Imperial Court was filled with disputes from various groups. The scene was no different than a bunch of merchants and farmers arguing at the marketplace.

After the ritualistic greeting towards His Majesty, the atmosphere turned silent. Just like the calm before the storm...

Before His Majesty was a pile of petitions calling for the impeachment of Jun Zhantian. His Majesty observed the Imperial Court and was surprised to see the numerous number of vacant positions. Even though he had already expected it, this result had greatly exceeded his expectations: This, isn't this a little too much?

Even though he had already received the report last night, whereupon he had become enraged, that was simply a report with the names written on it. However, His Majesty was now looking at the results with his own eyes. A good chunk of the Imperial Court members had disappeared ... His Majesty was unable to get accustomed to it!

If one were to compare, this would be like a classroom with a hundred students. If someone were to receive the news in the middle of the night that thirty of those students had either transferred or dropped out, that person would not feel much. However, when that person sees the empty space within the classroom... This comparison was probably not a bad way of describing what had happened to Tianxiang Kingdom's Imperial Court.

Yesterday night, after the Imperial Princess suffered from an assassination attempt, Grandpa Jun took action, issuing a declaration that a calamity had occurred. Within Tianxiang City, flames started rising rampantly and people were murdered everywhere. More than ten high-ranking members of the Imperial Court ended up being decapitated. In addition, many among these people were once bitter enemies with the Jun Family...

Besides that, all those men also shared one other common aspect. These

men had all chosen to side with one of the Imperial Princes. However, this common aspect was something that everyone had chosen to keep within their hearts. At this point in time, blurting that out would be no different than courting death!

Among the victims of last night's incident, there were twelve who had the qualifications to stand here today. Coincidentally, they were separated into fours divided equally amongst the three Princes. Amongst them was an Assistant Minister of Justice, two Assistant Minister of Personnel, three from the Minister of Rites, one from the Minister of State Revenue, three Imperial Censors and two scholars. This was only those that could be seen here. As for those who could not appear today, how many was there?

These people who had come together were those who had constantly opposed the 'rough' members of the Imperial Court and had been badly hurt during the kingdom's present crisis. However, within the mind of a certain highly positioned individual, this was simply part of his plans. Even though last night, he himself had been angered to the point of having his eyes turn blue...

As for those ministers with sharp eyes and powerful retentive memory, they realized something. Today, there was an increase in new faces within the Imperial Palace. As for those familiar faces, most of them had disappeared. One such example was the Captain of the Armed Guards, Murong Qianjun. He was a talent whose promotion speed was considered 'rare', at times getting promoted three times in a day. However, this rising star of the Murong Family had at this point in time disappeared to who knows where...

It would appear that the carnage within the Imperial Palace was no less bloody compared to the outside. A high number of people became nervous.

"What happened last night? Why did the number of people become so little today? Who can tell me?" His Majesty was indeed a master amongst masters in 'political affairs'. Blinking his eyes, he used the peripheral side of his eyes to stare at Jun Zhantian who was dozing off. Senior Duke Jun

was truly feeling sleepy thanks to yesterday's events. This was obvious just by looking at his face. Otherwise, he would not have dozed off in the Imperial Court; he had even nearly started snoring...

His Majesty's act of pretending to not know what had happened was the opening act for the Imperial Court members to begin their barrage of accusations! Within the Imperial Hall, a large number of people went down on their knees.

"Your Majesty, we beg you to administer justice for us," A huge number of ministers spoke out with tears flowing down their eyes, their faces showing grief stricken expressions as they kowtowed vigorously.

"Dear Ministers, if you have anything to say, just say it out in detail. Rise up and tell me all about it," The Emperor frowned, a puzzled look was etched on his face.

Once His Majesty finished his sentence, tens of ministers all turned on Senior Duke Jun, Jun Zhantian. They started their barrage of accusations: Even though he is someone who had accomplished great merit for the kingdom, he disregarded military laws of the kingdom. He mobilized the kingdom's military forces for personal reasons. He disdained the laws of the kingdom. He viewed the powers of the Imperial Family with contempt. He had acted with wanton abandon. He trespassed the residences of ministers. He allowed his subordinates to wreak havoc and act lawlessly. There were even some heavyweight accusations: He had amassed his own personal army. He has the intention of rebelling... In short, there were innumerable accusations aimed at him, all supposedly backed with conclusive evidence!

Later on, the accusations escalated to an even greater level, where it was recommended that Jun Zhantian be dismissed and his entire family decapitated, going so far as exterminating his nine kindred... In just a brief moment, the atmosphere of the Imperial Court had become intense.

Everyone's face were flushed red, each and every one of them were filled with indignation. In the end they all chorused out. "Not killing Jun Zhantian equals endangering the Imperial Family's powers! Not killing

Jun Zhantian, the people would not be appeased!”

Jun Zhantian turned his gaze up, his eyes slightly closed. Watching the performance by all the ministers in the Imperial Court, he could only think of his grievously injured grandson. He was contemplating on how to ask His Majesty to loan him the best Imperial Doctor...

“Jun Zhantian! You old thing, you actually dare to act in such a brazen manner! What do you have to say for yourself?” His Majesty questioned him in a very harsh tone, seemingly furious!

“Your Majesty, yesterday, this minister received news that the Princess had suffered from an assassination attempt just outside the Imperial Palace. Thankfully, the Princess’ luck was good and she managed to escape unscathed. However, hearing that those criminals dared to act so wild; going so far as to profane the dignity of the Imperial Family, this old minister felt a bottomless anger spout out from within my heart. This minister then received further news that the assassins may harbour the intention of following up by trying to assassinate the members of the Imperial Family and high-ranking officials of the Imperial Court. This old minister fears that any delay would bring about irreparable disaster. Thus, this old minister had mobilized the army before reporting to Your Majesty, all for the sake of capturing the assassins. In this regard, this old minister had indeed committed a mistake. This old minister begs for Your Majesty’s careful inquiry and just punishment!”

The Emperor’s mouth was about to lash out, but had forcibly held himself back: You old brat! You have already said everything in detail, what else do I have to inquire? Inquire my ass! You portrayed yourself in such a righteous light, punishing you would make me a muddle-headed ruler! How am I supposed to continue this act?

“Continue speaking,” His Majesty, the Emperor frowned, seemingly displeased. His Majesty was truly at a loss on how to continue from there.

“Yes! This old minister felt worried about this matter and did not have the time to inform Your Majesty. This old minister got up in the middle of the night and rushed to the military field without having the time to

finish dressing. However, even though the mobilization of soldiers was executed quickly, we were helpless to stop the assassins. Those assassins had come prepared and had instantly turned the city upside down. This old minister exerted every last drop of effort without reserve and served as vanguard to wage a bloody battle against the many insidious assassins. After a long time, we finally managed to curb this disaster and finished off those assassins! The total number of these assassins amount to a whopping hundreds; their bodies were then hanged for public display before the city gates. However, this old minister dared not claim credit for these actions because there were some regrettable events. Even though this old minister had tried my best, there were tens of officials whom this minister failed to reach in time resulting in them being brutally murdered by the assassins! Their horrible deaths were all due to this old minister's carelessness and slow response to this situation! This old minister is willing to accept the punishment for my crime of carelessness in executing my duties!"

Grandpa Jun sighed, his voice mournful. "All those lives are the pillars of our Tianxiang Kingdom..." He rubbed his eyes, appearing to be on the verge of crying. In truth, he was feeling sleepy...

All the ministers within the Imperial Court heard Senior Duke Jun's words and turned to face one another: What? You are willing to accept punishment for your crime? Accept your mother's head! Listening to you, you are simply the great hero that has single-handedly saved all of Tianxiang Kingdom! Acting decisively, turning the situation around in a matter of moments, the one who carried a heavy burden to save the common people, the loyal minister who placed the importance of protecting the dignity of the Imperial Family before all else! Since you have put it that way, not giving you a great amount of reward would be tantamount to a huge loss of reputation, and yet you say you are willing to accept punishment?

Besides, is there anyone here who does not know that those men in black are part of the Jun Family? Assassins? What a joke? How does one describe the act of reversing black and white? This is how! We have seen

shameless, but we have never seen such a high level of shamelessness before! Turning the act of raiding other people's residence into a meritorious deed, this level of bullshitting expertise had reached a completely new realm!

A mountain worth revering! [1]

[tl: [1] = “高山仰止” = “A mountain worth revering”. A praise meant to celebrate a person's ‘professional’ manner and conduct. It also leaves one with the desire to model themselves after said person...]

As for those dead men that were left hanging for display to the public, if the Prison Chief of the Minister of Justice were to go check it out, he would certainly find that their faces were very familiar: Because those people were simply a bunch of death row prisoners. However, their execution date was bumped up by you, Grand Marshall Jun!

Chapter 78: Dugu Zongheng

A look of contempt burst out from the faces of all the ministers and they prepared to start their verbal attacks once again. Truth be told, Grandpa Jun's explanation and justifications were simply unbearable and too easy to refute. After all, Grandpa Jun was first and foremost a general. His skills in civil affairs was simply too limited. For him to actually be able to come up with an explanation was already a rare occurrence. Asking for a detailed and seamless explanation was absolutely ridiculous!

Unexpectedly, an old man with white hair and beard stepped forward. This old man possess a stalwart figure. Standing beside Jun Zhantian, it seemed as though there were two majestic mountains imposing their grand aura within the Imperial Court. His moustache spread out explosively to the side cheeks and beard. A wild looking face and a loutish body. This was none other than Grandfather Dugu, the second most powerful person within the military in Tianxiang Kingdom, and the number one predator within the capital city: Dugu Zongheng!

He is the number one savage individual in Tianxiang Kingdom! The number one unreasonable individual! The number one tough shank! The number one great family... great families' House Master [1]. This man has a skin so thick he could be revered as a master in skin thickness! This is a character who would brandish his ignorance as knowledge! This is a character who would talk about large swords when discussing reasons! All the members of the Imperial Court, be they from the civil or military affairs showed some degree of fear towards him. Even the present Emperor had no way of dealing with him.

[tl: [1] = Dugu Zongheng is not the Housemaster of the number one great family, he is the number one Housemaster amongst the great families. A bit confusing...]

It was only after he stepped forward did the members of the Imperial Court realized his existence. They could not help but whisper to themselves: This old man had not attended the court for years now. Why did he suddenly appear today? For him to appear at such a sensitive

moment, something is obviously not right.

Dugu Zongheng's round eyes widened, just like a mountain bear. He then cupped his hands and spoke in a coarse voice. "Your Majesty, the assassination attempt on the Imperial Princess and the officials of the Imperial Court is indeed a national situation that could cripple the foundations of our kingdom. Thankfully, this old bag... Senior Duke Jun Zhantian was quick and decisive in his actions, thus succeeding in averting this terrible disaster! This old one thinks that Senior Jun's actions this time is not a mistake! He is not only innocent; he has also earned himself a merit! An astounding amount of merit!"

A thin old man with sheep like beard who was standing beside him sneered. "After this traitor defied the authority of the ministers and disrupted the Imperial Court's affairs, he is lauded as someone who earned himself a merit? If this is how the Imperial Court works, then won't we end up being despised by the people of the world?"

This thin old man with barely any flesh on his body and a sheep like beard is one of the three most capable individual from the Meng Family, Meng Youfang. Last night, his house suffered the highest level of damage. Not even a single tile was left whole. A high ranking member of the Imperial Court had to bring his own family out into the rich and bustling capital in the middle of the night to eat the cold air and sleep under the starry skies of the night. The amount of suffocation he felt nearly caused him to puke out blood! Watching these two military leaders reversing black and white, he was unable to hold it in and stepped forward.

Dugu Zongheng became enraged. He turned around and viciously stared at Meng Youfang, opening his mouth that revealed a yellow set of teeth; his voice shook the tiles in the Imperial Court. "Screw your granny! You are worth less than dog poop! You mean to say that this senior is wrong? Hmm?" As if acting in concert with his fury, his beard exploded out, his facial hairs standing upright. His mouth was opened wide, as though he wanted to swallow the thin old man with sheep like beard, his entire being radiating an aura of violence.

Beside him, the great general Dugu Wudi immediately stepped forward

to support. “Meng Youfang, what are you trying to do? My father is in the middle of a conversation with His Majesty! Do you think someone like you have the qualifications to interrupt them?” His hands extended outwards, his palm opened wide like a palm leaf, intent on catching him by his neck.

All the senior ministers rolled their eyes: This pair of father and son, is truly... invincible (wúdí). They actually dared to bully others in the presence of His Majesty! His Majesty, the Emperor who was supposed to be the main character of this play could not help but stare in a dumbfounded manner!

“Enough!” His Majesty, the Emperor thundered loudly and stood up in fury. “A group of civil and military ministers arguing with one another, and starting a fight upon the Imperial Court! What do you plan to do next? Are you going to start throwing obscenities around?”

His Majesty’s wrath caused everyone to become silent, except the Old Masters from the Jun Family, Dugu Family, Li Family, Meng Family, Song Family, Tang Family and Murong Family. As for the rest, they all immediately knelt down and spoke out in unison. “This minister is guilty, I am willing to accept Your Majesty’s punishment.”

“Very well, I have already understood the gist of what happened. Jun Zhantian had originally wanted to capture assassins, but had made errors in his mobilization of the army. His actions caused the city to fall into chaos. As punishment, one year’s worth of salary will be deducted. In addition, I decree that you are not allowed to leave your residence for three months. However, in light of your contribution of capturing assassins, I reward you a thousand gold liangs and a thousand year old ginseng. Military matters will temporarily be handed over for Dugu Zongheng to handle. Next, you great families chose to ignore the truth and focused only on your own losses, blatantly accusing other ministers. All your positions are now downgraded by one rank. In order to avoid riots from happening, all military authority of the great families must be returned to the Military Division. It will be reassigned again one year later.”

Deducting one year's worth of salary; not allowed to leave home for three months; a reward of a thousand gold liangs; a thousand year old ginseng! Could this still be considered a punishment towards Old Master Jun? This is simply a reward plus holidays...

There was also the 'military matters will temporarily be handed over for Dugu Zongheng to handle'. This sentence seemed to be hiding a different meaning. However, there was a problem here. All the ministers turned to look at the Dugu Family's pair of 'tough shanks'. They all had the same thought: If this is how it is to end, won't it be better to have Jun Zhantian continue handling military matters? These pair of father and son from the Dugu Family is even worse than Jun Zhantian...

At the very least, Old Master Jun is generally a reasonable person. However, this pair of father and son had never been reasonable before. Now that their family's private forces was about to fall into their hands, they wonder how many could come back.

In just a moment's time, nearly everyone started cursing secretly and almost lashed out at Meng Youfang: His Majesty was manipulating everything behind the scenes. Since Dugu Zongheng had already appeared, why did you have to step in and interfere? You do not recognize your own strength and weakness; however don't you at least understand the meaning of the word 'humiliation'? If you want to jump down the cliff, you should just jump down alone. Why the heck did you drag us down with you? What kind of damaged goods are you...

Almost everyone in the Imperial Court revealed an expression of one who had just lost their soul and vigour. It does not matter if it was real or fake. What was important was that it looked real on the surface. As a member of the Imperial Court, they must have the ability to put on an act. Otherwise, it would be hard for them to continue serving for long.

However, there were around ten or so people within the Imperial Court who lowered their heads, anger etched upon their faces. These were all men who could not stomach their grievances; they were truly enraged and were unwilling to simply let it go. However, all of them have had their identities noted down by all the senior 'grandfathers' of the Imperial

Court: They could not even recognize that a performance is in progress, these people have no future in store for them! When we go home later, we must inform our sons and grandsons to keep a distance from these people. Otherwise, who knows when we would end up being dragged down by them...

“You fellow Ministers are all the pillars of our kingdom. To see such a scene occurring in this Imperial Court today... I am disappointed! Very disappointed!” His Majesty was furious, unstoppably furious! After having meted out the punishments, His Majesty said heavily. “This matter will be resolved following my commands. No one is allowed to disobey it! You may leave now!”

The Minister of Rites, Sun Chenghe [2] shouted out loudly. “Your Majesty, please stay...” This person was none other than Fatty Tang’s future father-in-law.

[tl: [2] = In the earlier chapters, the author had Sun Chenghe take the role of Vice Minister of Ministry of Justice. However, in this chapter, he is now the Minister of Rites. Apparently, Sun Chenghe is a multitasker...]

All the senior grandpas of the Imperial Court burst out with a look of contempt: Could you not see that His Majesty is heading back to his chambers to relish the ‘joy’ from earlier. Ever resourceful, overlooking the world as its sovereign, delightfully manipulating everyone within the palm of his hand, suppressing all the great families influence and authority in one fell swoop, bringing stability to the entire capital city. How joyful would such an experience be? However, you actually chose this moment to restrain His Majesty? Do you not want to live a good life anymore? What a silly idiot!

“What do you wish to discuss?” His Majesty’s face was a mask of fury. His Majesty’s fury had originally been staged, but after having been restrained his false countenance of fury has started turning real.

“Your Majesty, please understand, this one is in charge of ceremonies. However, today is the day for the annual Gifted Scholars’ Autumn Festival Feast. What should I do...”

This Minister of Rites is clearly missing the capacity to judge the situation. This is not a light problem ah! All the ministers in the Imperial Court sighed inwardly: Could you not see what kind of situation we have here? Every family is filled with weeping and mourning, who would be in the mood to care about a Gifted Scholars' Autumn Festival Feast? This brat is simply an idiot... I will need to pay attention next time. I must not get too close to him, chances are he will be the death of me!

Sure enough, His Majesty was greatly furious and spoke out in a heavy tone. "Gifted Scholars' Autumn Festival Feast? We are currently in the middle of troubling times, how can you even bring this up? If I recall correctly, I had appointed two ministers to be in charge of organizing the Gifted Scholars' Autumn Festival Feast just a few days ago. But these two men are amongst the names of those who've been assassinated by the assassins!" Having finished speaking, he pointed vigorously at the list of names on his table. Flicking his sleeves, His Majesty walked out with an expression of rage on his face.

No one was able to see it, but when His Majesty had turned away, the sides of his lips curled, as though he was happy...

Indeed, no one was able to see it. However, all the old ministers were secretly feeling pleased with themselves as well: As expected, everything went according to my predictions...

After His Majesty had left, everyone patted their knees and got up from their kneeling position. A few of the elder ministers looked at one another with an 'as expected' gaze. Li Shang snorted at looked at Jun Zhantian through the corner of his eyes. "Old Jun, congratulations. Has your grandson gotten better yet?"

The reason Li Shang had mentioned this matter to Jun Zhantian was for the sake of pissing him off. Even if Li Shang could not do anything to him this time, he could still prod Jun Zhantian until he chokes. That would not be too bad. However, once Jun Zhantian heard that, he suddenly recalled what he wanted to do. Ignoring Li Shang, he immediately ran in the direction that His Majesty had went. "Your Majesty, Your Majesty... I need to borrow that Death Warding Imperial Doctor for a while, this is an

emergency.”

All the ministers in the Imperial Court stumbled.

[TL: Tough shank is used for “滚刀肉” / “gǔn dāo ròu” which means a person who is hard to deal with. Btw, I am not Japanese. In fact, my grandparents had to live under Japanese occupation. If they are still alive, I doubt they will have anything good to say about Japan.]

Chapter 79: A Blessing In Disguise

Dugu Zongheng squinted his eyes as he looked on with contempt. “Look at this old bastard. Just because his grandson was a little hurt, he became so anxious. He does not have the bearing of a great general at all, how disdainful! For someone like me to be outranked by such an ordinary man, what a worldly tragedy!”

Dugu Wudi curled the corners of his lips and spoke out in support of his father while nodding his head. “Indeed, indeed, how despicable, a worldly tragedy!”

All the ministers shook their heads in unison as they looked at them with utter contempt: A mere scratch would have been enough to cause you people from the Dugu Family to raise a sky shaking havoc. And yet you actually have the gall to despise Jun Zhantian, how shameless! However, the words that Grandfather Dugu spoke today seemed rehearsed. It seemed one of the head clerks must have helped him out with the script...

En? Could it be that he had rehearsed this for a long time? That is a shocking revelation! Could it be that something is going on in the Military Division? Thinking about this, all the old foxes in the Imperial Court felt shocked.

Seeing his son supporting him with complementing words, Dugu Zongheng laughed happily. Stroking his beard, he said. “In the end, my family is still the best. Producing nearly ten heirs in one go, each of them are skilled dragons and fearsome tigers; unlike the Jun Family which only have a single fur.”

Dugu Wudi nodded like a chicken pecking down at grains of rice. “Indeed! Indeed!”

A wave of contempt burst out from the crowd again: With just one sentence, you started bragging about your family foundation. Producing nearly ten heirs in one go? Do you take that daughter-in-laws of yours as sows? How unrefined! Besides, your three sons have a total of twenty

wives but only nearly ten grandchildren; you think you are qualified to brag about this?

Ignoring the prideful pair of father and son, they all shook their heads and left as they headed home.

Let us just assume that everything that had happened in these two days as an exhilarating farce. If only we knew it would end like this... sigh.

A while later, the palace guards saw Grandpa Jun triumphantly escorting an old man with white hair and beard who was carrying a medical chest out the palace. On the horse that Grandpa Jun rode on, there was actually another seat prepared!

It turned out that even before entering the palace; Grandpa Jun had already prepared a seat for the doctor...

Truly... a detailed plan!

What kind of person could be called a master? This is what you call a master!

...

The great Young Master Jun, Jun Moxie was lying in bed, putting in every effort to appear ill. But in truth, he was inwardly feeling joyful.

The Lolita, Little Ke carefully served him, scooping spoonful of sweet bird's nest soup for him. There were also ginseng soup, eight treasures lotus soup... as long as it is nourishing, it would be prepared for him. The only thing which made him unhappy was that Grandpa Jun would occasionally prepare a generous sum of Sixth level Xuan Beasts' blood. According to him, this was a rare nourishing stuff. But, Jun Moxie would have to cover his nose and pour it down his throat or pour it down the bucket beside his bed...

It is simply too hard to stomach! I am not a barbarian! Is it worth it to give me blood to drink? How unhygienic is it? Would my stomach even survive?

Naturally, these were not what had made him joyful. After having suffered from this injury, Jun Moxie realized that the Hongjun Pagoda within his consciousness was constantly rotating at high speed, releasing a rich amount of white, misty Spiritual Qi. The qi swept through his body's meridians again and again, focusing onto the damaged area. In less than a day, the sword wound on his chest had been fully healed.

After several coughs, some thick black coloured blood came out; the damaged area on his chest had also been reduced considerably. As for the wound on his thigh where one could see through to the other side, it only seemed serious. After the continued restoration effects of the Spiritual Qi, he was no longer in pain from the wound. The only thing that gave Jun Moxie some discomfort was the waves of itchiness and numbness, which occurred every now and again. However, Jun Moxie still felt comfortable. After all, there is the saying: No pain, no gain...

That was not all, the Hongjun Pagoda's Spiritual Qi kept gushing forth as though saying that it would not stop until the wounds on Jun Moxie's body have disappeared. Naturally, Jun Moxie would not miss out on such a good opportunity to cultivate his Arts. He quickly activated the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, leading the near solid form of Spiritual Qi as he channelled them through his meridians. While he was exercising the Arts, he realized something different this time. The Spiritual Qi turned into a semi-solid existence as it pummelled the area of the meridians that were suffering from blockages due to the sword wound. Almost instantly, the blockage was burst open. After that, he could clearly feel the qi flow within his meridians expanding bit by bit, becoming thicker bit by bit...

Under such circumstances, the Hongjun Pagoda would usually stop releasing the Spiritual Qi. At this moment however, it did not show any signs of stopping at all. Jun Moxie became elated. He gave up on his plans to restore the damage from the sword wound and focused obsessively on leading the Spiritual Qi in order to increase his qi flow, secretly becoming joyful over this fortunate event.

Jun Moxie suddenly felt that his behaviour was similar to those of scammers... Others were being kind to help you treat your injuries, and

yet you took advantage of this opportunity to increase your own strength. This was just like the act of making profit from other people's kindness...

However...

Such a type of scam, I would very much like to commit a few more! I am already addicted to it! Who would not want to do this kind of fraud? Jun Moxie cried out inwardly as he grasped onto the opportunity provided by this 'scam'.

Otherwise, what would he do when the Spiritual Qi's intensity dropped down to its former level after his wounds were fully healed? He has now become accustomed to this high quality delivery service of Spiritual Qi! Once his body has been fully restored, he could only cry: Or perhaps I should stab myself again in order to gain such a suitable condition for cultivation?

Unfortunately, some of the Spiritual Qi would still move towards the wounded areas and slowly began restoring those parts. During the moments when the wound on his thigh was being restored, the feeling of itchiness started to appear as well. The emission speed of Spiritual Qi from the Hongjun Pagoda began slowing down. After a few more moments, the speed of its rotation also slowed down and finally returned to its former state of silence within his sea of consciousness...

Jun Moxie woke up with a start and gave a sigh within his heart: I still have not had enough... this fast rate of cultivation is simply too alluring. Activating his inner eye, he could see a transparent qi flow slowly moving through his meridians. In the short span of just one night, the size of this qi flow had doubled! If one were to use the Xuan Qi cultivation as a standard of measure, then his current level of strength was at least at the Eighth level Xuan Qi! In addition, his qi had a high grade of purity!

In this world where Nine and below are but ants, Silver and Gold Xuan experts were aplenty. No matter how pure his Eighth level Xuan Qi may be, he was still not someone worth discussing. However, do not make light of Jun Moxie's speed of cultivation. Just in case anyone had forgotten, he had only arrived into this world roughly a month ago.

Within this one month's time, he successfully improved his body, which was only at the Third level Xuan Qi up to the Eighth level Xuan Qi! If those old Supreme Divine Xuan geezers witnessed this practice speed, they would be shocked to the point of having their old teeth drop out!

If this world has an Institute of Anatomy where they dissect things in their studies, then upon learning of Jun Moxie's speed of cultivation, they would likely move out to capture him and dissect him for studying purposes! Jun Moxie gave a pleasant sigh of relief. He suddenly felt that the injury caused by the sword was... too bloody darned worth it! He had begun to seriously consider if he should just stab himself again!

A bodyguard entered and reported. "Young Master, Young Master Tang is here to visit you."

Jun Moxie gave an "oh", then he suddenly remembered something. He calmly picked up something that was wrapped up with a cloth beside his pillow and stuffed it into his blanket. Then, he used a feeble voice to speak. "Invite Young Master Tang in."

Following that, the sounds of heavy footsteps could be heard. Fatty Tang panted as he stepped into Jun Moxie's room, his face expressing exertions. At the same time, the vast room suddenly seemed much smaller. "Third Young Master, you scared me." Tang Yuan's face was a mask of shock. "I heard that you were killed and cried for the whole night. If we brothers were to be forced to part ways forever, then how am I supposed to live?"

Jun Moxie stared weakly at the fatty before him. He had the urge to jump out and kick him out! However, he was currently playing the part of a heavily injured person. He will have to spare him for now. His eyes on the other hand was spouting flames...

Chapter 80: Gifts From Fatty

“Thankfully, you did not die. Otherwise, I would be left alone. What would I ever do without you?” Fatty Tang wiped away his tears. After that, he drank a cup of tea that Little Ke brought in and called out. “Come! Quickly lift up and bring over the gifts that my Tang Family has prepared for Third Young Master Jun!”

Jun Moxie turned his attention to the outside, he was curious as to what kind of gifts did this brother of his prepared. He had even used the word “lift” for the gifts, what kind of gifts could it be?

Two men carried in two big boxes into the room, their faces showing an expression of extreme difficulty. Suddenly, Jun Moxie’s bedroom was completely occupied by Tang Yuan and the two big boxes. Even Little Ke did not have any place to be at; she could only try to shrink her legs as she sat on a chair.

Tang Yuan waved to have the two men move out and laughed. He moved about with a mysterious air as he giggled and glanced at Jun Moxie. After opening the box, he moved away to let Jun Moxie see the contents within. Seeing it, Jun Moxie nearly fainted.

Placed within the box were high-grade medicines, boxes after boxes, bottles after bottles, packages after packages... all of them were perfectly packed and the smell of medicine assailed one’s nose. One look was enough to confirm that the things inside were all valuable items. Jun Moxie wondered: did this fatty sweep up all the medical shops within the capital?

For the common people that had been injured, these medicines would certainly prove useful. In fact, those medicines were necessary. Moreover, some of these medicines might be impossible to obtain even if one has money. However, there was a problem here... Jun Moxie is no ordinary person; he has absolutely no need for this stuff!

In Jun Moxie’s eyes, these items were no different from a pile of garbage! At the very least, it was only chicken ribs [1]!

[tl: [1] = There is a part of chicken ribs which is tasteless. Meaning: Eating it would be pointless; throwing it away would be a waste.]

Groaning, Jun Moxie spoke feebly. “Fatty, you have had it tough. However, even if I were to get hurt every day, all these medicines could probably last until the day I reach a hundred years of age. Are you here to visit me, or to curse me so that I get injured more?”

Tang Yuan slapped down on the box, closing it and spoke in a triumphant demeanour. “Third Young Master, what do you think of your brother’s acquisition techniques? As long as the medicine is available in Tianxiang City, regardless if it is the holy grade or pinnacle grade, all of it is now within these two boxes!” After saying that, he secretly moved close to Jun Moxie and whispered furtively. “Third Young Master, those in the bottom layer are the ones I have spent a huge amount of effort in acquiring. Those are all rare items that are very hard to find. You must hide them carefully.”

“What is it?” Jun Moxie felt himself becoming interested; his eyebrows were raised as he asked.

Tang Yuan gave a furtive glance at Little Ke and then smiled indecently before replying. “The ones at the bottom are those that you are most interested in, treasures to make females strong, Joysong Grass, Kinky Lady, Chaste Breaker, Golden Spirit Spear, Infallible Rod, Wall Piercer, Hundred Jin Hoist...

“Stop! Stopstopstop!” Jun Moxie was shocked. “What in the world are all those weird stuffs? What is that... Hundred Jin Hoist, just what is that?”

“Hundred Jin Hoist, hehehe...” Tang Yuan let out an obscene smile again. Pointing at Jun Moxie’s crotch, he whispered. “It means that after you eat that item, then that part of you could hoist up a hundred jin (60.5 kg)... err, good stuff!” Hearing Jun Moxie use the words ‘stuff’, Tang Yuan decided to call it ‘stuff’ as well.

“Bloody Hell! Don’t do this to me, that is simply too disgusting!” Jun Moxie felt himself coming down with a headache. “Quickly move it away! If my grandfather sees it, he might decide to just cut that part of mine off!

I want to take it with me even after I die! Don't bring such a kind of calamity to me!"

"What are you scared of? As long as one is a man, he will certainly appreciate this item! If I am not mistaken, Senior Boss Jun should also have this item. After all, his age is nothing to scoff at. Without the help of this 'stuff', even with his glorious bearing, he may not be able... kaka..." Tang Yuan laughed out recklessly. Suddenly...

"What item do I also have?" A deep, profound voice sounded out and Grandpa Jun stepped into view just outside the doors. A puzzled expression was on his face as he glanced at Tang Yuan before looking at the cramped room. "What is going on here? What were you just talking about earlier?"

Why is my luck so shitty! Tang Yuan was shell-shocked, large drops of sweat perspired out from him, his eyes rolling about in disorder. The floor below his obese body had, in an instant become drenched with a pool of sweat: Oh, my pitiful life! If those words earlier had been heard by Old Master Jun...

"What is all this stuff?" Grandpa Jun showed an expression of annoyance. "What a mess, quickly move it away!"

Tang Yuan immediately straightened himself, nodding his head like a chicken pecking on grains. "Yes, yes! I will immediately take them out! These are all some common herbs and medicine, nothing special about it."

After he spoke out though, Grandpa Jun spoke out again. "Fatty, what was the item that you said I have?"

The facial features on Tang Yuan's face suddenly contorted together, his complexion turning white, then red, then green. His fat cheeks trembled non-stop and his thigh quaked...

"Uh, Fatty was saying something about your imposing aura, he even said that His Majesty's aura could also be felt from you, but decided to stop because the subject was too much of a taboo," Jun Moxie quickly stepped in to smooth things over. Watching the poor Fatty's pitiful figure,

he estimated that Fatty would probably turn to stone from just another word by Grandpa Jun.

“What is so taboo about that subject? Do you need to be scared to such heights? This senior simply possess a grand and imposing aura, a heroic aura that would never fade, this is simply a fact!” Grandpa Jun looked at Tang Yuan with an expression of disdain and continued. “In the future, do not invite our Moxie to go to those shady places anymore. Back then, he became bad because he followed you all the time.”

“Ah?” Tang Yuan became shocked: Old Master, how could you flip right and wrong to such an extent? Back then, I was the one who followed your grandson and turned bad as a result...

Grandpa Jun snorted. In his heart, his own grandson was naturally a good grandson. As for all the disappointing things which happened back then, the main reason would naturally be due to this bad apple of a friend...

The two bodyguards came in and lifted up the two boxes. Tang Yuan then urgently said. “The second box...”

Jun Moxie started to sweat himself: Could it be that the items within the second box are even more unbearable than the first? Are you trying to get me killed...

Grandpa Jun waved his hand, commanding the men to carry away the two boxes of gifts away. Little Ke also went along with them. It was only then that the two of them let out a sigh of relief.

An old man with white hair and beard walked in; his face was one of kindness and harmony; he carried with him a small medical chest. Tang Yuan became shocked; he quickly bowed in a respectful manner and saluted. “Sir Fang.”

This Sir Fang was none other than the Chief of the Imperial Doctors, Fang Huisheng. Those within Tianxiang City also gave him a resounding nickname: Death Warding Fang! The meaning behind this name was that no matter how grievous one’s injuries may be, once the Imperial Doctor Fang treats that person, then that person will never die! This description

towards him may have been exaggerated, however, his expertise within the field of medicine was indeed indisputable. If Huatuo [2] were to return to life, then he would probably be at this level.

[tl: [2] = Huatuo is a famed doctor in ancient China during the Three Kingdoms era.]

In the past, Tang Yuan had fallen seriously ill and all the doctors within the capital were unable to cure him. During the most critical moment, this Sir Fang had appeared to treat him, saving him from the brink of death. Thus, Tang Yuan showed a great level of respect towards Sir Fang. After all, he was the one who saved his life.

Fang Huisheng nodded and gave a gentle smile. Without speaking, he sat on the bed and his hands grasped onto Jun Moxie's wrist, feeling the pulse on his wrist. He carefully observed Jun Moxie's complexion, pulling up his eyelids and asking him to extend his tongue out for observation.

It was at this moment that an idea suddenly popped into Jun Moxie's mind.

Using his internal energies, he exerted control over the qi flow of his body. It suddenly moved, causing his meridians to pulse in a seemingly abnormal manner.

This method was something that this world has no knowledge of. Naturally, there was also no one who could detect this method.

Fang Huisheng's face gradually turned serious. He had originally assumed that Jun Zhantian was simply making a mountain out of a molehill by dragging him here. However, after having checked this patient's pulse, he suddenly realized that this youngster before him was in a truly terrible state!

Chapter 81: Reason For Faking Injury

Observing the discouraging look on Sir Fang's face, Jun Zhantian could not help but feel apprehensive.

He asked. "Old Fang, how is it?"

Fang Huisheng looked at Jun Moxie with an expression of pity. He shook his head and sighed. "His life is in no danger, but as for the rest, they are in terrible shape."

"Terrible?" Grandpa Jun was shocked. "How terrible?"

"Stagnant meridians, with faint signs of over exertion, his internal organs are also damaged, this..." he sighed before raising his head. "Did the Third Young Master undergo a rigorously intense physical exercise just before this? In addition, the intensity involved is one that exceeds what a person's body could shoulder!"

Jun Zhantian felt a sense of foreboding as he replied. "Yes, he had once done that for about seven days. In fact, just the day before yesterday..."

"There's the problem..." Fang Huisheng retracted his hands, his eyebrows wrinkling. "The human body can sometimes be deficient, and Third Young Master's body was originally weak to begin with. With a deficient body, even if one has the perseverance to endure a high intensity physical training, how could the body's muscle and veins endure it? If it was only this hidden injury, all he needs to do is to stop the training. With the proper lifestyle, he could be cured. However, it was at this moment that his chest suffered from an impact of over a hundred jin in strength due to the sword wound and the kicks from the assassins, resulting in the injuries to his internal organs. The injury to his internal organs also aggravated the hidden injury from his training. Now that these two injuries have stacked, how could it be managed? That's not all. The worst part was that after being stabbed by the sword, his wound was not wrapped up in time, leading to the loss of too much blood. For him to be able to stay alive right now is already a great fortune..."

He shook his head and continued. "After such an incident, for Third

Young Master to successfully preserve his life and become an ordinary person is something to be highly grateful for. In addition, if he ever partakes in any intense activities in the future, he would suffer from dizziness and painful agony which could even endanger his life.”

Jun Zhantian’s face turned blank and pale. “It is actually so bad? Don’t Divine Doctor have any methods for restoration? Could it be that there is absolutely no hope at all for him?”

Fang Huisheng gave a sigh and said. “I can only tell you the same thing. The human body is sometimes deficient. Even though I am touted as the Divine Doctor, I do not actually have divine skills. Now that all these injuries have come together, I fear that not even an immortal could do anything about it. Old Jun, you wish for your grandson to become a dragon, but that is what everyone wishes for. No matter how earnest your desire may be, one must know one’s limits.”

As he spoke, he produced a writing brush and started writing down a prescription. “Follow the recipe stated here and prepare it for him three times a day. Prepare it carefully and he may be able to recover a bit. As for his Xuan Qi cultivation, I believe that is no longer a possibility.”

Grandpa Jun was stupefied. Even Tang Yuan who was standing beside stood with a stunned expression.

However, who could dare doubt the words coming out from the mouth of this leading figure in the medical profession? Who could have the qualifications to doubt him?

Jun Zhantian forced himself to smile, his face dark. “If he can preserve his life without suffering from any disability and live on like a normal person, that is good enough. As for Xuan Qi... there are many other people within Tianxiang Kingdom that have no knowledge of Xuan Qi, however they could still contribute.”

Despite saying that, the disappointment within Grandpa Jun’s tone was clear to even Tang Yuan.

Tang Yuan tried to comfort him. “That is true. Just look at our Imperial Court’s Grand Preceptor, is he not merely a frail scholar? However, he

could still dominate the Imperial Court, standing below one and above millions.”

Tang Yuan’s words were said with good intentions. However, listening to those words caused Grandpa Jun to become enraged, thinking that Fatty was indirectly scolding him. Back then, Grand Preceptor Li’s Xuan Qi cultivation was personally destroyed by Jun Zhantian. That incident was the cause of the enmity between these two families, an enmity that could never be reconciled...

“Scram!” Grandpa Jun roared out in anger.

Grandpa Jun’s roar caused Fatty Tang to tremble and he ran off, nearly crapping himself as he did. Even then, he could not understand what he did to make Grandpa Jun so mad. He was clearly only trying to support Grandpa Jun’s words.

Fang Huisheng sighed. He packed up his chest and started to leave. Grandpa Jun arranged for a few bodyguards to send him back while he himself sat down beside his grandson’s bed.

This action from him caused the Divine Doctor Fang to feel somewhat displeased: What a huge difference in treatment before I came and after!

Turning around, Grandpa Jun found Jun Moxie smiling. He sighed and said angrily. “What are you smiling at, you brat? This senior spent so much effort to invite an expert tracker to protect you. Instead, you decided to be a smart aleck and used some methods to get rid of him. Now look at you! Tell me... what should I say to you now! Sigh!”

Grandpa Jun shook his head and sighed. He felt that his lifetime’s worth of sighs had all been used up today.

“Grandpa, please be at ease,” Watching Jun Zhantian’s face frowning due to concern, Jun Moxie felt his heart turning warm and could not bear to hide it from him any longer. “The diagnosis for Sir Fang earlier was simply a result of my tampering. Truth be told, the state of my body is nowhere near as bad as what he had described.” Having said that, he activated his body’s xuan skill and his sickly face was suddenly replaced with a radiant complexion.

“En?” Jun Zhantian was startled and an expression of ecstasy washed over his face. However, before the expression of ecstasy could spread over his entire face, a look of doubt appeared, followed by a look of realization.

“I want to hear your reasons! I want to hear every single one, and even... your plans,” Jun Zhantian’s gaze turned sharp as he stared at Jun Moxie, as though he was trying to examine this grandson of his and what he was thinking of doing. Jun Zhantian immediately turned around and shouted. “From this day onwards, I forbid anything that has ears to enter within thirty zhangs (91.2 m) from this room! Anyone disobeys, kill without mercy!”

A sound of affirmation came from the outside. Following which the sounds “shua shua” could be heard in succession.

In only a few moments time, the outside had turned silent, not a sound could be heard.

Hiding the truth from the Imperial Doctor meant fooling the Emperor! Thus, Jun Zhantian was being very careful!

Jun Moxie who had been lying flat on the bed suddenly sat up. Wearing only his pajamas, he tightened his cloth belt and walked off the bed. He sat down onto the chair in the room, his face facing Jun Zhantian who was seated just opposite him.

This action from him caused Grandpa Jun to become surprised. It would appear that Jun Moxie’s body was indeed fully healed. This grandson of his truly has some good techniques. He had even managed to fool the great Divine Doctor Fang!

However, Grandpa Jun’s face turned solemn. He could feel that what Jun Moxie planned to say would inevitably be something very serious. It might be something that he had no desire to listen to; it could even be something outrageous! Thus, Grandpa Jun had acted to cut off any possible leak in information. As of now, the only one that could eavesdrop on them without being detected by Grandpa Jun would be the legendary Supreme Divine Xuan expert.

Judging by how long his grandson had hidden his talents and how he

had faked his injuries, Grandpa Jun could sniff out the unusual atmosphere that was currently brewing. He felt that he could even guess what it was that his grandson was going to say, leading to him becoming particularly serious.

“As of now, our Jun Family is in a really dangerous spot! Thus, I have no choice but to step up. Otherwise, I would have followed my original plans of living the rest of my life as a prodigal debauchee!” Jun Moxie spoke. His first move was to ‘slap’ himself in the face. “Unfortunately, I am now the only one left in the third generation of the Jun Family. Even if I do not wish to enter the stage, I no longer have that choice. As such, I must not allow myself to garner the attention of the great families or their precautionary measures!”

“This much I understand. It is also one which I have already guessed,” Grandpa Jun stroked his beard. “On this point alone, your action of faking your injuries has been very successful. I am also pleased with that.”

“In addition, there is the previous action taken by grandpa. In one night, you shocked all the great families within the capital city. But by doing so, our Jun Family’s forces have been revealed. Regardless of whether it is your power in the Court or the military or even in terms of hidden forces, they are all much too powerful. Such a kind of power is not something that the Imperial Family could tolerate. At the same time, your actions were actually a great crime! However, it just so happened that your actions complemented His Majesty’s plans, leading to His Majesty yielding on that in order to complete his plans to re-shuffle the balance of power within the capital city. Secondly, His Majesty was probably taking into account of the past friendship between you two and your countless contributions to the Kingdom. Thirdly, grandpa is already old while Third Uncle is paralyzed. As for this grandson of yours, I am but a worthless debauchee. All this allowed His Majesty to not feel any doubts towards you.”

“However, this is something that could only happen once and never again. We are already pushing our luck with this, the next time we may not be so lucky! If His Majesty were to find out that grandson’s

debauchery ways are but an act or if His Majesty were to find out that the news of my heavy injuries [1] were false, then the suspicion within his heart would double. Such an occurrence would cause a calamity to descend upon our Jun Family! This is the biggest reason for me to fake my injuries!”

[tl: [1] = The Emperor had received news of Jun Moxie’s injuries from his daughter Princess Ling Meng who reported that Jun Moxie was seriously injured.]

Chapter 82: Do What You Must

Jun Zhantian remained silent, but he was secretly nodding in agreement within. What happened back then had occurred because he was in the depths of absolute despair. He had originally intended to die together with all of those people, but was held back by His Majesty. In addition, his grandson had returned safe and sound, leading to a change of heart for Jun Zhantian. Even if what had happened went according to His Majesty's plans, if the one involved was not the Jun Family, if it was any other great family, then that family would have been flattened by now! Thinking about it now, Jun Zhantian could not help but feel a great amount of fear.

"Grandpa, you have chosen to place utmost loyalty towards the Imperial Family, of that there is no doubt. However, that is only your own choice," Jun Moxie said. "Although our Jun Family seems to possess a power capable of upending the world, the truth is that our family power is dependent of a single Imperial Decree from the Emperor! With just one decree, our family would collapse to pieces in an instant! I am not accustomed to such a kind of feeling. I believe that Third Uncle is also not used to this!"

"I have never liked the idea of placing my own fate in the hands of others. That is why I would rather be a debauchee for the rest of my life. However, my life as a debauchee has been forced to an end. Thus, I needed to change. And the change that I want... is to place the fate of our Jun Family within our own hands!" Jun Moxie calmly looked at Jun Zhantian. "This is my highest goal and my ultimate intention. It is also the main reason for all my actions!"

"To place our fate within our own hands! For you to have these kinds of thought means having the desire to rebel!" Grandpa Jun shuddered as he stared sharply at Jun Moxie.

"Grandpa, you misunderstood me. In grandchild's opinion, those who desire to be an Emperor and those who are Emperors are all fools. Especially those who desire to become an Emperor whose reputation

would spread across the world, those people are a fool amongst fools!” Jun Moxie scoffed and smiled. “Even if it means grasping the power to upend the whole world, even if it means overlooking the entire world as its sovereign, even if it means being flanked by beauties everywhere I go, none of those could entice me, none of those interest me.”

“You!” Grandpa Jun’s chest rose up and down in succession, his white beard was scattered in a mess. For Grandpa Jun who had constantly upheld the ideals of loyalty, these words had profaned the one person he had sworn his loyalty to. If the one speaking was not Jun Moxie, then the person would have been killed long ago!

“Grandpa, honest people do not beat around the bush, today I am going to let it out! His Majesty would never allow our Jun Family to maintain such a huge amount of power in addition to having a highly capable heir! For His Majesty, such a kind of occurrence could only represent a threat to his sovereignty! My father, Second Uncle and my two brothers, sooner or later I will be seeking the answers to what had happened to them. If I find any conspiracy within their deaths, then I will certainly demand justice from whoever is involved!” Jun Moxie stated in a calm manner: Very well, since I have accepted my identity as Jun Moxie, it would only be fitting that I do something for this family. In addition, this matter is probably the biggest wound afflicting the Jun Family.

Grandpa Jun slumped down and gave a sigh, he slowly pondered the matter before standing up and turned around. “Back when the First Emperor was laying the foundations of Tianxiang Kingdom, he intentionally moved the great families of the kingdom into Tianxiang City and awarded them with high positions and nobility. There were two benefits to this move: First, with all the great families grouped together, the act of controlling them would also become easier. Secondly, the great families would act to mutually restrain one another, creating a balance in power amongst the great families. With such a system in place, the Imperial Family would be able to cope with anything that might happen and control everything within the kingdom.”

“With the exception of the Ye Family that was removed years ago, the

current Tianxiang City has the Jun Family, Li Family, Dugu Family, Murong Family and Tang Family serving as great families, each located in different locations of the city, each holding onto a mutual understanding of non-aggression. Of course, in recent years there was the addition of the Meng and Song Families. But a closer inspection would reveal that these two are but over glorified clowns. They are in no way capable to standing on equal footing with the great families mentioned earlier.”

“The military side is being controlled by our Jun Family and Dugu Family. Even though Murong Family is currently trying to dip their hands into the military powers, they will never succeed as long as Dugu Family and I exist! As for the Li and Meng Families, they appear to be our greatest rival. They are always thinking of how to tear us apart at all times. In addition, there are some intermarriages between these two families. As for their successors, the Li Family has managed to produce a peerless talent, Li Youran! The danger posed by them would naturally increase as a result!”

“The Song Family on the other hand, have always kept a low profile and can thus be ignored for now. As for matters of the military, our Jun Family and Dugu Family had always competed against one another in that respect. We would be making a fuss even on normal days. That old thing, Dugu Zongheng and me would always bicker with one another. However, that is not the main point. The main point here is that even though our two families act to keep one another in check, the both of us have dedicated our loyalty to the Imperial Family; we would not truly go all out against one another. This is something you must remember. This is also the main reason why our Jun Family could survive this long within the Imperial Court!”

“Among the various great families, the Murong Family has great ambitions, something worth noting, and yet not worth bothering.”

“Each of the great families has their own thoughts. However, until the day His Majesty chooses to clear the entire structure and change the balance of power within Tianxiang, the great families will remain safe. This is something that every one of the great families have come to

understand.”

“As such, we are presently at a time where you members of the younger generation move about against one another. We of the older generation would simply observe the mess that you make on the side lines, but at the same time we are also noting down which one amongst the younger generations could pose a threat. For you to be able to see through this aspect, Grandpa feels very pleased.”

Grandpa Jun had avoided discussing the subject of Jun Moxie investigating into the deaths of the two generations of Jun Family members. Instead, he chose to discuss about the current situation within the capital city.

“Three years ago, His Majesty had planned on establishing a Crown Prince. But after some tests, His Majesty had to let go of that idea. His Majesty decided instead to let the three Princes compete against one another while he observes from behind the scenes. His Majesty believed that all three sons of his are wolves! And in the ensuing struggle between these three wolves, the winner would become His Majesty’s successor.”

Jun Moxie sneered, but chose to remain silent on the subject.

At the same time, Grandpa Jun gave a bitter smile and shook his head. “However, in the end, a wolf will remain a wolf. It can never transform into a tiger, nor could it transform into a dragon! Even if it becomes the king of wolves, a wolf is still a wolf! Unfortunately, His Majesty does not have any other candidates and could only force them onwards, suppressing them when needed, deterring them when necessary, taming them continuously and teaching them when possible!”

“The old foxes from each great family would most certainly be able to identify this situation. Thus, for the sake of preserving their family, they would never join the struggle between the Princes. However, there would still be some people from the great families who would get close to one of the Princes. These men would maintain their anonymity and also the balance in power!”

“At present, the only ones with absolutely no involvement with the

three Princes are our Jun Family, Dugu Family and the Li Family.”

Grandpa Jun’s words seemed inexplicably irrelevant to what Jun Moxie had said earlier. It almost seemed as though he was talking to himself, and yet it also seemed like he was talking to Jun Moxie. At this point however, he finally concluded. “Thus, as long as you know what you are doing and do not go too far in creating a mess, I will not care about what it is you plan to do; I will only support you. So, go ahead and do what you must.”

After saying that, Grandpa Jun rose up with a somewhat tired expression. “As of now, Grandpa can no longer deny that I am old. I can only watch on the side lines. As for your Third Uncle’s body... uh, disabled or not, our Jun Family, all will depend on your actions. No matter what happens, as long as you do not lead our Jun Family down the road of no redemption, that is enough!”

Jun Moxie’s eyes glinted, he had clearly grasped the meaning behind Grandpa Jun’s words: “Do what you must.” These words were quite meaningful.

No wonder he had given me a detailed analysis of the situation within the capital first. It turns out the gist of what he wanted to say are these words. The meaning behind these words is that I can do whatever I want, while the Jun Family will remain as a source of support and yet would not interfere. However, once shit hits the fan, we will fish you out...

However, why did he pause once he mentioned about Third Uncle’s disability? This question was answered almost immediately –

Jun Zhantian’s face revealed an expression of comfort as he looked at his grandson. “As for your Third Uncle’s legs, if you really have a method of healing it, you had better grasp onto the current time and proceed. Regardless of what the results may be, it is best for you not to delay it anymore. If you keep delaying, it won’t just be your Third Uncle who is anxious, someone else would be even more anxious.”

Having said that, Grandpa Jun glared at him and scolded. “Heng! You two, do you take this senior to be a senile fool? One is my grandson, the

other is my son, while this is my Jun Family's Residence! You think you could hide this from me? Could you? What a ridiculous joke!"

"Err," Jun Moxie felt awkward. Tapping his nose, he explained. "I was simply worried that you would become disappointed if this attempt fails. That would be bad."

"I have never had any hopes at all regarding this matter!" Grandpa Jun blew on his beard, his words shooting out like a punch, severely striking at Jun Moxie.

"In the event that a 'what if' actually occurs and you brat actually manage to cure him, did you think this senior would be so stupid as to declare it to the whole world? Would I fear that the whole world do not know about it? If I did that, won't everyone would start moving their gaze and attention towards you two, creating conspiracies after conspiracies to harm you? If you dare hide anything from me again, this senior will smash both your buttocks! I will make sure that the both of you cannot even crawl out the door!"

Jun Moxie stared in a dumbfounded manner and could only say "uhh" repeatedly.

Chapter 83: Feeling at Ease

The Old Gramps calmly and carefreely threw a small fit of anger. He walked out with his hands placed behind his back. As he walked out the door, his originally smiling face became as grim as still water, and anyone who saw this, without exception, would go quiet out of fear. From the Old Man's perspective, he feared that it was probably the end for the Third Young Master. Even if he wasn't a wastrel, then wouldn't he might as well be? Never had anyone seen the old man's complexion turn this dark. So dark it was akin to a cauldron.

Tang Yuan had returned home to Grandpa Tang to report about the trip. The Old Gramps was sighing endlessly. Never did he expect, in the Jun Family's long line of generals and military men, their last successor would be forced go down the path of a civil bureaucrat. Truly lamentable, truly too lamentable!

And as for the affair of Grandfather Jun's sudden anger, Tang Yuan mumbled, trying to explain, but as expected, Grandpa Tang also got angry. "You dunce! Talking drivel about things you have no knowledge about, for what? Back then, it was that old fart, Li Shang, who had his dantian destroyed by none other than Jun Zhantian with a single punch... Now, get out!"

Tang Yuan hadn't realised that he was kissing ass so hard, he ended up kissing the actual ass. He then quickly ducked his head, and ran away.

Merely a day had passed, yet knowledge of the Third Young Master's condition had spread throughout the whole capital.

At some point in the recent past, there was a rumour going around. The rumour that widely spread throughout the capital was that the debauchee Jun Moxie, Young Master Jun, in his own residence, was turning over a new leaf, and was strongly determined to succeed. Every family in the capital had heard about this to some extent. However, for this rumour to actually be true would be a bit too astonishing. Even so, some families started investigating in secret. They had investigated a

good deal of Jun Moxie's past movements. Of course Jun Moxie wasn't to be feared, granted even if he were to be feared, he was merely a weak, feeble youngster; nothing more. What was terrifying was that the Jun family had produced a successor. If he were to become a brilliant young talent, now that would truly be disastrous.

However, at present, after the "serious and sorrowful" news made its way out, many people immediately breathed a sigh of relief. It even became a source of laughter. A topic people would discuss leisurely while drinking tea: a debauchee young master, suddenly becoming a prodigal son. Turning over a new leaf, and walking the correct path. Then right after deciding to train himself for several days, he completely turned that training into a waste by crippling himself. Prior to making such an effort to change, he could at least cultivate Xuan Qi. However now, he was completely crippled... This... now was there anything in the world that was funnier than this situation, right?

As for the authenticity of this news, there was really no one doubting it this time. Because two sources, were both genuine to an authoritative extent—Jun Moxie's die-hard buddy Tang Yuan had personally witnessed it, and had spread the news himself!

And, the country's number one imperial doctor reputed as the "death repelling master", Fang Huisheng, made the diagnosis himself!

Who would dare to suspect a thing? Anyone who suspected anything would simply be making their lives harder. Of these noble families, which didn't cherish their lives? Fang Huisheng was equivalent to their life support if they were to suffer illnesses or injuries! To befriend Fang Huisheng, that was tantamount to having a second life! If someone dared to say something like: I feel that Doctor Fang's words are not trustworthy! I'd fear that kind of person wouldn't last even half a day, and would quickly be drowned in spit...

In fact, to be capable of fooling Doctor Fang in person, let alone Jun Moxie, even Grandfather Jun himself didn't have the skills to do so!

"Never did I expect that Jun Moxie would unexpectedly go ahead and

end up like this. Doesn't seem right, huh?" Inside the Minister's Mansion, Li Youran gazed at the three people across from him. Standing tall, and slightly wrinkling his eyebrows together, he said: "Li Feng, are you completely sure, those words were truly what Doctor Fang spoke?"

"I can completely confirm this!" Came a hoarse voice from outside. Minister Li Shang then staggeringly walked in. Looking at his grandson, Minister Li's face was quite pleased! Jun Zhantian, you old mule, so what if you are powerful? Your Jun Family is destined to decline, at this point, even Immortals can't change this. Jun Moxie having to take the path of a Civil Servant, not to mention that he was a good for nothing in the first place. Even if he were a Heaven granted talent, don't tell me you think we'd give him the opportunity to rise up? You ought to know, the imperial civil body is completely within our grasps!

Li Youran cracked a smile, saying: "Since Grandfather is so certain, in the Jun family, there's no longer any threat for us to speak of."

Li Shang nodded his head, but warned: "Therefore from now on, do not provoke Jun Zhantian! Otherwise that old thing, really will start killing people!" With that, he warningly gave Li Youran a look.

Li Youran had been slapped in the face by Jun Zhantian in front of everyone, and then kicked. Minister Li already knew his own grandson could endure, but he also knew that Li Youran had a vengeful nature. Although he wouldn't show it on his face, in his heart, he definitely wouldn't simply let this matter drop. If the opportunity were to arise, he would definitely come for revenge! So right now Li Shang's advice to Li Youran, was that he should perish any thoughts of revenge!

After all, the current Jun Zhantian, at a glance in the whole country, he was a person who no one could afford to provoke. He was already a half-crazed old lion! Especially now when he's under the Emperor's protection—a further reason to absolutely not provoke him. In addition, Jun Zhantian revealed his hidden strength in his fury last night. It truly shocked everyone! To confront that strength, it didn't matter which family it was, if they were to directly go up against it, they'd all be so miserably beaten that there'd be no words to describe it! If it were to be a

family with weaker strength, it wouldn't even have remotely been a hard affair for Jun Zhantian to completely exterminate them!

Li Youran squinted his eyes, and said with a smile: "Grandfather, rest assured. Unwise things such as those, Grandson will definitely not engage in. However as for Jun Moxie, to occasionally play around with him would be no great matter, yes? A person who just lost their cultivation, they would inevitably intoxicate themselves with wine and women. As for the affairs of the younger generation, I presume Grandfather, and Old Man Jun, wouldn't care too much about it."

Li Shang smiled, and said: "It's fine as long as you don't go too far."

The four grandsons promised in unison.

Inside the Imperial Palace, the Emperor reclined on his throne, with a cushion to his back, and he slightly squinted his eyes. He had a calm expression on his face. Fang Huisheng respectfully stood across from him, lowering his head in obedience.

"So... that Jun Moxie truly became a cripple... hmm?" The Emperor finally asked such a question after a good while.

"Yes. According to this subject's diagnosis, it is certainly not false!" Fang Huisheng said with confidence. He habitually stroked his beard, and said: "Jun Moxie was always unruly by nature, and has gotten used to running amok of things. If at this point, he could truly become honest, and well behaved, it could be considered a blessing for the country's people."

"A blessing for the people, yes? Hahaha..." The Emperor lightly chuckled a few times, and closed his eyes.

"This old minister will take his leave." Fang Huisheng in response gestured in salute, and excused himself.

After his exit, His Majesty's mouth exposed a hidden smile. He then laughed pleasantly, and was feeling quite at ease...

Right now Grandfather Jun basically had three months of vacation. From an outside perspective, it seemed he had a huge change in

temperament. After the affair, he seemed to be widely disheartened. A series of events occurred that left people feeling baffled. Even His Majesty had sent a messenger to express his sympathies once.

For example:

Old Man Jun had walked out the door, to abruptly become angry, and start yelling: “When the hell were there so many trees? Let this Old Man have them completely cut down! The weather is turning cold, I can’t even see the sun anymore! What is this shit!?! ”

As a consequence, there was not a single blade of grass in an area of five miles surrounding the Jun Household! The land was completely barren.

In addition, Grandfather Jun looked at a wall, and once again became furious: “This wall is so short, couldn’t any random thief just walk in unobstructed? Let this Old Man have it be raised higher!” Thereafter, the originally 6 meter tall wall had grown two times taller overnight. Furthermore, who knew where these ideas had come from. The old man gave orders to have the wall completely topped off with a meter and a half of densely packed thorny undergrowth. This time truly, not even a bird would have the courage to perch on top of it...

Then again, Grandfather Jun seemed to be looking at his wastrel grandson more and more unfavourably, or perhaps he felt it was about time to carry out some construction. Unexpectedly in his own courtyard, he separated it into two smaller courtyards, with two equally tall walls enclosing them, and then locking Jun Moxie inside one. As for the other adjacent courtyard, the left side belonged to Jun Wuyi. As for the right side, it belonged to Guan Qinghan.

These two courtyards, those areas were truly needless—fully occupying one half of the Jun Residence. As for the other half, Grandfather Jun lived there alone. From time to time, there would be sounds of things being smashed, and thrown. So, the rest of the Jun Family residence would keep quiet out of fear, not even daring to speak too loudly while walking and chatting together.

Chapter 84: [Untitled]

A few days later, Grandpa Jun suddenly developed an interest in building a tall tower right in the center of the garden! He dug out the roots of the various flowers planted there and had envisioned a seven story structure to be built here. Not only that, he even constructed an observation outpost at the top to help monitor the surrounding areas.

Grandpa Jun often took a stroll to meet with several of the ministers who were in the neighbourhood and his accompanying entourage would create a ruckus. Also, during night time, the neighbours would be able to suddenly hear the sounds of horses' hooves and the deafening battle cry of the soldiers who were up and training hard!

Even though this training did not matter very much to Grandpa Jun, in the vicinity of his residence, the few households of the officials that were present there were completely scared witless. They were pressured to such a point that they decided to spend a huge amount of money to purchase houses elsewhere and move out of this neighbourhood. Then, Grandpa Jun gave the order and all of these abandoned houses were completely demolished without anybody ever having the chance to move in.

Having nothing else to keep him occupied, Grandpa Jun made his regular, residence guards also undergo harsh military training every single day! The servants working at the Jun residence also leaked news on the daily practices of their master. Whenever Old Man Jun had nothing else to do, he would continue to keep drinking to drown his sorrows and get completely drunk.

The feeling of despair that Grandpa Jun was experiencing was something that everyone could understand. If one saw a ray of hope out of a tough situation and then, if that hope was taken away from them, they would surely feel absolute despair. Thankfully, though, Grandpa Jun had an extremely high tolerance for alcohol, so he would not lose his sanity after drinking.

In fact, one could understand.

His grandson, who was a worthless debauchee,

Who finally decided to change his ways.

But, soon, he had gotten the news of him being killed,

As he was about to go berserk, he received the message of his grandson being alive.

Mo Xie being alive was sure a joyful event, but he was still hurt,

And upon examination, it had been determined that he had become a cripple!

This whole episode of ups and downs would have disastrous effects to one's heart!

Wasn't this just fate toying around with people? Such a dramatic sequence of ups and downs, even if experienced by people with extremely strong minds and hearts, then them not going crazy with despair itself would be extremely commendable and praiseworthy. Everyone thought, If I encountered such a situation, I'm afraid that I would have long since completely collapsed and might not even fare as well as that Old Man Jun. Considering that Old Man Jun had to face multiple situations one after another, his behaviour isn't abnormal in the slightest!

Poor old thing. It was like the heavens themselves were playing around with him. He was already fortunate to not have gone insane. However, as long as I'm not a part of the misery, all is fine! That was the mindset that everyone shared. Even His Majesty The Emperor, who was always wise and brilliant and shared more or less a similar thought.

Within the Jun family's residence, inside the residence of Jun Mo Xie, Jun Mo Xie sat across Jun Wu Yi. Jun Mo Xie had a joyous smile on his face and poured out some wine into his Uncle's cup. The wine was extremely exquisite and it was so clear that one was able to see the bottom of the cup very clearly. The wine that was poured had been slightly chilled and had an extremely fragrant smell. This wine was capable of intoxicating a person with its smell alone, even before they

had a chance to drink it.

[TL: The wine being discussed here is Baijiu which happens to be colourless.]

“I never would have thought that you would possess this kind of an ability, Mo Xie! This wine really is a masterpiece among all wines! All the so-called high class wines that I’ve had before are trash when you compare them to this. Comparing them is akin to comparing the mighty heavens with the earth!”

Jun Wu Yi took a sip from his cup lightly and savoured the remnant taste in his mouth and his eyes showed signs of intoxication. In another corner of the house, four big and burly warriors were cowering over a smithy. One was wielding a hammer, other pushing on the bellows and other work that a blacksmith did. A hot flame was burning so brightly that it had almost turned silvery white in colour.

On the inside of those flames, there lay a large piece of iron which burned with a fiery red colour. One of the guys, slowly took the iron piece out with a pair of tongs. The warrior sniffed the air, taking in the lovely smell of the top class wine which was lingering in the air. He energetically raised his sledgehammer up and brought it down with full force on the piece of burning hot iron. But, even under the immense pressure of the sledgehammer, the piece of iron did not show much of a change in its appearance which signified that this little piece had reached a frightening level of purity and hardness!

[TL: This is the forging process which is used to remove impurities from a metal piece. The more you forge, the purer the metal.]

Young Master has said that as long as we hammer this piece of iron to his satisfaction every single day, we would all be able to drink a whole pot of that amazing wine every day! God...this wine!

This was an exquisite and carefully crafted wine that had reached a level that not even the Emperor himself could have ever tasted, let alone these four, brutish warriors.

Top class wine? Exquisite wine? Haha...this is just something that I

brewed up to drink when I felt like it. Drinking that damn piss you call liquor is really unbearable! Jun Mo Xie closed his eyes while enjoying the wine and slowly spoke out, "Uncle, I heard that my grandfather got drunk for the first time when he drank my wine..."

"I heard that he did indeed get drunk...", Jun Wu Yi unintentionally frowned and then shouted, "Never talk about your elders behind their backs!"

"Uh..." Jun Mo Xie touched his nose and still in high spirits without giving up on the subject, he asked, "I heard that grandpa started to sing loudly when he was drunk and also inserted his head into a pig's head that was meant to be served for dinner!"

"You're simply looking for a beating, you little brat! Just stop talking about this and tell me why the hell did you tell that the wine was actually this strong?" Jun Wu Yi was quite amused and distressed at the same time as he continued, "Your grandpa already not attempting to beat you to a pulp is already quite fortunate for you. Did you know that he had to sit and wash his beard for the whole afternoon to clear the filth from it!"

"Oh...", Jun Mo Xie sighed meaningfully and said loudly while grinning, "Grandpa really doesn't have any tolerance for alcohol at all!"

"Just stop talking about this already!" Jun Wu Yi did not intend to continue to talk about this subject. After all, it was his own father that they were talking about. "How about you? Shouldn't you be preparing yourself and get ready?"

A look of sadness flashed past Jun Mo Xie's face as he raised his cup and drank like he was drinking to bury his sorrows deep within himself while he let out a long sigh.

A few days earlier, Grandpa Jun made a sudden whimsical decision to solve the problem of Jun Mo Xie not having a sparring partner. Due to his extremely low cultivation level and considering the fact that they had to safeguard the secret about Jun Mo Xie's health, he had decided on a unique and novel solution. It was to have Guan Qing Han spar against him. It was from then on that his life had turn into a living hell!

In truth, this was just Grandpa Jun's prank on his beloved grandson for hiding his intentions and potential for so many years. He definitely needed a beating!

Jun Mo Xie felt really helpless.

Against this sister-in-law of his who did not marry, he couldn't just kill her with one move, right? However, if he wasn't able to subdue her as quickly as possible, wouldn't he just become a punching bag for her? After all, he had been cultivating the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune for a period of time that was less than 2 months. How could his level of cultivation be compared to Guan Qing Han's, who had been cultivating her Xuan Qi since she was a child and was now about to break into the Silver Xuan Qi realm. Not only could he not use his skills as an assassin, but instead had to compete with his own sister-in-law using power alone! This was practically nothing but slaughter as he was trained as an assassin, not as a fighter.

Truth be told, Guan Qing Han had absolutely no interest in sparring with this brat, but since Grandpa Jun had requested this of her, she couldn't refuse. So, she had reluctantly come to spar with him. But, after the first day, she realized that it was particularly addicting and fun to abuse and beat up this guy till her heart was content. The feeling it gave her was very very comforting.

Also, since there weren't anymore lecherous stares from Jun Mo Xie, this especially put Guan Qing Han on her guard, but it lowered the uncomfortable feeling that came from Mo Xie in the past. Not only that, there was another reason that made her want to come over everyday. It was the new type of wine that Mo Xie had brewed with fruits. It had a very sweet taste, quite stronger than the average wine. The taste was akin to being in paradise and you couldn't find it anywhere else! She loved it since the moment she first drank it.

She could beat up her brother-in-law to vent out her anger and frustration while also being given two pots of that exquisite wine as a reward with no consequences for her actions whatsoever even to the point where Grandpa Jun encouraged her to beat Mo Xie up more than eight to

ten times a day! Who wouldn't love to have such a job?

"Oh boy!" Jun Mo Xie sighed and then, he suddenly remembered something and asked, "Uncle, did you gather all the necessary herbs that I had requested for? It has been quite a long time and you should've almost finished collecting them all right?"

Jun Wu Yi sighed and said, "Intestinal Cracker Flower, Common Heart Grass, and Persistent Severing Root have all been collected by me in vast quantities. However, I've not heard of anything about the Blazing Heart Meridian. And as for the Nine Leaf Grass, this is a relatively rare herb that very few people use and it is not very easy to find. A few days ago, I found out with great difficulty about the news that Jin Xiang Trading Company managed to discover three stalks of the herb and were transporting it to the capital. I quickly arranged for people to go and buy some. However, I didn't expect that by the time they arrived, the stalks had already been bought by some other people..."

"It was bought?" Jun Mo Xie warily asked. He sat up straight and said, "Unless it were for healing blocked meridians or injuries to them, one should not need this herb. But, how is it that now, at this critical juncture, it was bought? Was it because some news leaked out from our Jun residence and someone is plotting against us?"

Chapter 85: [Untitled]

“It was bought?” Jun Mo Xie warily asked. He sat up straight and said, “Unless it were for healing blocked meridians or injuries to the meridians, one should not need this herb. But, how is it that, now, at this critical juncture, it was bought? Was it because someone from our residence released the information and someone is trying to plot against us?”

“It is unlikely”, Shaking his head, Jun Wu Yi remarked. “The fact that the Jun family has been looking for this herb is known by only a few and even fewer know that it is me who has been looking to obtain it. It is impossible for anyone to make a connection with us purchasing this herb to the fact that it is crucial for my recovery. Alas, it is only a fateful coincidence! Don’t tell me...is the will of the heavens attempting to hinder my efforts to restore my health and heal my injuries?!”

Jun Mo Xie frowned and bit and started to pace around in the room in an unhurried pace. Just like in cooking, there are five flavours namely: sweet, sour, bitter, spicy, and salty. It is possible for numerous ingredients to bring out a similar flavour, but it would be possible for me to find a suitable replacement for this herb to concoct the medicine. It’s exactly the case with this medicine. If I replace it, the effects of the medicine might be at a lower level and in the worst case, lacking in the requisite strength and nothing more. But yet, to make a medicine which is not optimal...hmm...

“Third Uncle, I would like you to order your men to find out who was it that stole this herb away from us!”

“I have already launched an investigation into this incident. But, this happened just recently and not much time has passed since then. Hence I have yet to uncover more details on the buyer”, Jun Wu Yi said with a light smile. He did not seem in much of a hurry and to comfort Mo Xie, he said, “Third Nephew, it has been so many years since I’ve lived like this! It does not matter to me much if my recovery is postponed by few more months...it’s all good...it’s all good!”

Jun Mo Xie's face grew solemn and he lifted his cup to slowly sip wine while seemingly in a dazed state. It was as if he was pondering something and Jun Wu Yi had no clue what this scheming nephew of his had immersed himself in. Jun Wu Yi decided to not to disturb him and proceeded to entertain himself and enjoy the amorous wine.

Suddenly, the sound of footsteps could be heard approaching the room, breaking the tranquility within the room. Hearing the familiar footsteps, Jun Wu Yi broke out into an involuntary smile.

Guan Qing Han slowly walked in, dressed from head to toe in a pretty, white dress. She looked just like a snowflake, wafting in with a beautiful appearance that seemed to be extremely pure. But as she slowly neared Jun Mo Xie, he felt a huge pressure weighing down on him as if a massive iceberg was pressing down on him. Not only that, this tender, looking sister-in-law of his let out such a cold aura that one could feel their bones freeze up till their very marrows!

When people would look at this beautiful woman who had skin like jade and with such a cold disposition, they would even feel her heart had become cold a long time ago...

As for the sparring sessions with Guan Qing Han, Jun Mo Xie had tried to protest against this arrangement many times, but it was to no avail. Jun Mo Xie knew his own fighting capabilities and it wasn't that he had a lack of skill. In fact, when talking about skill in which one could kill his enemies, in his previous world, if Jun Mo Xie claimed that he was second, no one would ever dare to claim to be first!

But, this was something that his Grandpa did not know and he wanted to keep this secret from him. So, despite all his attempts to avoid the daily spar, Grandpa Jun had firmly rejected him. Especially on the first day, when Grandpa Jun observed the absolute "abuse" that his grandson faced in the hands of his granddaughter-in-law, he left saying only one sentence.

This sentence simply was, "I am extremely satisfied. Continue to beat up this brat to an inch of his death without any mercy!"

For Jun Wu Yi, today would be the first time he would get to see his nephew beaten up. For this past month, this nephew of his had always been outsmarting him each time, leaving him extremely frustrated. Hence, Jun Wu Yi had absolutely no intention to let this opportunity to vent his anger and frustration on his nephew escape. After all, such perfect opportunities were few and rare!

I really can't keep fighting with my sister-in-law! I don't want to keep up with this pointless charade and get beat up every single day. Also, it's extremely embarrassing to get beaten up by this beauty all the time. So, what do I do? Go all out? I don't know how to hold back and I attack with the intention to kill! Impossible! She is my sister-in-law! Although she does hate me, this alone can't justify her death if I kill her, right? Also, the one she hates is Jun Mo Xie and not me. That lecherous bastard sure deserves this and even some more!

There are some things that a man should never do! Unless a man has an enmity with a woman to the point of no return where it would only end with one of their deaths, one should never lay a hand on a woman.

By deciding to not use vicious methods, the "Evil Monarch" did not have many ways to deal with his opponents, especially when facing opponents like his sister-in-law who had a cultivation far above his own. Having a much higher skill in martial arts when facing such opponents, even if they would give him a handicap, the difference in strength was something that Jun Xie could never overcome using wits and tactics alone. This made him whine constantly.

Guan Qing Han stood there motionless, looking as if she was a lovely snow lotus flower. Refined, lofty, and unattainable, but at the same time, she was also aloof, cold, pure, and noble!

"Can we not fight today?" Jun Mo Xie made a pitiful expression and continued, "I can give you two more pots of wine as compensation. What do you say?"

"NO!" Guan Qing Han glared at him coldly. Her fine hands, which seemed to be carved out of jade, shot out in front of her and they glowed

with a blackish colour! 9th Level of Xuan Qi!

“Are you ready??” Guan Qing Han looked at Jun Mo Xie with an apathetic look within her eyes. There was neither anger nor joy within her expression. She just simply viewed him as an extremely durable sandbag!

“Bah! If not for the wine that I give you, would you be as enthusiastic about this? Heavens...you don’t actually spar with me. All you have found is a justifiable reason to beat me up! I truly am unable to fight back! Ready?!” Jun Mo Xie was extremely furious.

Jun Mo Xie’s “plan” to conceal oneself deeply and hide their true potential surely had a positive effect and this was the cause of Grandpa Jun’s hope. But, it also also had a negative effect along with it. The grandson of his hiding his abilities from him certainly made Grandpa Jun extremely unhappy and this sparring session with Guan Qing Han was completely arranged by him to get revenge against him for hiding his abilities! Or to put it into better words, “Open Revenge”!

This was something he could only say within his head and curse, but never out loud! The most annoying thing was that he had more than enough means that were required to deal with this puny woman, but he could not use them as he had to restrain himself!

He could easily settle this situation, but instead he chose to constantly deal with this tyranny and abuse. Was he becoming a masochist? The most tragic thing in all this is that I don’t know when Grandpa will end this punishment?

If admitting something could end this punishment, I would honestly say three words to Grandpa, “I am sorry!”

If this punishment had a deadline, I hope with all my heart that it is the very next second itself...!

Just as Jun Mo Xie was letting his imagination run wild, he unexpectedly saw a light, soft, snow-coloured hand which was covered with Qi, flying straight at him. This punch, seemingly out of nowhere, was actually Guan Qing Han cheating in order to finish up the task of beating this brat up in

the shortest possible time and then carrying back two pots of his fine wine to drink in leisure. She had little interest in spending any more time that she had to with this perverted guy!

Although this guy's behaviour had seemingly changed recently, it could very well be him trying to put up a front. No matter, she had no interest in spending a second longer than she had to with him.

As the fist came flying forward, making a whistling sound in the air, her muscles were also making a light noise along with her movements. "Pa pa pa". It was just akin the sound of the light, falling rain on a summer morning: very compact, crisp, and sweet! Jun Wu Yi only raised his cup of wine, savouring its taste and watching the scene being played out in front of him. He couldn't help but laugh when he saw the disparity in strength that was being displayed in the spar.

Father's idea for punishing Third Nephew is truly wonderful! Ah... what!?

As Jun Wu Yi was leisurely thinking, his eyes suddenly constricted. His earlier expression of boredom and casualness suddenly turned into a solemn one. His gaze was firmly fixed on Jun Mo Xie and he did not even bother to put his cup down.

Jun Mo Xie's sudden movement caught his complete attention!

Before Guan Qing Han had thrown a punch, she had also planned to follow it up with a decisive kick. These two moves were performed one after the other in an almost fluid motion as if it had been practiced a countless number of times. But, in the face of these moves, Jun Mo Xie's body slightly made a small turn before his elbow shot out. Just as this happened, Jun Mo Xie retracted his elbow back and then, at the very next instant, he was knocked to the ground by the punch-kick combo!

This small action seemed extremely insignificant and also obscure, but Jun Wu Yi was someone who had been a general and had faced countless of enemies on the battlefield. To him, this was an extremely thrilling observation!

In the battlefield, one had to pay an extremely high attention to his

enemy's moves. Even a second of carelessness could result in instant death! Jun Mo Xie's subconscious reaction to Guan Qing Han's move, although it was quickly pulled back, who was Jun Wu Yi? He was an Earth Xuan Qi rank expert. He could clearly see every move of Jun Mo Xie and he clearly saw that, elbow was directly aimed at the larynx of Guan Qing Han! If Jun Mo Xie had followed through with that move, it surely would have been Guan Qing Han's doom.

What was more important was the timing of that action. It was placed exactly between the interval of the two moves. One should know that Guan Qing Han had been practicing cultivation since she was a child and her moves were performed almost at the same time. The almost fleeting moment between those two moves was practically insignificant, but it was still a flaw in her move! Jun Mo Xie had capitalized on such a small flaw that barely existed!

If he had actually carried out the move, Guan Qing Han would have had no opportunity to react to this unpredictable blow that was timed perfectly with her only flaw!

Chapter 86: [Untitled]

Due to the huge gap in cultivation that existed between Jun Mo Xie and Guan Qing Han, even if Jun Mo Xie managed to hit her anywhere else on her body, he would most likely be unable to cause her any injury. However, the human throat was extremely weak, so it was a very crucial and vulnerable point of the body. Not only that, the human elbow was one of the best parts of the body to use as an offensive weapon because of its ability to bear and disperse stress. By striking the weakest part of your enemy using one of the strongest parts of your body, it is definitely possible to overcome an enemy that is much stronger than you. Especially in this case since it was simply a one-hit kill!

This single strike was enough to land a fatal blow!

So, Jun Wu Yi was extremely shocked and surprised!

Was Mo Xie really so clever? Or maybe it was just a simple coincidence? Jun Wu Yi cleared his mind and watched the spar in front of his eyes with concentration and rapt attention. He carefully watched each and every move that was made and though it seemed like move after move would only hit Mo Xie and served to beat him up, in Jun Wu Yi's eyes, a completely different scene was being played out! Just before each of Guan Qing Han's moves would hit Jun Mo Xie, Mo Xie's body would make slight actions and all it needed was put force behind it and that would have been enough to kill Guan Qing Han! Sometimes, this occurred more than once between her moves..!

Jun Wu Yi stayed silent and carefully observed the scene in front of him,

This move, Mo Xie dodged to the right and has clearly raised his middle finger a bit while forming a fist...hmm...if you trace where that is pointing towards, that is...Guan Qing Han's brain! That was another one of the weakest parts in the human body!

This move, the position and movement of Mo Xie's knee...the action is sharp and swift. If he had not retracted it in time, it would have hit her vagina! Another fatal weakness of the human body...

Heart!

The temple!

Spine!

After that, the eyes, throat, ears...

Guan Qing Han seemed extremely spirited and happy at the fact that she got to beat up this perverted brother-in-law of hers. Jun Mo Xie was trying to strenuously avoid her moves while moaning and groaning, but Jun Wu Yi who was watching from the side was completely stunned while sweating in fear from head to toe!

While he was sweating profusely, Guan Qing Han continued on with her onslaught of blows without stopping at all. Every few moves, Jun Wu Yi would slightly cringe with fear on the side. With his superior eyesight and knowledge, he could easily see the danger in which Guan Qing Han was in with each passing move. The pitiful Guan Qing Han who had unknowingly faced death a countless number of times was still enthusiastic about beating up Mo Xie without a clue of what could have happened to her.

Jun Mo Xie was constantly releasing a subtle killing intent, so it was understood by him.

Plainly horrible! Even Jun Wu Yi, who was an Earth Xuan Qi Realm expert, with all his powers of concentration could barely keep up.

This...! Just like the saying goes: like father, like son. A dragon would not birth a sheep and an observer who could see this would be scared to death!

He did not even dare to interrupt this delicate, little game of death! Lest his own words prove to be a form of distraction to Jun Mo Xie and he accidentally lose control over his concentration leading to Guan Qing Han's death! These movements of Jun Mo Xie were too sharp and fast, so even if Jun Wu Yi's legs were intact and perfectly functional, he still would be too late to stop the inevitable.

Finally, it was only after Jun Mo Xie was knocked down ten times before

Guan Qing Han decided to come to a halt and did not continue to pursue him any further. From start to end, she had not said a single word. Without talking much, she simply picked up two pots of wine before she left for her own courtyard. Also, she had no expression of anger, her face was precisely the same as before: extremely cold. In spite of all that intense action, she did not have a bead of sweat on her while Jun Mo Xie looked completely beat up. This task for Guan Qing Han was practically one of no difficulty. After all, he had a “pitiful” cultivation level, so it was quite reasonable!

Jun Wu Yi stared blankly at the departing figure of Guan Qing Han while his mind was still reeling in shock! According to his calculations, in the earlier fight, if it was a real life or death battle, Guan Qing Han would have died at least 47 times by now! And every single time, Jun Mo Xie actually forcefully withdrew!

What kind of a frightening battle strength was this?! A person who was at the Fourth Level of Xuan Qi was capable of fighting with a person at the Ninth Level Xuan Qi. Not only that, this person was also about to break in the Silver Xuan Qi Realm!

To overcome the level and realm difference and to still be able to fight on an equal grounds, would this record be broken by his nephew!?

No, it was already been broken by him!

And the most terrifying part was that all those movements by Jun Mo Xie were instinctive reactions and were completely controlled by his subconscious! But, what he did was actually forcefully withdraw his strike each and every time! What did this show? What did this mean?

Jun Wu Yi was completely drenched in cold sweat.

This showed that the act of killing had already been ingrained to his very bones, so he could make these moves even if he was completely unconscious or asleep!

Even without thinking, even without considering, he would be able to attack naturally by identifying the enemy’s weakness and issuing a fatal blow!

Killing was already an instinct!

Only in this way would such be the case!

This...how many people has he killed to hone this skill and perfect it to this extent???

Even Jun Wu Yi who was a veteran of many wars was afraid to think any more of this matter.

He was used to seeing blood and gore on the battlefield caused by the soldiers, experiencing numerous assassinations of cold-blooded killers, but all of those people had been personally trained and raised. Even then, those people with so many kills under their belt were quite insignificant when compared to his third nephew who could act without even thinking...he had never seen someone who was so adept at killing!

Monster!

There were no simple strikes within his moves. Each move would have only resulted in death! Killing had been completely melted into his bone until it had become his first reflexive action!

And this terrible, cruel, demonic monster who was so strong was actually his nephew!

The one the whole empire had termed and recognized as a waste.

Jun Mo Xie!

Jun Wu Yi groaned and slowly closed his eyes. What the hell am I seeing? I must surely be dreaming! If it's a nightmare, please let me wake up from it quickly!

Nightmare? If Jun Mo Xie can have such powerful strength, why would it actually be a nightmare?

It was at this moment that Jun Wu Yi remembered that Jun Mo Xie had urged his father to stop the sparring matches by saying, "I am truly unable to fight".

The grandson of the General cannot fight? At that time I heard these words, the first reaction that Father had was to kick his ass severely and

then point at the door screaming, "Get the hell out!"

At that time, when I also happened to hear these words, I almost burst out laughing. It was simply too funny.

Unable to fight, of course! It cannot just be understood as an inability to fight, but it might also be thought of as...

And now completely understood the real meaning behind those words. Jun Mo Xie was unable to "spar". He would kill!

There was purely due to the extreme killing techniques incorporated onto his blood, soul, every inch of his body to every inch of his bone, muscle and every nerve!

If military soldiers had such skill, even when facing a million troops, as long as he had strength left, he would not fall down. And his enemies would become nothing more than a pile of bodies which could be lined up to form a mountain!

If assassins' had such techniques, it would only give rise to the rumors of the mysterious killer in the continent.

Whichever person had that kind of skill could transform it to preserve life and usurp death!

To such a person, killing was already an habit. An instinct or a pinnacle of art and even a supreme achievement! Just like a grand-master artist would be able to blend in all what they see and capture the feelings within, a martial artist could also do so.

This was the dream of all warriors and assassins, but no one had ever been able to reach the pinnacle of killing! However, Jun Mo Xie, his nephew, could do it? Was that even likely?

Jun Wu Yi had a lot of questions that he wanted to ask, Where was it that this brat learnt to kill? How did he even practice? More importantly, what did he practice?

Jun Wu Yi felt that his nephew was so mysterious and he was unable to see through him. Although his current cultivation was only at the Fourth

Level of Xuan Qi, from his earlier performance, one surely couldn't look down on him!

Chapter 87: Getting to the bottom of the mystery

Jun Mo Xie calmly patted off all the dust on his robes as he slowly got up and sat down lazily on the chair. The injuries he suffered were practically insignificant to him and they really weren't even worth mentioning. The Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune was running at full power and rapidly healing him. After all, Guan Qing Han did not really mean to injure him or attack with killing intent. The injuries he suffered were just superficial.

Suddenly Jun Mo Xie felt something and looked up to find his Third Uncle, a veteran of countless battles, looking at him up and down with a shocked manner! His eyes betrayed how horrified he felt and if one looked deep into them with scrutiny, they would find that they contained a hint of fear, a trace of surprise and even a flash of awe!

"...In the end...how is this possible...?!" Jun Wu Yi stared with his eyes almost popping out and continued, "Who was the one that taught you such skills, a person of the legendary Supreme Divine Xuan Rank?"

Jun Mo Xie was startled for a moment. Then, he understood what had actually happened and broke into laughter. After a long while, he raised his cup to drink the wine in one go and said, "To have honed such a skill, one must have the heart of a killer!" Jun Mo Xie said smilingly. "Third Uncle, is the real question you are trying to ask how many people I have killed to reach my current state?"

From the look on Jun Wu Yi's face, Jun Mo Xie understood. His shrewd Third Uncle already had seen through his instinctual actions. Even though they had been suppressed in a timely manner, there would still be an action no matter how small it was. Perhaps Guan Qing Han could be fooled. Her strength was too limited and her insight was very lacking. But who was Jun Wu Yi? With his high level of Xuan Qi cultivation, experiences from numerous battles, and the opportunity to observe the fight from a third person's perspective, how could he not see the truth?

Jun Wu Yi grunted and snapped at his nephew, “Mo Xie, during war, in the battlefield, enemies take each others lives and that’s the natural course of order. But you...you have never joined the army and were still able to learn to kill in such an effective manner. How is this possible? This ability of yours is not possible unless your hands are completely drenched in the blood of countless people...”

Jun Wu Yi’s trembling voice became angrier, “You have always been inside the Royal Capital...did you use civilians to achieve this...?”

“Third Uncle, you’ve experienced countless life and death battles and hence seem to think in such a way. It is not necessary to kill and slaughter to hone a killing technique to such a level”, Jun Mo Xie calmly continued. “In fact, as long as you can truly familiarise yourself with and understand the human body: its every bone, every joint and every nerve, then this would all come to you naturally.”

Jun Mo Xie closed his eyes and said, “The human body, irrespective of sex, has two hundred and six bones. That is to say, there are also two hundred and six joints from the body over the thighs, both around, up and down! A fierce blow to any of these places can be extremely deadly to the existence of a person! And, no matter how a person moves and how well they defend, there would absolutely be some place that would be left completely defenseless!

“To fight would involve the usage of bones and the movements of joints. While using maximum force at some points of the body, the other part which is not being used becomes a flaw, a fatal flaw! Once you find this flaw, then the part that he is using also becomes a part of the flaw. Since all these details on your enemy becomes apparent, it would become quite easy to find a countermeasure against him. I had told Grandpa that I’m unable to fight. The truth is, I’m unable because if I did fight, there would be only one result. Sister-in-law’s death! In fact today, she could have died numerous times, over a hundred times at the least! I wonder if Third Uncle was able to count all of them!”

Jun Mo Xie, his eyes glittering and teeth showing while he grinned said, “I have to admit that I’ve become accustomed to this instinct of placing

my blows at the weakest links in a human body. In this world, the best understanding of the human body is possessed by doctors, but Third Uncle, you would have rarely seen doctors who are killers because most of them only learn how to cure and heal!

Jun Wu Yi stared blankly and was stumped for words. He then angrily said, "You're just twisting words to force logic!"

Jun Mo Xie sighed and said, "In fact, Third Uncle, since I've grown from a baby to now, you've watched me grow up. Two years in between, though, we did not meet often, but Grandpa's spies were always following me every single day, every hour of the day and maintained a detailed record of every action I did. It was even to the extent of where I slept every night. Not only that, they also recorded the length of time I spent with each woman, who the woman was, her family's background and also her ancestors in complete detail! Uncle, do you truly believe that I really possess the ability to kill quietly in spite of all this? Don't you think such a thought is completely absurd?!"

Jun Wu Yi didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he looked on utterly stumped!

"Is there really something such as a natural killer?" Jun Wu Yi stammered, his mind in complete chaos. What he had just learnt completely defied his common sense, and looking at his nephew he felt completely perplexed...

Jun Mo Xie secretly wiped the cold sweat off his brows as he quietly relaxed and felt at ease. Oh my goodness! Third Uncle nearly caught me. To fool this Third Uncle really was not a simple matter as I thought it was!

"But you..how would you be so knowledgeable? And your achievements are also very high! This is your identity...too...", Jun Wu Yi did not give up and continued to ask further.

"Uncle, ever since your nephew came to this world, I have never killed anyone", Jun Mo Xie said deeply and within his eyes, one could see a hint of loneliness and longing. This was a look of absolute sincerity and

honesty. This expression was too real and anyone who would see this would feel that he had said the truth, the absolute truth!

This was indeed the truth! But the words that Jun Mo Xie said, “Ever since your nephew came to this world”, he was not referring to Jun Mo Xie rather “Jun Xie”, the “Evil Monarch”!

At this point, the little loli maid walked in and bowed down cutely before saying, “Third Young Master, there is someone here to see you. He has told me he had to report something very important and it was urgent” Then she looked at Jun Mo Xie covered in all dirt and she felt pity for him. Poor Young Master, he has been abused a lot recently. He has also been very nice these past few days, so he does not deserve to get beat up this ruthlessly.

Jun Mo Xie quickly said, “Just let him enter!”

Finally, it seems it is time to help Third Uncle recover.

Not much time passed when a man dressed in all black walked in with a steady pace radiating an aura of strength. His face was calm and when Jun Mo Xie looked at him, he could tell that this person’s talent was not bad at all. Good. Very good.

“General, we have identified the person who bought the Nine Leaf Grass.”

“Who is it?” Jun Mo Xie and Jun Wu Yi simultaneously asked.

“The young master, his name is...Tang...Tang Yuan” The man looked up at Jun Mo Xie and was hesitant to speak the name.

“Tang Yuan!?” Jun Mo Xie suddenly shouted out with surprise and said, “For Fatty Tang to buy the Nine Leaf Grass, has something happened within the Tang Clan?”

“I do not know this, sir...for now...”

Jun Wu Yi and Jun Mo Xie, the nephew-uncle duo, both looked at each other for a long time without speaking. The messenger bowed down and quickly left the room without making a sound.

“The information was not leaked...?” Jun Wu Yi mused softly.

“I suppose not!” Jun Mo Xie replied. His eyes twinkling and then, he frowned. “But why did Fatty have to buy this herb?” Mo Xie thought for a moment and said, “Third Uncle, I remember you had said that the discovery of this herb led to three strands of it?”

“Yes!”

“So, I just have to get Fatty to spit out the other two strands of the herb for my use!” Jun Mo Xie gasped deeply and thought. Fatty Tang had lost a lot of things during that gambling bet and he had saved his ass! If he didn’t cough out these two strands of the herb, he would ensure to make Fatty run faster than a rabbit! The fat bastard would still be getting it off cheap!

Jun Wu Yi let out a faint smile as he looked at his legs revealing a faint trace of emotion. Finally I only have to obtain one last medicine: the Blazing Heart Meridian!

Chapter 88: I do not have the herb, you have it!

My goal is just a step away now! Jun Wu Yi felt his heart beat faster with excitement and eagerness to know the outcome of the treatment.

Without further ado, Jun Mo Xie immediately left to pay a visit to his beloved friend, Tang Yuan. He was afraid that the idiotic fatty might have wasted the herb or spoiled it. If he had to personally find the herb again, it would cost the Jun family both time and money, not to mention the mental anguish and the ginormous effort required for the search. As for matters such as these, the longer one delayed, the more prone the situation was to turn into misfortune.

Placed on a sedan, stretched and laid back, Third Young Master Jun Mo Xie slowly arrived at the Tang Residence. He came to the door only to be greeted by the sight of a big round meatball-shaped human walking out from within the residence wearing a skin-coloured gown. Today, Tang Yuan, the Tang Clan's young master, wore a dress which was characteristic to his physique to such an extent that very few would find something amiss if rice was served in a bowl with him as a meatball dish on the side plate...!

“Brother, how come you came here today? Has your body completely recovered from its injuries? You probably came over because you were stifled and bored and wanted to play with your brother, right?” Tang Yuan looked at Jun Mo Xie with a pleased look and his voice contained a hint of concern, but one could plainly see the joy and sincerity within his actions and words!

“I came to see you”, Jun Mo Xie lifted the sedan's curtain and continued. “What, are you going out somewhere?”

“Ah...yes! I'm going to the Magnificent Jewel Hall to enjoy and bid on a few items. There is actually some good stuff there today. Grandpa let me go to have some fun today”, Tang Yuan reached inside his robes and bought out a big stack of bills and money. He whistled and clapped in

excitement and his face was lit up just like a laughing buddha! “This time, I was in fact ordered to check things out properly and look out for some exquisite items. I was even handed such a huge pile of money. Jun Mo Xie, I say that we both go there and bid together, what say?”

“I don’t believe you’ll pawn your wife this time, right? Jun Mo Xie jested.

“Hey, don’t mention those measly things”, Tang Yuan’s perfectly round and white face had a few black lines and wrinkles all over as he continued to speak. “I was framed and set up during that time! If we played under normal circumstances, your brother here is simply the gambling god who is spoken of within the legends!”

“I wish I could believe that broken mouth of yours. In fact, I might be better off believing in the existence of ghosts in this world rather than that mouth”, Jun Mo Xie wrinkled his nose and his face on a whole became solemn. While ignoring the invite made by Tang Yuan, he got straight to the point and asked, “Don’t be in a hurry to leave and spend away your wealth. There is something important because of which I’ve come looking for you.”

“What is the matter? Let your brother know all your worries!” Tang Yuan blinked a few times and said earnestly.

“I heard that you bought three strands of Nine Leaf Grass from the Jin Xiang Trading Company? It’s something that I need quite urgently because of my current injury. Take it out for me right now!” Jun Mo Xie was quite direct with what he wanted and said it straight to Tang Yuan’s face.

“Who actually told you this? This is just treating me unjustly! I don’t know what this Nine Grass Leaf is!” Tang Yuan shivered while his fatty body flushed red in excitement. “I’ve bought this stuff? What Nine Grass...Seven Grass...? I simply don’t know what this is!”

Jun Mo Xie’s face fell and he retorted, “Tang Yuan, you tell me that you don’t know? I, your father, am talking to you now with great difficulty here and you bastard, actually have the guts to say that you don’t know? If it wasn’t for me, I wonder where your precious sword and piece of jade

would have been? I should have flushed them along with you down the toilet!”

“I really don’t know!” Tang Yuan was visibly anxious as he jumped about in place and while gnashing his teeth, he began to swear. “Brother, would I dare to even attempt to fool or hoodwink you? I surely have no clue about this matter and if I’m lying, let I, Tang Yuan, be turned into a toad this very instan...uh...? Jin Xiang Trading Company?”

Just as Fatty Tang finished his oath he suddenly yelled out loud, “Dammit, Mo Xie, did you just say the Jin Xiang Trading Company?”

“You are not deaf, are you. Well, at least that is established now!” Jun Mo Xie hummed with displeasure and looked at Fatty, wondering if he was playing a trick on him. Although, on the surface, he didn’t seem to be acting out a scene.

“That was contacted by one of our branches!” Tang Yuan, his cheeks puffed up and eyes wound up in a way that they were perfectly circular, continued to speak. “I gathered all the precious herbs that I could find and with the help of Grandpa, I even procured a lot of them from places far away from here. I actually bought all of these for you, that is. I plundered every chemists’ shop to collect them in a box and sent it over to your family’s estate...”

Talking continuously without pausing, Tang Yuan continued, “There were a lot of herbs that I had found and packed all of them together in the boxes that I sent over. I have no clue to what in the world were the exact contents of those boxes. Anyway, if you’re telling me that I actually bought all of this Nine something herb, it would surely be in your house inside the box.”

“Uh..?!” Jun Mo Xie lightly coughed while speaking. “That...didn’t you just send some Hundred Jin Hoist or something?”

[tl: Hundred Jin Hoist is like Viagra.]

“Brother, it isn’t your fault. Your brain is probably very confused, right?” Tang Yuan rolled his eyes while continuing to speak. “I sent a lot of things to you. Actually, the things were divided into two layers and in the

first layer, within the hundreds of herbs were many which have amazing qualities, but not so rare. It was beneath them that I hid all the precious and rare herbs that I had to spend an extensive amount of money to acquire. Before I could explain everything to you, I was actually scolded by your Grandpa. I was even worried about the herbs getting spoilt without being taken care of properly. Brother, those were something which I had to strengthen my heart to part with...”

Then, Fatty Tang concluded, “So, I do not have the herb. You probably have it!”

Jun Mo Xie reeled from shock after learning this and almost fell off his sedan. He pondered for a while before letting out three words from his mouth, “I...have it...!”

Suddenly he held no more interest in interacting with Tang Yuan and wanted to head home as soon as possible. In case the box really did form molds and the herb got spoilt, it would be the most terrible outcome! Damn, this fatty causes a lot of trouble!

Tang Yuan pulled a long face and said, “What are you so anxious about? You’re still recovering from your illness and rarely do come out. Since you have finally come out, let’s go to the Magnificent Jewel Hall together. I heard that they have a lot of good things over there today. You and I can go in and take away all the good stuff!” Fatty then pulled out a sheet of paper while licking his fingers to twist open the paper. Then, he pointed at the contents, shouting excitedly, “Look...look...jade ornaments, jade glass flowers, seabed jade coral...these are all extremely good items!”

“I don’t have the time to horse around with you!” Jun Mo Xie rested back onto his chair, but just as he said those words, his head turned back reluctantly and then suddenly stared back at Tang Yuan before swallowing a mouthful of saliva, which made him seem like he was swallowing a chicken’s egg whole as he made a noise, “uh...uh...”, and suddenly said, “Well, sure! Let’s go to the hall together and see what we two brothers can acquire at that place!”

He then arranged for a bodyguard to go home immediately, so that he

could inform Jun Wu Yi immediately about the two boxes gifted by Tang Yuan and shift all the things out while carefully putting away each of the items within. He also instructed him to bring over some money for him to spend at the Magnificent Jewel Hall.

This sudden change in his attitude was because he, the Third Young Master, had found out that in this auction's list of materials, there was an impressive item which he wanted: the Blazing Heart Meridian!

Fuck! This is really beyond being lucky anymore! It's like being blessed by the Heavens themselves. Coming all the way over here was not a waste of time after all!

Magnificent Jewel Hall

It was a place which could even make the majority of the Tian Xiang Kingdom's highest officials dream in fantasy and go crazy! It was a place which was for the consumption of nobles.

This was Tian Xiang Kingdom's largest auction house, but it was much more than a simple auction.

In the Kingdom, to find the best treasures, it would be an extremely tough challenge which would almost to never succeed even in decades to come. However, whatever treasure you could think of, this place would certainly have it!

'As long as you had enough money, even gods and demons can be your slaves.'

These words, whether in Jun Xie's past life or the present, were very suitable!

Food, drink, playthings, killers, robbing tools, mysterious beasts' hide and fur, superb magic weapons, the best decorations and even men and women as slaves...!

One could find everything! It was too much. You just had to think about it and it was impossible not to find it.

Just after walking into Magnificent Jewel Hall, no matter how luxurious

your original lifestyle and how rich you were, you would realize that you still lacked many things in life! One would realize that there were many things that they had yet to try! They would feel that their spiritual and material life had been extremely barren!

So, in order to not spend all that you own and become completely broke, the average person would want to come out and not let his thoughts or judgement get clouded by this treasure paradise!

Chapter 89: Magnificent Jewel Hall

Of course, Magnificent Jewel Hall was not a place that anyone could enter as they pleased. It was a place catering to the elite.

But, at Magnificent Jewel Hall, they gave face to the Tian Xiang Kingdom and inside their place, one of the biggest box was reserved for the royal family of the Tian Xiang Kingdom. Irrespective of if someone from the royal family came or not, this place would always be reserved and kept ready. Several other countries also enjoyed this privilege of having their own private box but of course, when compared relatively to the royal family's, they were smaller.

In the Tian Xiang Kingdom, each of the major families had a balcony of their own but each of them had to pay a substantial amount of 'reservation fee' on a regular basis and because of this particular rule, no other family was unhappy. In contrast to other auction houses around the country, in addition to the limited number of rooms, almost all the other seats had a fixed seating, which were basically in the large hall. And, if the youngsters of the major families actually were seated in the hall, it wasn't even the least bit loss of their face!

So, Magnificent Jewel Hall's box area had already transformed into a special status symbol!

It was extremely rare for people with newfound wealth to be added to this exclusive guest list.

In addition, Magnificent Jewel Hall on the surface seemed as if it was only interested in making money like crazy and that it wouldn't be interested in government affairs and would not interfere either. However, if there was any fugitive who escaped to the Magnificent Jewel Hall and hoped that they would receive their blessing, they would have been delusional! Magnificent Jewel Hall would just tie them up and charge them of their crimes and would actually save the time of the officials to hunt down the criminal. Regardless of who you are, trying to stir up trouble in the Magnificent Jewel Hall is the biggest mistake one can

make.

Jun Mo Xie closely looked at the wide gates that appeared before him. These were the tall majestic gates which were the entrance to the Magnificent Jewel Hall and though Third Young Master Jun had never set foot in here, he too knew the workings of this auction place. Here at Magnificent Jewel Hall, almost every day they would have an action to sell off items but, the items of great rarity, the ones which were priceless were only sold in the auction once a month.

And today happened to be that very special day!

And always during this period, the Magnificent Jewel Hall would be extremely lively.

Another biggest oddity of this Magnificent Jewel Hall was the items that it would auction. Almost no one knew the origin of these items and no one had ever seen the Magnificent Jewel Hall perform any form of acquisition or let people pawn items for money. Were all the items manufactured by they themselves? This had become a really big puzzle!

Fatty Tang seemingly had come over here more than once as he turned and greeted a few of the bodyguards stationed over there. Jun Mo Xie followed Fatty and left behind eight of his bodyguards to collect money from the others he had sent over to his residence while the rest moved in with him.

As Jun Mo Xie was walking, he suddenly frowned.

This Magnificent Jewel Hall is really not a simple place!

Since the time he had walked into the door, there was at least five or six times that different spiritual awareness swept through him, inspecting his whole body and at every corner! This made Jun Mo Xie's heart to beat faster! According to his calculations, the cultivation of all those experts was surely at the Jade Xuan Qi level!

This was just assessing the strength through internal inspection!

Behind Jun Mo Xie, came two groups of people, each of them emitting an eerie murderous aura. This was something that Jun Mo Xie was most

familiar with and could absolutely not be mistaken. And one could see the heavy tension between the two groups, it was just like armies facing off each other on the battlefield! Jun Mo Xie immediately concluded that the two groups following him were definitely not friends.

Moving forward and walking up the stairs behind Tang Yuan, Jun Mo Xie suddenly seemed to slip on a step and stagger back. He took this opportunity to glance back and saw six people in black walking the other way. Both the groups walked into two different boxes. One of them was covered by a curtain which was embroidered with a golden tulip flower while the other had a black cloth curtain on which there was an elaborate embroidery of a white snow lotus.

At this moment, the hall was already overcrowded, but everyone was sitting comfortably and the whole atmosphere was calm, harmonious and peaceful. A waiter was walking around with a tray and although the number of people was enormous, it was extremely quiet. After all, these people felt that they were not eligible to run wild inside the Magnificent Jewel Hall.

Inside a box, Jun mo Xie looked at the insides of his own box to observe the Jun family's box. There was a white curtain upon which was drawn a huge blood red coloured orchid flower and he couldn't help but smile. Since the Jun family had bought this box, Grandpa had seemingly come here less than two or three times. Grandpa surely does not know how to manage wealth well and still paid regularly to keep this box. He really gave Magnificent Jewel Hall too much face!

"Those two boxes belong to whom?" Jun Mo Xie pointed out to the boxes that the two groups had just entered and asked.

Chapter 90: Jade Sea Coral

“Those two boxes belong to whom?” Jun Mo Xie pointed out to the boxes that the two groups had just entered and asked.

“Bro, do you have a fever or something? Is your head really muddled?” Tang Yuan stared at him and said, “Those boxes belong to the second and third prince of our Kingdom. All the three Royal Princes have their boxes in a line, side by side, don’t you even know this?”

“Uh...I, your father asked you a question and you dare be disrespectful? Do you even remember what happened at the Thousand Gold Hall?” Jun Mo Xie rolled his eyes and stared at him.

Tang Yuan grinned and his face resembled a buddha as he thought, I’ve never seen this guys over here at the Magnificent Jewel Hall, but he recently did help me out in my time of need and did a big favour. He can be arrogant because of that and I owe him one! He patted his own plump cheeks and said, “I’m the one who has fever and am confused as my head is muddled!”

Jun Mo Xie stared at him, he knew that he was a crafty bootlicker and simply closed his eyes ignoring him completely. He was then contemplating in his heart, the people who went into the two prince’s boxes unexpectedly were releasing killing intent and were seemingly assassins! This...this was really weird!

Did these men by any chance have anything to do with the assassination attempt a few days ago?

If so, I must verify this account very carefully, after all, I also suffered at the hands of those fiends and was not only stabbed and kicked mercilessly but was also left a step away from death. I did not even have a chance to repay the damage done to me, as a man, I cannot live in this world after suffering from such humiliation...however, which emperor’s son was the one who orchestrated that assassination attempt? In the case of accusing a good man of wrongdoing, it is wrong, but, it does not matter much as these men have wronged their own flesh and blood!

“Mo Xie, Li Feng and his accomplices have also come and next door to us is the Meng clan’s box.” Tang Yuan whispered while gnashing his teeth: “Those bastards, sooner or later, I want to take special care of those bastards!”

Since that day where he realised that these boys had played a trick on him and he had almost lost his wife in the game, his heart filled up with hatred and he clenched his fist in anger. But, recently, in the capital, Grandpa Tang had warned everyone that one can’t easily make black white and vice versa and it’d be best to not provoke his most precious baby grandson.

“Oh? The adjacent box? So close eh...?” Jun Mo Xie let out an involuntary smile and said, “Fatty, today, I shall promise you one thing, if you agree to one of my conditions, I shall help you vent out your frustrations. What do you think?”

“The humiliation I experienced in that gambling game was something I’ve never faced before. As long as you can help me with this resentment of mine, whatever your conditions may be, I shall agree to them!”

“Today, in this auction, I have a few things that I absolutely must win. But, I do not want people to know that it is me who has bought it.” Jun Mo Xie said bluntly: “I do not have much money right now, I want your help to outbid others and give me the products later on. As long as everything goes down well, I’ll also let few of those mongrels make wish that they were dead instead!”

“What is this?” Tang Yuan retorted with anger and visible displeasure. “Is this how you treat your brother? If you want something, I’ll buy it for you, we two are brothers! What is the need to talk about all this? You are so serious that it tarnishes the relationship that we share!”

“That’s not the case! We sure are brothers, but, that comes later. I never would take advantage of others and would never let others take advantage of me!” Jun Mo Xie grunted. This sentence was a code that he lived by in his past life and he staunchly believed in it.

“Okay, I agree to you! As long as there is some retribution to those

bastards, I'm all yours!"

Jun Mo Xie smiled, and then closed his eyes to concentrate on letting out his spiritual awareness. His target of course were the adjacent box and the boxes of the two princes. Using the Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, he could disperse his spiritual awareness out and would be able to notice even the slightest fluctuations in his surroundings. Although he was not using his eyes to see, this was in fact much more effective than him using only his eyes to observe as nothing could escape his notice under his spiritual awareness.

Then after a moment, this exceptionally silent hall, became even more quiet and one couldn't even hear the sound of a person breathe. The curtain on the stage slowly opened up, revealing a colourful stage and there appeared to be a purple coloured stone on it. This was inlaid with hundreds and thousands of colourful precious stones and light was shining and reflecting off this, completely covering the stage. When people glanced at this, they would feel like they've entered a dreamland and feel extremely comfortable in an ethereal state. The whole look was magnificent to the extreme!

An old man was standing in front of a purple table and behind him stood two dazzling women holding a tray. The two women were wearing a silver coloured body fitting dress and as a man would lay their eyes upon them, they couldn't help but have nefarious thoughts within their brains irrespective of how strong headed they usually were. Under the bright lights of the stage and coupled with their stunning innate beauty they did not look like humans but rather like two fairies who had descended from the heavens to grace everyone with their presence!

After a few polite words of greeting, the old man did not continue to bother with the pleasantries and immediately came down to business without beating about the bush. This man was this auction house's seasoned veteran, he knew that no one was interested in him expressing his thanks, or his greetings and welcoming message, all they cared about was him to drop his hammer down and begin the sale of items.

"The first item for auction is...."

Six consecutive items were auctioned out. Though each one of those can be considered as rare and exotic, but most of them were merely decorative items. These items were something that Jun Mo Xie was obviously not interested in. In the adjacent room and the boxes of the two princes, also displayed an extreme lack of enthusiasm when these items were bought out and there was no noticeable activity. These items, all of them fell into the hands of some rich businessmen seated in the halls down bellow.

But, going with this trend of sky high prices, Jun Mo Xie felt somewhat weary. After all, the Burning Heart Meridian although rare, it is just another herb with good healing abilities and decent efficiency. It is not a particularly life saving herb and could not even be placed on the list of top ranking herbs. But, if this trend continues, by the time they bring out the Burning Heart Meridian, I'm afraid it will fetch an astronomical price!

[tl: In traditional auctions, the items were bought out in the ascending order of the value they might fetch]

How can this be? Don't tell me that I'd have to employ some other trick?!

To make up for things, his guards had bought back a few million taels of silver, Jun Mo Xie frowned thinking of all this.

Suddenly, Jun Mo Xie felt some discussions happening in the room with the Li and Meng family members with his spiritual awareness and he opened his eyes to look at Tang Yuan and said, "They really want whatever is next it seems and both of them want the same article. Moreover, the Li Family seem to be more interested in it and are looking quite concerned"

Jun Mo Xie could clearly understand from the fluctuations in their room that the people in the room were experiencing the feelings of being elated, anxiety and excitement! It seems that the next item is something that they've long waited for!

"The next article of this auction, I believe each and every one of you have heard of the Jade Sea Coral! The amethyst and mixed corals are something which we have seen and cannot be considered as truly being

rare, but the strain of Jade Sea Coral that we have here today is something which has appeared for the first time in the Tian Xiang Kingdom! Even in the whole continent a few might have seen such a high grade coral, at least until today, this old man here has never seen such a precious treasure!" The old man smiled gently and the silver clad girls behind him walked forth, carrying a tray in their hands. With a slow action of their hands, they unveiled the tray which was covered in a red silk cloth which made the whole hall sit at the edge of their seats and await in anticipation!

"Fatty, those guys want this stuff! Make the starting price as a big one and immediately shout it out! Do not give anyone else an opportunity to bid at all!" Jun Mo Xie smiled and called out. With his spiritual awareness spread out, he could clearly feel that when the Jade Sea Coral appeared, those people's hearts heated up quite a bit and combined with the fluctuations that he felt earlier, he was completely sure that their trip to the auction house this time round was simply because they were determined to win this piece of Jade Sea Coral. With such a good opportunity being presented to him in a lovely silver platter, how could he not help but intervene and mess up things for them?

"Are you sure? This stuff if we bought it, it is at most a beautiful decoration piece! Ah!" Tang Yuan exclaimed with eyes becoming completely round.

"I'm sure!" Jun Mo Xie nodded his head and continued, "Rest assured. There is no need to worry!"

Tang Yuan without the slightest bit of hesitation said, "Understood!". He never even took a moment to consider if what Jun Mo Xie said was reliable or if he had hidden intentions. Tang Yuan chose to directly believe his brother completely and unquestionably!

As the red silk cloth came off, the whole body of the winterberry coloured Jade Sea Coral was revealed in front of everyone's eyes and it issued a crystalline brilliance but at the same time gave off the effect of being extremely soft and delicate. The Coral was a foot in breadth, three feet in length and was four feet in height! Such a large piece of Jade Sea

coral, even if it was of the ordinary kind, it would have fetched a lot of money, not to mention this rare winterberry one!

“Winterberry Jade Sea Coral, a foot in breadth, three feet in length and four feet in height with the earth element force. When placed at home, it would help in the process of cultivation of Xuan Qi and also strengthen your spirit! The starting price of this would be a hundred and twenty thousand and each increase in bid is to be of ten thousand. Please place your bids now!”

Just as the Old Man’s voice faded away, a voice rang out in the auction hall, echoing and booming throughout, “I bid one million!”. This voice belonged to none other than the Tang Clan’s Young Master, Tang Yuan!

All of a sudden the audience made no movements nor any sound! Almost all at the same time, a pair of hundred eyes turned to look over and there stood Tang Yuan trying to stand straight with a lot of effort, his big belly staring at all proudly.

Are you kidding?! Starting price of one one hundred and twenty thousand but you went ahead and called the first bid at a million? Don’t you even want others to bid? Even if you are determined to win, you do not need to be so extravagant! One ought to slowly increase the price and maybe for this, it might reach a price of half a million. But, to directly call a bid of a million on the first bid, isn’t that a bit too much?

Argh! This is sick and evil! Everyone had these thoughts ringing in their heads and looked over at Fatty with annoyance!

Chapter 91: Big Trouble

In the next room, Meng Hai Zhou and Li Zhen's face instantly grew unsightly as they heard this. Say hundreds of thousands of taels of silver, although not a small number, for them it wasn't too much either! It was a number that they could afford without much difficulty!

And after the loss that they took in the Thousand Gold Hall, these kids' pants were taken down and were beaten till their asses turned black and blue. And this trip that they made here was under specific directions. Their aim was to acquire this Jade Sea Coral at any cost!

Magnificent Jewel Hall, three days before each auction, it would routinely send to every major family in the Tian Xiang Kingdom, a list of all the items which were to be auctioned on that particular day. And, when Li Youran reviewed this list and saw this Jade Sea Coral up on the list of items, he immediately sent out an order, "The Li Family must get hold of this Jade Sea Coral at any cost!"

In fact, this auction listings, was regularly sent to the Jun Family too. But, the Jun Family never seemed to participate in any of such occasions and over time, they stopped sending the list to the Jun Family's residence. Besides, Jun Mo Yi's intention to collect herbs for his treatments were extremely secretive. In fact only three people in the Jun residence knew about the whole situation. If it wasn't for the coincidence of me running into Tang Yuan today, I'm afraid that we surely would have missed the chance to obtain this Burning Heart Meridian...thought Jun Mo Xie.

This particular Jade Sea Coral, although valuable and has excellent properties, it is but secondary and only serves as an auxiliary item for cultivation! However, to Grand Preceptor Li Shang, who had a broken dantain, this was a magic treasure which could ensure longevity! There was hope for re-cultivation! Because, Li Youran had found out from a reliable source that, using this special type of Jade Sea Coral along with some special methods, it was even possible for one with a broken dantain to cultivate again! How fortunate would the Li family be if Li Shang could cultivate again?!

And this effect, only a select few in the entire Tian Xiang Kingdom knew about it. Li Youran had been long looking for this secret, but, it had always eluded him!

If Li Shang could prolong his life by a few more years or decades, to the Li Family, how much of a benefit would it be? So, this piece of Jade Sea Coral might just be an expensive piece of decoration but to the Li Family, it directly affected their future!

Now that this has appeared in the auction, it was a great opportunity! So, the Li Family was determined to obtain this Jade Sea Coral and Li Youran had ordered Li Zheng and Meng Hai Zhou to obtain this item at all costs. If Li Youran knew that his meticulously thought out plan would be broken down today, he would surely have taken this issue up personally and would not have left it for his lackeys!

The Meng and Li family teaming up with these two family's extreme prestige if they bid early on, with a huge amount they would be able to intimidate all the other interested parties. This was the 'big' plan that they had come up with in order to acquire this item without much difficulty. How would they have expected that they would encounter this fatty today? Their old enemy!

Not only that, Jun Mo Xie with this spiritual power spread out, had already realized their intentions completely. But, this was something which no one knew!

Though the old man on the stage was a well experienced auctioneer, the loud shout by Tang Yuan still managed to startle him completely.

For a long time, there was complete silence in the hall when suddenly one could hear the gnashing of teeth and a shout, "I bid 1.2 million."

Li Zhen really braced himself to let out this bid. In reality though, this was not the maximum of their budget, and they could go more as much as 2 million, but it was just in a hope that it might scare Fatty Tang away!

Without even faltering a beat, Tang Yuan roared at the top of his voice, "Fools! Are you trying to scare me away with this pitiful amount?! I bid 2 million!"

Fatty really and truly shouted out with all his heart! This activity to make those annoying guys bleed, was an especially fun and enjoyable activity!

Li Zhen and Meng Hai Zhou next door almost vomited blood as they heard this!

For this bidding war, Li Youran had handed them about 2 million taels of silver. These guys had estimated that though that piece of Jade was rare and precious, it would go for about 1 million in the worst case scenario. 2 million was definitely a lot of money and totally excessive! The two of them even were plotting on how to seize some of the leftover money and pocket it. They were planning on taking it as a compensation for their losses in the Thousand Gold Hall. Now, all of their plans were spoilt as this damn Fatty had been calling ridiculous prices and forced them to go even beyond than what they could.

As for asking Li Youran for reimbursement for the money they might be spending extra...they did not even dare to imagine that!

"2.4 million!" This was Li Zhen's voice. He was already extremely angry with his face turning green to blue to purple from the rising frustration and anger and shouted, "Tang Yuan! Do you really want this Jade Sea Coral? This stuff is absolutely of no use to you. Just give it up!"

"Bullshit! How do you know that this is useless to I, your father! Even if it is useless to me, why are you spouting this rubbish? What is it to you? You believe you are very smart and intelligent?" Tang Yuan grunted and stamped his foot down making the whole box tremble and shouted, "3 million!"

Even though the walls of these boxes were soundproofed but with all the yelling, everyone could hear the commotion that was taking place.

Meng Hai Zhou's voice sounded out a bit stammering with anger, "3.5 million!"

After he called out, he jumped out and came to the door of the Tang Family's box and shouted, "Fatty Tang, before, because of the incident at the Thousand Gold Hall, you already extorted my family of 2 million taels

of silver far beyond what your losses were. What do you want now? Your behaviour here is clearly unreasonable! I'll be sure to remember this in the future!

“Huh? You two are really strange! Tang Yuan was the first to bid 1 million on this piece of Jade. No other person was interested, There was no haggling. He clearly had won the bid. But, it was clear that you deliberately bid later on to increase the price of this item. It is you who has malicious intentions against him, this, everyone here can see and testify too. Now, how come you accuse my good friend here of your crimes?” It wasn't Tang Yuan who said these words but Jun Mo Xie. He continued, “Now you tell me, isn't it your Li and Meng family which is being unreasonable?”

As Jun Mo Xie said that, in the opposite box of the Tian Xiang Royal Kingdom, there sounded a girl's soft voice which sounded pleasantly surprised, “Jun Mo Xie is...”. This voice was full of joy, excitement, full of... relief.

“Jun Mo Xie! This is none of your business. Don't poke your nose into this!” Meng Hai Zhou's voice sounded with his face livid and voice full of anger. The last time he had seen him, it was when he was out to teach this debauchee a lesson and swindle him. But, the whole plan blew up in his face, with him losing all of his money. Because of this, he had to face a 'family discipline' action by the elders at his family. But, this did not end there as, Tang Yuan had come back later and then blackmailed him for additional 2 million taels of silver! The injuries he had faced after the beating had not healed yet and seeing these two together now, it did not really bring pleasant feelings to his mind!

“My affair is his affair! Now, cut the crap. If you want something, then take out the money! If you have no money, then get the hell out!” Tang Yuan shouted like a madman with his belly fat rolling all over the place. “I bid 4 million! Would you dare fight? Your father, I, is filled with money! I'll tell you something, I've so much money that I cannot simply burn it away fast enough! Now, do you dare?”

Everyone in the hall was looking up astonished. On one side was Li and

Meng Families together, while on the other you had the Tang and Jun families! This clearly had become a fight between these four major families to vent out their grudges and resentment and ceased to be a simple bidding war. Everyone simply watched on discretely with their mouth closed.

Grandpa Jun had just caused a bloodbath in the capital recently and the blood on the streets had not even dried up yet. Who would have the courage to cause trouble?

Fiercely swearing, Meng Hai Zhou was trembling with anger standing outside the box. He really wanted to walk out of this whole mess but in the end did not dare to go against Li Youran as he would have his teeth broken and would also have to swallow it back down with his blood. With frustration, Meng Hai Zhou shouted, "I bid 5 million! 5 million taels of silver! Tang Yuan, do you have the guts to compete with me?"

Jun Mo Xie squinted slightly. With his spiritual awareness spread out, he could easily pick up every fluctuation in emotions of the people surrounded by his soul's power. He could make out that Meng Hai Zhou was close to the point of hysteria. He also knew that this was probably the highest number that Meng Hai Zhou and Li Zhen would be able to scrape out! For Tang Yuan to bid any further, it would simply result in drilling a hole through their pockets and having to take home that piece of Jade.

Tang Yuan understood and laughed, "Young Master Meng really has a deep pocket eh? 5 million taels of silver! Paying 10 times more than the 500,000 that this piece of Jade is worth, I really admire you. Admire you from the bottom of my heart! Actually, this Young Master has not enough money to continue, and I'm willing to give this piece of Jade to you." He then leaned over and whispered into Meng Hai Zhou's ear mysteriously, "Young Master Meng. in fact, I did not have any money at all today. I was just bidding for fun!"

Meng Hai Zhou's eyes suddenly became round and wide, staring at Tang Yuan with a pale trembling finger pointed at him he stood there for a few breaths of time before coughing up blood and staggering back!

“Young Master Meng is extremely weak eh? Fatty just casually said that he had no money” Jun Mo Xie repeatedly shook his head as he looked at the shivering Meng Hai Zhou as he fell to the ground and then contemptuously said, “You cannot even stand such a simple sentence eh? Real contemptuous!”

Chapter 92: Extremely Shady!

Shaking his head, Tang Yuan retorted, "It is truly despicable! In fact, I have some money with me to use for the bidding. But, if I did not have sufficient money, I dare not outbid others. This is the Magnificent Jewel Hall after all! Even if one had to admit the truth, they still would have enough face left to live. If not, I'd rather suggest to hang yourself from a tree to save face for your family so that they can at least come out of the house in peace. But, it seems that your family has given you a lot of money to spend so casually on such a cheap item; the whole family is looking to despise and scoff at others! Truly looking at others with disdain eh?"

As the whole farce on the Jade Sea Coral came to an end, it was Meng Hai Zhou who paid ten times the amount to obtain it and seemingly won the bidding war. But, in the eyes of all those present there was nothing but contempt for Meng Hai Zhou and they truly despised him.

To buy an item worth a maximum of 500,000 for 5 million, could not even be considered thrifty anymore, it was simply in the realm of insanity!

But, at the same time, Meng Hai Zhou also received a lot of sympathy from those in the hall. They all thought that this Young Master was short sighted and even conceited. He went a bit overboard and received the appropriate 'rewards' for his actions. This Jade Sea Coral was something that Tang Yuan was clearly determined to win. After all, Tang Yuan shouted the price of 1 million straight out after the item was bought out and this bid of 1 million was much more than the Jade Sea Coral was worth, while, the Li and Meng duo were clearly trying to drive up the price of this item to make things difficult for the Tang Family because of their familial disputes.

Just that, he had not expected that although the other party seemed to be determined to win this item, but in the end they played their hand a bit too forcefully with the 10 times bid because of which Tang Yuan had no option but to withdraw from the bidding war. But, this foolish action by Meng Hai Zhou was simply tantamount to shooting oneself in his own

leg!

What goes around comes around eh? Karma surely exists.

People who were watching Tang Yuan sighed and thought, Ah kid! You are simply too naive and simple. If you had simply started to bid on this item slowly and carefully, you might have just bought it. There was no need to rush and bid like crazy making your intentions known!

When one watched the expressions of Li Zhen and Meng Hai Zhou, it was unexpectedly the same as Tang Yuan's, but Tang Yuan's expression was actually the one which depicted taking joy in calamity and delight in disaster! He was exceptionally happy of playing such a dirty trick on them. How was it to shoot yourself in your own feet, you bast*rd*?!

Tang Yuan outwardly showed the expression of the one being the victim here and others having ganged up on him and taken advantage of him while he suffered a big loss, but, inside his heart he was delighted. Li Zhen and Meng Hai Zhou were both driven to the extent of poverty by him and looked like complete fools in front of others. This not only helped him vent his frustration, but also let him have his payback at his enemies with interest! It was comfortable feeling, he was happy, it was simply great!

At this time, the servant of the Magnificent Jewel Hall walked over with a tray carrying the Jade Sea Coral which was covered with a red silk cloth. Li Zhen and Meng Hai Zhou were gnashing their teeth and their heart was bleeding with pain, however, they still managed to squeeze out a smile in the end to keep up pretences.

If these two simply continued to cry their hearts out and felt saddened by this turn of events then that was one thing, but, despite them having a heartache, they also felt a glimmer of relief and this immediately caught Jun Mo Xie's attention. The origins and the true mysteries behind this Jade Sea Coral was something that he had asked Tang Yuan about, but, he too was unclear about it and this led to him having more doubts about this!

This stuff seems to be exceptionally useful to them and looks like they

want to obtain it all cost. Hmm...what is useful and advantageous to one's enemy is extremely disadvantageous to oneself! This is not good, I must destroy this opportunity! No matter what the use of this is, in short, only when it becomes useless will Jun Mo Xie feel at ease.

“Wow! This is the precious Jade Sea Coral worth 5 million eh? Surely enough, it is like even the fart of an Immortal is outstanding eh?” Jun Mo Xie laughed and chided as Li Zhen stood there and carefully received the Jade Sea Coral. At the same time, Jun Mo Xie let out a soft whistle before nudging Tang Yuan gently with his toe.

Tang Yuan immediately understood Jun Mo Xie's intention and suddenly put on a solemn expression, looked at the Jade Sea Coral and sighed and with a sad face said, “Third Young Master Jun, what is to be done? Before I came down here, Grandfather had given me a order to obtain this piece of Jade and bring it back home else he'd give me a beating, but now, you see...your Elder Brother here might actually get killed!”

The words spoken by him were not whispered and Li Zhen and others could easily hear all that was said clearly. Upon hearing this, they somewhat felt a lot better from their previously depressed state. They now realized why this guy was bidding so high and also what gave Fatty the courage to go almost all out! But thinking of all this, they now felt a bit pleased with themselves.

They did not expect that they had unexpectedly managed to defeat Grandpa Tang and inflict damage upon Tang Yuan! Really...it was great!

Jun Mo Xie curled his mouth and his face changed into a dismissive attitude and said, “Well, isn't that just a piece of Jade Sea Coral? What are you guys getting so flushed and angry by struggling over something like this? This is something that my family has several of. I, your Father, say with confidence that it is not rare at all!”

“What?” Li Zhen's face instantly reddened as he shouted, “Jun Mo Xie, you little braggart! Your Jun family is already so poor and it is on the verge of collapsing and on the decline, yet you still claim to have such a good item? Even several of these? Are you not worried that you might die

by choking on that big glib tongue of yours?”

Jun Mo Xie suddenly jumped up and sprang to his feet and then angrily rebuked, “Li Zhen, what are you talking about? Several of this type of Jade Sea Coral was bestowed upon my grandfather by His Majesty The Emperor. Not only that, those are much bigger than this one that you are holding! I’m really surprised at your stupidity and ignorance!”

Li Zhen laughed and said, “This is really ridiculous Jun Mo Xie! What does a bumpkin like you know about what this is? This is a Winterberry Jade Sea Coral! A Winterberry Jade Sea COral, do you understand? I really cannot be bothered to talk to you!”

“My Family also has such Jade Sea Coral. They are so...so big!” Jun Mo Xie wildly gestured with his hands. “Fatty Tang has seen them, I am not lying to you!” It seemed that Jun Mo Xie simply did not believe that Li Zhen understood what he was trying to say with his gestures and hence even made Tang Yuan his witness. Jun Mo Xie got closer to Li Zhen to show how big his Jade Sea Corals were in comparison to the ones Li Zhen was holding.

As Jun Mo Xie was gesturing, he seemed to draw out a size of more than double of what Li Zhen was holding and then snorted in disdain as he said, “My family’s items are much better than the one you are holding!” But, as Jun Mo Xie was gesturing wildly, in his heart he was secretly executing the Art of Unlocking Heavens Fortune at top speed and directing it towards the Jade Sea Coral. He suddenly felt a faint trace of air current coming out of the Jade Sea Coral. Upon coming in contact with this, he found that his Xuan Qi in his body became much more dense and significantly became active!

So, it turns out that this piece of Jade Sea Coral is extremely useful for cultivation of Xuan Qi! Jun Mo Xie snorted in his heart. But this aura is somewhat similar to my own Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda eh? With an intention from his mind, he prepared to take in these streams of gas into his own meridians and assimilate with his own Qi. But, as he did this, he suddenly felt extreme discomfort. He realized that inside his own consciousness, the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda had started rotating,

emitting a white mist which actually pushed out this foreign gas from his meridians!

They repel each other?! Jun Mo Xie exclaimed as he squinted his eyes.

At this time, Li Zhen was simply seething with anger looking at Jun Mo Xie's antics. He quickly took off the red silk that was covering the the plate and roared, "This is a Winterberry Jade Sea Coral! Winterberry! What you have at your place is the ordinary kind! Ordinary! You know fart!"

Jun Mo Xie simply laughed and said, "Whatever! No matter what type of Jade Sea Coral it is, the texture and the quality of the material remains the same! Li Zhen, you really may be a country bumpkin! To use 5 million taels of silver to buy trash!"

He then proceeded to casually place his hand on the Jade Sea Coral. Rubbing it, he frowned and said, "Hmm...looks a little different" Jun Mo Xie quickly operated the Art of Unlocking Heavens Fortune at its full power and then suddenly inserted a thin wisp of the formidable white gas inside the Jade Sea Coral!

These two types of gases collided against each other opposing each other's existence seemingly as if only one can stay while the other has to disappear! The internal gas became distorted moving all over the place and churning around trying to remove the wisp of white gas. But, with Jun Mo Xie being so close at hand, how could he let that happen? He was operating the Art of Unlocking Heavens Fortune at its full power covering and surrounding the internal gas layer by layer with his white gas.

Jun Mo Xie with his powerful soul could now make out that at this moment this piece of Jade Sea Coral was nothing but a huge mass storing wild violent gases which would dissipate with time! Jun Mo Xie stomach was clenched hard as he laughed internally evilly, This piece of Jade Sea Coral is now something that cannot be used....wow...haha...

"How is it? Compared with the junk that you have at home, it is not the same, right? Hahaha..." Li Zhen laughed his heart out thinking of

winning the argument. The seemingly disappointed appearance which implied Jun Mo Xie accepting his loss was extremely refreshing for him.

“Really is not quite the same.” Jun Mo Xie with his face pale, pulled his hand back. Rubbing his nose, his face puzzled, he questioned, “Even though both are Jade Sea Corals, how is it not the same?”

Tang Yuan also touched it and was also seemingly in great surprise and amazed. Li Zhen and Meng Hai Zhou’s egos gained a huge boost seeing their reactions. Their chest swelled with great pride and were laughing without a break. Only after a great time, they looked with disdain and fiercely stared at both Jun Mo Xie and Tang Yuan before scoffing, “That’s enough of staring at this treasure. You don’t have this right? Aren’t you envious? Oh Fatty....hahaha!” They both looked over at Tang Yuan, gloating with all their heart.

Hmm...you did not manage to obtain this Jade Sea Coral. It would be wonderful to see how you go back and deal with your Grandfather! Also, making the Tang Family lose...hmmm...maybe there is still hope for us to be compensated for today’s loses!

Jun Mo Xie had a look of embarrassment, but in his heart he thought, With what I, your father, did, it would be you two who would be dead!

Chapter 93: Blazing Heart Meridian!

With such a large bid happening early on in the auction process, although in the next few rounds of auctions the money spent was not less, it wasn't something astonishing and naturally did not cause much of a sensation. And finally, it was the turn of what Jun Mo Xie had come here with high anticipation, the Blazing Heart Meridian!

"The Blazing Heart Meridian is a highly toxic variety of grass. Also called as Bone Mist, when an ordinary person is exposed to it by even a bit, they would be frightened stiff! It would be akin to their very soul flying away and scattering into the wind! However, for a certain set of people, it can enable them to have an unexpected recovery. It would be a truly priceless treasure for them. Especially if people are infected with highly toxic poisons, a small dose of this would have high restraining effect on the poisons and quite immediately at that. If an advanced Xuan Qi cultivator could use this to expel poisons from a person's limbs, he would be absolutely fine as this would prevent the poison from invading the healer's body and causing damage to his cultivation and body. The starting price is a whole 200,000 taels of silver and each additional bid has to be a minimum of 10,000 taels of silver."

The Old Man held a white box in his hand and slowly opened the lid. There lay a single stem of lotus which was in its entirety completely black! It was slowly emitting enchanting and at the same time a dangerous set of aura and bewitching colours.

"No wonder the aura that it releases is so refined! The whole lotus has a deep black colour. Just looking at that black colour one can easily make out that this has aged for over 500 year! This is a lot stronger and has a better effect than the effect of the ordinary stuff. This is really good stuff, aged for over 500 years! It is surely a rare treasure." Jun Mo Xie sighed with relief and then whispered, "Fatty Tang, this is what I want!" and then he held up three fingers!

While in his heart he secretly thought, although the explanation that you gave is already quite detailed, but still you have missed one important

use of this Blazing Heart Meridian. But, if you actually come to know about this use, I'm afraid you really would not be ready to auction it off!

As for the Blazing Heart Meridian, in the mysterious continent on Earth where he was from, once this herb had aged over 200 years, it was given another name – Heaven and Earth Bridge! This herb can be transformed into something that all warriors could only dream about, by using some special methods, after the removal of the toxicity inside this herb, if one consumed this, their Meridians even if stagnant would be vitalized and would traverse the bridge between Heaven and Earth! It was enough to increase more than 20 years of martial arts skill!

[TN: This stuff is truly broken!]

As for this herb which was aged for over 500 years, it was best among the best. With it, restoring Jun Wu Yi's health would have a probability of more than ninety percent! And this was just a conservative estimate by Jun Mo Xie!

Jun Mo Xie's words and the Old Man on stage's words ended almost at the same time and Fatty Tang's voice immediately rang out, "I bid for 300,000!"

Just as this sound rang out, in the hall, everyone's lips twitched. This prodigal son has come out! Although this time his bid is only an increment of 100,000, but compared to the minimum 10,000, it is still 10 times the amount! It is best not to even try and fight him. What if the price went beyond a limit and this guy just backed out. Wouldn't it be just shooting yourself in your own foot and then having no roof to cry either? Who hadn't seen the Meng Family's Young Master spitting blood on the up there?!

As a result, after Fatty Tang's bid, the audience went completely cold with silence in an instant! They were stunned for a long time and spoke no words.

To be honest, that purple robed Old Man at the moment was somewhat dumbfounded. This Blazing Heart Meridian surely could sell for over 800,000 but would he have to sell to for a mere 300,000 taels of silver?

But the Magnificent Jewel Hall were stringent on their rules and nothing could be done. The Old Man paused for a moment before raising his hammer and saying, "Young Master Tang has bid 300,000, are there any higher bids?" He paused a bit before continuing, "300,000 going once..."

"300,000 going twice..."

Suddenly a hoarse voice fiercely yelled out, "I bid 3,000,000!"

This price was offered by none other than Li Zhen!

Just as everything was going well for Tang Yuan, his moment of joy was interrupted by this Li Zhen. He could not help but be furious and jumped out of the box into the doorway before yelling, "You characterless neighbour! You dare fight and struggle with I, your father? I bid 500..." suddenly Fatty Tang's mouth was covered by none other than Jun Mo Xie. Although he did not finish that sentence, but still, every person in the hall broke into cold sweat. Everyone could guess that this Fatty was about to shout 5,000,000!

Crazy! This Fatty must be simply mad!

Jun Mo Xie twisted his neck and walked out. Though his sickly appearance was still there, he seemed extremely domineering. Opening the curtain, his foot landed outside with a 'pop'. Waving his hand, he took off his hat unbuttoned his long flowing robes, before shouting, "Li Zhen! You son of a b*tch! Are you seeking your death by bidding?"

"Who are you to have a say in this? This is the auction house! You can bid a brice, but, I cannot? Go bite me!" Li Zhen flushed with anger before he too jumped out of his box but managed to trip in his landing!

"Who am I?! Bah!" Jun Mo Xie looking at him as if spotting a black sheep among the herd, twisted his mouth before saying, "Just drop this act! You just happened to empty your pockets with your previous bid and now you can also come up with additional 3,000,000 taels of silver? Li Zhen, not that I think any less of you, but, can you show your 3,000,000 to me now? As long as you can come up with that amount of money, the herb is yours! If you cannot bring out that amount, damn, I'd like to ask what is it that you two have against Fatty Tang and why are you making

things difficult for him on purpose? Do you and Tang Yuan have grudges? Or is it with Grandpa Tang that you have grudges?!"

Opposite to them, one could faintly hear Dugu Xiaoyi let out a faint chuckle before saying, "Looking at this guy like this is really annoying! This Black Lotus, it is said that there really is only one strand of it. Truly don't know, hehe..."

Princess Ling Meng who was sitting beside her reached out to touch Xiaoyi's forehead, This sister does not have a fever today, right? A moment ago it was the look of worry, and now, a changed attitude?

These days, in the Dugu Family, there was trouble everywhere because of Dugu Xiaoyi. Because, this little lady had suddenly changed a lot these days. Originally, she had an extremely cheerful and lively personality but, this inexplicably disappeared. She was quick to tears and even would sit in a daze, would not eat often; it made General Dugu extremely sad. He and several of his wives had also enquired to what was the problem but to no avail. He was forced to watch his precious and beloved granddaughter become thinner with each passing day. General Dugu could not do anything to change this situation and was extremely depressed about it. To relieve his frustration, he had caught several of his sons and nephews to administer a beating to them!

Having Princess Ling Meng keep this Young Mistress of the Dugu family keep company had slightly improved her condition. Recently, she had received a notification from the Magnificent Jewel Hall about the auction and these two came out here in a bid to catch some fresh air and relieve themselves hoping to enrich their mood but, Dugu Xiaoyi was extremely reluctant with this idea. But, who would know that after coming here, her sickly appearance would actually vanish and she would be in high spirits! How can that not be extremely surprising? Is this Magnificent Jewel Hall some kind of divine healing medicine?

Li Zhen looked at his friends and thought, Not to mention the 3,000,000, if I am able to borrow from a few people here, even if I

manage to collect 100,000 that will be a great thing! Now, looking at the 3,000,000 figure, he could not help but be flabbergasted.

“A bunch of trash! I really cannot be bothered by you!” Jun Mo Xie snorted in disdain before patting his ass and continuing, “Even, I, your father’s fart is more valuable than the words that you spoke. The silver you have, cannot even be compared to the amount of maggots in shit, now can it?”

In an extremely arrogant manner, Jun Mo Xie turned to towards the public, showing that their pair had no need to spend additional money before shouting, “Who else wants this herb? You are all welcome to try, come on!” Then with a snap of his fingers added, “But be ready to bring out several million taels of silver.”

People in the Hall pretended as if they heard nothing and turned a deaf ear to Jun Mo Xie’s provocations. Millions to buy a herb? This is just simply asking to be robbed! Which normal sane headed person would do such a stupid thing?

Two parts of huge spiritual pressure descended upon Jun Mo Xie from an unknown location abruptly; Jun Mo Xie showed a snowy white complexion and he started running his mental power at full force. Jun Mo Xie was quite cunning and he understood what was going on. He started to shiver a bit before shouting, “It feels terrible, why is it so cold here?” The spiritual pressure that were overlooking him, checked him out thoroughly and upon not finding anything amiss, they instantly disappeared.

Jun Mo Xie sneered at the two in his heart, 'For you two Uncles to hope to grasp anything from me, you guys are nothing but mere circus performers in my eyes!'

Chapter 94: Twists and Turns

At this moment the Old Man in the purple robe, closed his eyes and then nodded his head. It seemed as if he was listening to what the people were talking about. His face displayed a slightly pained expression, then disappeared without trace before he opened his eyes and shouted, “Tang Yuan to buy the Blazing Heart Meridian has already bid 5,000,000, is there anyone who wishes to bid higher than 5,000,000?”

Jun Mo Xie suddenly reeled back and stared at the old man on stage and said, “Senior, this matter is a bit troublesome. The situation here is clear that Li Zhen is indulging in malicious bidding and has no means to back up his bids. Whereas none of my friends actually did so, why is it necessary to force the price to 5,000,000?”

“People not participating in the bidding process of this auction are forbidden from speaking and disrupting the process!” Jun Mo Xie was completely ignored by the purple robed old man and simply turned towards Fatty Tang before saying, “Mr. Tang may raise the objection!”

Tang Yuan who usually was filled with arrogance, now, was totally submissive and quietly whispered, “I did not happen to say how much exactly just now...”

Jun Mo Xie suddenly observed that this fat friend who usually was bursting with courage, cower over and act meek. It was totally unlike his usual self where he was arrogant and despotic. Now, he was acting strangely even when faced with paying the astronomical amount of 5,000,000 silver taels! This was utter nonsense!

Moreover, it seemed that the Magnificent Jewel Hall was deliberately making things difficult for them. Jun Mo Xie was after all the ‘Evil Monarch’. Pride was something that was deeply seeped into his bones. How could he eat this loss by laying low? With a sneer he said, “It seems some things are really hard to sell, even if it is the Magnificent Jewel Hall. Fatty Tang just called out ‘500’ and nothing more. When did he say 5,000,000? If the Magnificent Jewel Hall really wants to sell, then, 500

silver, it is a good deal!

Indeed, it was just as Jun Mo Xie said. Fatty Tang only called out '500' and did not have enough time to shout out '5,000,000' before Jun Mo Xie covered his mouth.

For some time, both the sides actually froze. Li Zhen and others actually had a happy expression on their face, looking at Jun Mo Xie joke around with the Magnificent Jewel Hall! The crowd was completely silent as on one side you had the Magnificent Jewel Hall and on the other side, the all powerful Jun Family! Both sides were powers that they simply dared not offend! Suddenly breaking the stillness in the hall, there sounded a voice. This voice was something that no one could locate where it came from. It seemed to come from everywhere and at the same time, nowhere! "The rules of the Magnificent Jewel Hall cannot be broken. Since a bid was made and the price spoken, that is it!" The voice was vague and soft but it could be heard clearly by everyone present! The complexion of the purple robed old man suddenly changed as he said, "The Magnificent Jewel Hall will never buy or sell using compulsion. Regardless of whether the Jun and Tang Family's Young Masters will visit again, it is inconsequential. Today, this auction house has established that it was Tang Yuan who has placed the bid of 5,000,000!"

As soon as the mysterious character spoke out, the attitude of this Old Man had clearly toughened up in an instant. Even Jun Mo Xie who was the best killer and had a calm countenance, couldn't help but be surprised and there was a slight change in his expression. 5,000,000 taels of silver was surely a lot of money, but, this was not something that was so huge that it would be coveted by the Magnificent Jewel Hall. The real reason was, the unexpected voice that sounded out. The voice transmission clearly showed how high the skill of that master was and it was even comparable to the initial stages of the Sky Rank!

But...but, why would such an expert want to make Fatty Tang feel embarrassed? Or, is it to make things difficult for me? Strength was one thing, but, Jun Mo Xie was haughty by nature. How could he eat this loss by simply lying low, without speaking out his grievances? This fight over

5,000,000 taels of silver was simply a joke to him! With the great effect of the 500 year old Burning Heart Meridian on Jun Wu Yi's treatment, the value for that, not to mention 5,000,000 taels, even if he had to pay twice, the Third Young Master Jun was determined to win this item. But, winning a bidding war and paying the appropriate amount was one thing and being taken advantage of was another altogether!

If right now, he was forced to hand over 5,000,000 taels of silver for the transaction, regardless of whether the deal was something which was cost effective in the overall perspective, he would be stifled and would feel like dying all together! Moreover, it became clear at this point that the Magnificent Jewel Hall was simply trying to twist words to force logic! What Jun Mo Xie most hated was seeing people use strength to oppress others! And, this situation was no exception. "What is the rule that shouldn't be broken? Hahaha..."

Jun Mo Xie, if previously was simply playacting, but at this moment became really angry. With a sneer, Jun Mo Xie continued, "If that's the case, then this Young Master would sit here every single day to rise prices and let the Magnificent Jewel Hall fill its pockets!"

"The son of the Jun family, the implications behind your words are not understood by me. Is it that the reputed Tian Xiang Kingdom's Jun Family wish to go against my Magnificent Jewel Hall?" That voice immediately rang out in the hall and it was filled with anger. Everyone could clearly see the hint of threat veiled in that sentence and the heavy pressure being emitted by that person made it difficult for many people who were seated in the hall to breathe. The people observing this situation develop, all watched Jun Mo Xie with pity in their eyes thinking, All because of this debauchee son running of his mouth, he has attracted a disaster to his home. This Jun Mo Xie really acts recklessly eh? He even dares to provoke the Magnificent Jewel Hall eh?

Li Zhen and Meng Hai Zhou were totally elated! Although today, they had spent more and more money, but if it is in this matter, if the Magnificent Jewel Hall and the Jun Family became enemies, even spending ten times the amount would totally be money well spent!

In a box opposite them, Dugu Xiaoyi anxiously stamped her feet down saying, “This pig head! He actually dares to openly defy the Magnificent Jewel Hall? How can this be of any good?” With extreme anxiety she held Princess Ling Ming’s hand as she observed on with even more concentration.

Jun Mo Xie’s heart grew extremely vigilant as he heard the words spoken by that expert. This guy is clearly deliberate in creating a rift between the Jun Family and the Magnificent Jewel Hall openly, do we have some grudges with the Magnificent Jewel Hall? Thinking up to this point, he decided to speak no more nonsense and cut to the chase.

“Filling the empty parts with gossip, isn’t that the truth? You said that Tang Yuan bid an amount of 5,000,000, but who here can testify that they heard this? All I heard was ‘500’ and nothing more. Isn’t that what it should be then? In addition, Li Zhen bid an amount of 3,000,000 taels of silver. But, has the Magnificent Jewel Hall not thought of if he can take it out or not? If he can’t take it out, is it right to rise prices with empty pockets? You asked if the Jun Family is going against the Magnificent Jewel Hall? Then I have to ask, is this a means of accumulating wealth by the Magnificent Jewel Hall that it has deliberately arranged?”

As Jun Mo Xie said these words, everyone present was surprised and shocked! This sentence was simply tantamount to say that the Magnificent Jewel Hall and the Li Family had teamed up to fleece Tang Yuan of his money! This would be a serious blow to the reputation of Magnificent Jewel Hall! The Magnificent Jewel Hall had made an oversight of this particular point and Jun Mo Xie promptly seized this flaw! The Magnificent Jewel hall in some obvious manner of injustice were deliberately making things difficult and Jun Mo Xie had fearlessly jumped out to openly accuse them of their wrongdoings! The hall was completely quiet and one couldn’t hear the people breathing. To dare question the Magnificent Jewel Hall, who no one had opposed in hundreds of years?! Today, the people were enlightened and grew in experience! After a long time, the mysterious voice again spoke up, “This matter is actually an oversight. This lord will look into it” The voice was still

steady, but, it exhibited a hint of reluctance. Everyone could easily imagine the powerful expert trembling and seething with anger to be forced to recant his words and then shamelessly speak out calmly as if nothing had happened.

Jun Mo Xie was completely stunned! The Magnificent Jewel Hall had deliberately made things difficult for them and wanted to embarrass them but suddenly, they recant and go back on their words and actions? First oppress, then change their behaviour? This was truly strange!

It seemed as if he himself did not know if an insider existed or not! While Jun Mo Xie was thinking this, the voice sounded out again, “Li Zhen, you just bid 3,000,000 taels of silver. Would you care to take the money out?”

Sitting comfortably, Li Zhen and company were enjoying the scene being played out and were happy at Jun Mo Xie and Tang Yuan’s misery. But, suddenly when Li Zhen heard the voice being directed at him and all his happiness suddenly crumbled down. His thoughts ran real quick before he bent in ceremony, “Before, I, of the younger generation was still unhappy that Tang Yuan was repeatedly upsetting the Magnificent Jewel Hall’s decorum and that’s why I felt the need to step up and come forward to expose his dark and ugly face.” The voice with impatience quickly retorted, “This Lord, has not asked you of what your motivation was. I only asked you about the 3,000,000 taels of silver that you bid.”

Li Zhen could not but be embarrassed before saying, “Junior here does not have 3,000,000 taels of silver, but, this junior acted merely because of the disruptions caused by Tang Yuan and not to disturb the proceedings of the Magnificent Jewel Hall”

“Bastard!”

The voice now seemed to have totally lose its calmness and did not even bother to disguise its anger. The voice then coldly sounded, “Even without having the requisite amount of silver, you still dare bid?! Disturbing the proceedings at this place, how is it Tang Yuan that’s disturbing and causing a ruckus? It is clearly you who doesn’t hold the Magnificent Jewel

Hall in any regard at all! You broke the rules of the Magnificent Jewel Hall, how can I let this pass? Guards, come! This person is expelled from the Magnificent Jewel Hall effective immediately! The Li Family's box is effectively canceled and they are permanently disqualified from ever setting foot into the Magnificent Jewel Hall!"

As the voice sounded out, several waiters appeared outside the Li Family's box. Li Zhen directly stood up and directly started to walk out. He was someone who was extremely arrogant and had been accustomed to such a lifestyle since he was young. However, at this moment, he gave no resistance, did not even bother to plead for mercy! His face pale and slumped over he walked out. Jun Mo Xie sitting on the sidelines, felt something was more and more wrong!

This clearly is the case of flying into range out of humiliation! But, why are things going this way? Even if Li Zhen made a mistake, that is simply not a reason enough to throw him out and deprive the entire Li Family of its qualifications to enter the Magnificent Jewel Hall. If I actually had handled the matter of this malicious bidding of Li Zhen improperly, it would have been Tang Yuan who would have been forced! I'd like to see how the Magnificent Jewel Hall justifies all their actions, even if you have a thousand good ideas, your father, I, am not afraid! At worst, what is it that would happen? The Jun Family lose rights to enter the Magnificent Jewel Hall? What is the big deal! In that case, after achieving more success in the Art of Unlocking Heavens Fortune, the first thing I'd have to do would be to pay a visit to these Magnificent Jewel Hall guys.

Li Zhen was causing trouble from the beginning, who couldn't see that? The Magnificent Jewel Hall is not composed with a bunch of fools. Naturally they could clearly discern the situation but still intentionally made trouble for Jun Mo Xie. But, after being embarrassed, his attitude turned around suddenly and he focused his attention on Li Zhen!

Suddenly a thought came about in Jun Mo Xie's head, Did the situation develop like this because someone intervened? Therefore, the Magnificent Jewel Hall had to change their original intention? But, just who is this

person? Who has such huge capabilities?

Just as Jun Mo Xie was thinking this in his heart, the voice sounded out again and everyone could hear clearly, “Jun Mo Xie, although it was Li Zhen who had committed an error and flouted the rules of our Magnificent Jewel Hall, but you still insulted my Magnificent Jewel Hall. You gave no face to me and my Magnificent Jewel Hall and I need an answer to this!” The voice sounded quite harsh and apparently still contained and apparently some of the anger still lingered in his voice!

Jun Mo Xie still had questions that were left unanswered and he was seething with anger bellow. Though this was the case, he realized that the mysterious person was leaving room for saving some face for himself and Jun Mo Xie decided that it would be best if he made a strategic retreat right now and played along. I’m still a fledgling without much of a power. Though that is the case, once my cultivation of this Xuan Qi succeeds and reaches higher realms, I, your father, would surely be happy to drop in and put away with these pitiful pleasantries.

Thinking up to this, Jun Mo Xie said, “When did this junior insult the Magnificent Jewel Hall? No...right? This Li Zhen simply had a lot of malicious intentions against me and I was completely hoodwinked and blinded by his schemes. But, the Magnificent Jewel Hall’s mental perception is like a torch. You wouldn’t let a new feather get harmed. You came out and saved everyone from this rotten apple without fear of the power backing him up. You are unyielding in your righteousness and the Magnificent Jewel Hall is surely worth its reputation. This junior has admiration and nothing but admiration for the Magnificent Jewel Hall!”

Suddenly Jun Mo Xie turned and said loudly, “You guys can see that this Magnificent Jewel Hall is surely the number one under the heavens! They have their products reasonably priced and treat both the young and old honestly. If they weren’t impartial and just, how could such a chamber of commerce make one respect them? Just by doubting them wouldn’t it make others blush with shame? To see how the Magnificent Jewel Hall handled this controversy, this junior to have the esteemed and noble chamber of commerce like the Magnificent Jewel Hall in the Tian Xiang

Kingdom is really proud! Let us all cheer and applaud for the Magnificent Jewel Hall!"

Then Jun Mo Xie with a face filled with a look of sincere admiration and worship, took the initiative to clap loudly before continuing to talk, "Why do guys not applaud for our magnificent Jewel Hall? Do you people have other differing opinions? If so, then this junior would be the first to seek grievance on behalf of the Magnificent Jewel Hall!" Immediately the audience broke into a thunderous applause! While all were applauding, they were cursing in their hearts, Ah...! Shameless! Truly shameless! This Jun Mo Xie is shameless to a different degree altogether! He is so thick skinned that he is not ashamed of this ass kissing at all!

Only Dugu Xiaoyi, among everyone present had a look of excitement. She was smiling happily and clapping vigorously, full of relief!

The mysterious voice quieted down too and did not speak anything else.

Inside the Magnificent Jewel Hall, in an elegant room, two white clothed middle-aged men sat opposite to each other. One of the white clothed man gnashed his teeth fiercely while his face was depressed. He brought his hand down slamming on the desk hard, which crumbled from being unable to bear the blow and fiercely whispered, "Jun Mo Xie! You are a really crafty young fellow! This lord will not spare you!"

The other white clothed man closed his eyes and gave a very disapproving look. Frowning he said, "This thing you shouldn't have, how strange that it was that young kid who got it". The previous white robed man grunted in dissatisfaction as he said, "But, that Blazing Heart Meridian, I'm afraid that Jun Wu Yi..." saying up to this point, the man stopped. "Jun Wu Yi?" The other white robed man stood up saying this and asked, "What do you mean?" The white robed man grunted, closing his eyes and did not speak for a long time, while the other just stared at him for a long time before declaring in an awe inspiring manner, "I do not care about what grudges you and Jun Wu Yi have had in the past. But now, he is disabled and his life is destined to be doomed! If you have any plans to deal with him, I will kill you!" He said this with absolute ruthlessness without a hint of mercy! This showed that he had the

determination and intent to follow through with whatever he said! The white robed man simply grunted twice and then turned away without speaking.

The other white robed man looked at him cold before suddenly saying, "The auction, originally did not have the Blazing Heart Meridian! But, it suddenly appeared, what is its exact source? Also, this Blazing Heart Meridian, who was it that supplied it to you? And the most important of all, unexpectedly, request you to sell it in the Tian Xiang Imperial city?"

The white robed man simply gave a cold shoulder to him and kept his eyes closed. He thought, If you really want to know, then why don't you ask the elders? Don't show your questioning face here. Do you really think I'm afraid of you?

"Yes or no..." the other white robed man's face became more solemn as he continued, "Yes or no...she...specifically sent it as a present for Jun Wu Yi? Otherwise why would nine elders come together?" Upon hearing the white robed man's eyes snapped open as he shouted, "What nonsense are you spouting? A trifling Jun Wu Yi, don't tell me is worth for us to sacrifice half the power of nine of our elders!"

"I did not say anything about sacrificing nine of our elders power! It was you who said it. What do you mean by that?" His face again became murderous as he asked "What dirty tricks are you employing?"

"So what? As long as the Jun Family is spending 300,000 taels of silver to buy it, is it not the same as it falling in the hands of Jun Wu Yi!"

"Your Mother's Fart!"

"Only to give the Blazing Heart Meridian is of less use than fart! Without a Divine Xuan expert controlling the process, with the poisonous potency of the Blazing Heart Meridian, Jun Wu Wi will only die faster!"

"You bastard! I will kill you!"

"ENOUGH!"

There came a voice from far, and it was very old but severely scolded the two, "Do not make me repeat myself."

The two had their swords out just ready strike one another. They looked viciously at each other before finally sitting back down without saying a single word.

Chapter 95: The Heart of a Young Woman

Inside the Hall, Jun Mo Xie had a smile on his face. Clapping his hands together, he began to salute at the people all around and laughing with a smile that extended from ear to ear he said, "Thank you. Thank you for everybody's show of support for the Magnificent Jewel Hall. This junior shall be grateful for this personal favour. Everyone, please, let the auction continue. Please feel free to bid casually and as much as you'd like. There is no need to be polite."

What kind of a despicable fellow is this kid? To see you lick the heels of the Magnificent Jewel Hall and portray them as if they're the best kind of shopkeepers in the world, it is truly despicable to the extreme point!

Everyone present was simply cursing him in their hearts. If supercilious thoughts could smash a person to death, then Jun Mo Xie, currently would be bearing down on an earth shattering amount of pressure and the end would be for him to simply die horribly! If despicable behaviour could hurt, then Jun Mo Xie would right now be filled with cuts and bruises.

Finally that mysterious voice did not sound out again, when after some time another voice sounded out clearly, "Before, during the bidding process of the Blazing Heart Meridians, it has been deemed that the bid by Li Zhen is invalid, and the auction shall continue with the original price!" Sure enough, it was two people! Jun Mo Xie thought this and smiled in his heart. Surely there wasn't any unity and agreement on their views. Right, uh...then this person should still be a little strong eh?

The complexion of the purple robed man on the stage changed and then with frustration said, "The Blazing Heart Meridian was previously bid on by Tang Yuan for 300,000 taels of silver. I had called out the price twice, is there anyone who is offering more than 300,000?" Even after being asked repeatedly, no one ventured out a bid. Even disregarding the events that transpired earlier, who'd want to go offend Jun Mo Xie whose grandpa was a Sky Xuan expert and to add to that, the fearsome grandpa of Tang Yuan who doted on his grandson. Who would dare to get on the wrong side of these two Young Masters?

“300,000 taels of silver, goes thrice! Sold!”

When the purple robed man slammed the hammer down he was completely feeling oppressed. He had been managing and hosting auctions for over a decades and yet had never felt so depressed before. Because of two prodigal children of big families, the auction has become totally messed up! This item which could easily reach the price of 1,000,000 taels of silver is being sold for merely 300,000! This price is almost akin to simply giving away the Blazing Heart Meridian.

Fatty Tang had experienced great joy, only to be saddened instantaneously and half of the time, he has not understood what really was going on. Jun Mo Xie's disposition finally calmed down. The opportunity was almost about to slip away from his hand.

Sitting across them, Dugu Xiaoyi cast an extremely angry look before saying, “There is no justice here! That guy actually succeeded in obtaining at such a low price! It is truly repulsive! I hate it! Ah!” While the words that were coming out seemed hateful, her two beautiful big eyes actually turned into two crescent moons and she seemed to laugh from the bottom of her heart and there wasn't the slightest hint of disgust contained in it.

Princess Ling Meng looked suspiciously at Dugu Xiaoyi who was obviously in high spirits and suddenly looked over, skimming across she thought of Jun Mo Xie who this ‘Lady’ was always bullying. But, sitting in this room, she apparently did not have the usual look of disgust that she had in the past, but a look of appreciation! Seeing how things were progressing, Princess Ling Meng suddenly had a bizarre thought and couldn't help but exclaim in surprise, “Xiaoyi, you...you...did you take a fancy to this debauchee of a man?”

Hearing this, Xiaoyi's face became completely red as she wrinkled her nose and stuck out her tongue. Undoubtedly blushing, she said with resolution, “Who has? How can I take fancy to some prodigal son of a family? Hmm...it is just that this girl's Meteorite Iron was taken by him, his guts is real big! How can I forget this? This girl is just waiting for an opportunity to pay him back in full!” As she was saying this, she lifted her eyebrow and clenching her jaws tightly. Princess Ling Meng from head to

toe was feeling completely powerless as she heard these words. With all things said, Dugu Xiaoyi was a close precious friend of her for many years. How could she not see through her and was fully exposed. Xiaoyi was truly happy from unlike what her appearance seemed and the concern that she was showing, came from the bottom of her heart and this was something that any random observer could tell.

Thinking again, she realized this Dugu Xiaoyi had been depressed and her mind was not in place. But, just as she heard Jun Mo Xie's voice, she suddenly seemed to become totally lively and bursting with energy! All of these were self evident, and it could all only lead to one possibility! This possibility was so unthinkable that it simply was a nightmare!

"Ah...younger sister Dugu Xiaoyi...." She looked at Xiaoyi before continuing, "Are you trying to pull wool over your older sister's eyes? Ah...! He is such a loiterer and a good for nothing brat, how could you approve of him?"

Dugu Xiaoyi blinked her big pretty eyes twice and happily hummed before saying, "Because he is such a debauchee, all he needs is a good lesson to let him know how powerful this girl is...hum...hum, hehehe..." as she finished saying this, she could not help laughing. Her eyes were full of longing, apparently already thinking about how she would teach Jun Mo Xie a lesson and a fascinated look.

Princess Ling Meng simply grew more worried about this issue. This is no trivial matter! Even though Dugu Xiaoyi had only herself to blame, we also had to inform her father, the magnificent general Dugu Wudi about this. The Dugu Family is a peerless family in the capital, moreover, Dugu Xiaoyi is the sole beloved daughter of the family who is always doted upon by everyone! To compare her with the Jun Family's dissolute and waste of a heir? Ah...it would be akin to a lovely flower being stuck in a cow dung! The absurdity simply cannot be described! It would just be a simple wanton wastefulness of the nature's lovely products! To say of nothing else, just to think on behalf of the imperial family, the Jun Family's Third Generation's only grandson and the granddaughter of the Dugu Family, the result is simply terrifying! This would lead to complete

change in the government and the public! So...no! I must stop this! I must never let Dugu Xiaoyi fall in Jun Mo Xie's hands. Princess Ling Meng gave a complex look to Dugu Xiaoyi and secretly made the decision on Jun Mo Xie in her mind.

Obtaining the Blazing Heart Meridian at a cheaper price, Jun Mo Xie was extremely excited from the bottom of his heart. He looked at himself and knew that such appearance of two masters at the Magnificent Jewel Hall is rare and infrequent. My own personal strength is not strong enough. I just simply have to wait and be patient and have act as the joker in the meantime.

Eventually, Tang Yuan bought what was requested of of him by Grandpa Tang without a hitch. IT was a single scroll on the way of the sword! Jun Mo Xie simply cast a look at it and then expressed no interest in that martial book. He simply looked down upon Tang Yuan for having bought such a thing. This book which can be classified as only fancy fencing, they actually bid for it and even spent 2,000,000 silver to acquire it! But then, Jun Mo Xie was suddenly startled and then his face showed a trace of surprise! After obtaining this Blazing Heart Meridian, he had sent his spiritual sense out to cover the boxes of the two princes which had six people in them. But, he was surprised to find that at of this moment, both the boxes were completely empty! There was absolutely no one in them and none had walked out the door. It seemed as if they simply disappeared!

However, Jun Mo Xie concluded that these six people did not leave the place. Is it that those two boxes have a secret underground passageway? The next moment, infact, Jun Mo Xie managed to find a trace of the lingering spiritual energy in the air and traced it back into the crowds down below. What he saw down there surprised him greatly! They had changed their clothes and even the look of their faces! Even if someone managed to take a look at these men face to face, it would be hard for them to be able to recognize them.

Three of them had gathered in the middle of the hall while the other three to the sides of the hall. They all had the appearance of wealthy

men, who were just looking here and there but, Jun Mo Xie with his keen perception easily could make out a hint of anxiety and desire burning in their hearts. It simply indicated that the object that they desired was going to come up soon and they were waiting in much anticipation.

But, among all the goods in this place, in the end what is it that has got these to groups totally enticed? Even two of the Princes are involved!

Jun Mo Xie took the auction list from Fatty Tang and started scouring the items that were mentioned. Finally after going through the list he managed to find out the item that had even bought the two Princes to the auction house! 30 strips of tendons from a rank 6 Xuan beast! Xuan Beast's tendons! It had to be this item.

In addition, the rest of the stuff on the list was just something which can be considered as luxurious decorations and other small stuff, things that did not have too much of a practical use. Wouldn't they want something that would have a huge offensive power and could produce a threat to life? Seemingly on the Xuan Beast's tendons would meet their requirements!

But, what are they going to do with so many tendons? Do they have a reason to change to whips as their weapon of choice for their killers? Could it be...it is going to be used for making particularly strong bows?

[TN: A whip! Hahahaha...!]

As his thought progressed to this point, Jun Mo Xie's heart started beating really fast. If the tendons of a rank 6 Xuan Beast were used to create a bow, then the arrow if shot from such a bow would have its power increased by more than twice! However, though such a kind of bow and arrow would be incredibly powerful, the strength of a 9 Xuan Rank cultivator is insufficient and surely wouldn't be able to pull the string of the bow!

But, because of this, if it were Silver or Gold level Xuan rank experts, this type of weapon would undoubtedly become an absolute weapon! Even a Jade Xuan Rank expert might meet his end at the hands of such a bow's user if he is caught in a moment of unawareness or surprise! And, a group

consisting of more than ten such bow wielding users would surely have the power to even pose a threat to the lives of Sky Xuan level masters!

Truly, it's what they're thinking!

Sure enough! Just as the Xuan Beast's tendon came out, the group belonging to the two princes immediately began to bid against each other and the situation was a fierce competition between the two factions! Prices continued to rise and before long it reached 5,000,000 taels of silver which was an unprecedented height! At this price, surely the rest of the people in the hall would have simply been sent packing home, but even if these two were relatives, they refused to even concede half a step!

After a long bidding process, the price of the 30 strips of Xuan Beast's tendons actually climbed up to a sky high price of 13,000,000 taels of silver and was obtained by the killer group of one of the two Emperor's sons! In the recent years, in all of the auctions that the Magnificent Jewel Hall had organized, this can be considered as the single item with the highest price!

"Jun Mo Xie, see this is just the tendons of a rank 6 Xuan Beast. If it were a demonic core of a rank 6 Xuan Beast, then I'm afraid, the price would have been even higher. Jun Mo Xie, now you must know that how much of an important thing was lost by my family!" Tang Yuan snapped, "It is simply priceless! Ah...!" Jun Mo Xie did not know whether to cry or laugh. He simply looked below with the intent to procure those Xuan Beast's tendons.

Once the auction finished, the crowd quickly dispersed and the three men who had obtained the tendons also mixed in with the crowd slowly moving away. Jun Mo Xie knew that in his family, the strongest was his grandpa who was a Sky Xuan realm master, but he knew that even if it was his grandpa facing against people wielding these bows, his life would be in peril and he'd have to be very careful.

"Let's go!" Jun Mo Xie stood up, his mind still wondering, If I'm able to trace it back or find out where they are going to keep it finally, it would be extremely ideal!

Chapter 96: So Powerful!

What a pity! Jun Mo Xie had some regret in his heart. After the last time, that old fellow had some urgent matters that he had to take care of and had left saying that he wouldn't return for another six months! If he was here, then his incredible tracking skills would surely have come in handy at this point of time...

Jun Mo Xie looked over at his own guards. Firm and strong, these were the men that Grandpa Jun had himself selected personally. They had varying strengths of at the Gold and Silver Xuan level and could be considered as quite good. In the Tian Xiang Imperial City at least it was sufficient for them to be able to protect Jun Mo Xie against all dangers and threats in broad daylight. When Jun Mo Xie would need them, they would be there ready to serve!

But, Jun Mo Xie knew that it would make no sense to have him command these men to follow and track the movements of those killers.

Even if these men managed to keep up with them and catch up to them, then only in a very short period of time, all there would be left would be eight corpses! According to Jun Mo Xie, each of the three men, had a cultivation at the pinnacle of the Gold Xuan realm and in addition to that, they were killers by profession!

Threat once discovered, it must be wiped out and stopped at its very root! To allow the tiger to grow up and create a disaster would be an extremely foolish thing to do.

In any case, there had to be a way to track these back! At least if I cannot get my hands on those Xuan Beast's tendons, I should at the very least destroy them! After all the consequences of the weapons made out of them is extremely terrible!

Jun Mo Xie with the thought of killing, involuntarily let out his spiritual sense which was filled with awe-inspiring killing intent!

Just at this time, Jun Mo Xie suddenly felt an enormous spiritual pressure descend upon him cutting off his own spiritual sense. The goal

of this pressure of extremely clear, it was Jun Mo Xie himself. Not only that, it was extremely accurate, even Tang Yuan who was at his side was not affected in the slightest manner!

This imposing manner was much more formidable than the previous two mysterious characters!

This extremely strong spiritual sense gave Jun Mo Xie a real surprise! This mysterious master from the Magnificent Jewel Hall seems to be far stronger than my Grandpa Jun! Is this actually the legendary Divine Xuan level master?!

Jun Mo Xie even managed to slightly guess the reason for this spiritual sense to come out. When those three killers had left the auction hall, he had his spiritual sense spread out wanting to track them down but then he let out a hint of killing intent which led to the change in the fluctuation of his spiritual sense. And, this little bit of feeble fluctuations, the slightest intention to kill, was immediately spotted by this mysterious master!

Because of the special mysterious gas that he had, the experts below the Divine Xuan realm simply could not detect his spiritual sense! So, Jun Mo Xie simply used it without a second's thought and did not expect that this time he would be caught red-handed! The strength of this man hidden in the dark was completely evident and he did not expect for such an expert to be here!

However, the Magnificent Jewel Hall had always been concerned about its auctions and for Jun Mo Xie who had been tracking them, to have been found out is not surprising. Especially considering what kind of an expert this man was with such strong spiritual pressure!

Jun Mo Xie was however sure that this man had only found out his spiritual sense and he couldn't identify that it had been him! That is because, to identify the spiritual sense, they had to be similar! But, Jun Mo Xie firmly believed that his Art of Unlocking Heaven's Fortune, in this world, was completely unique! So, he is confident that though his killing intent had been exposed, he had not yet exposed his identity!

But, at this moment, Jun Mo Xie was clearly feeling a strong oppressive pressure bearing down on him and it was making it difficult for him to hold on. He thought, If I do not fight back, then I'm afraid that my own mind would be greatly affected. But, if I use my soul to fight back, though mine has my magical and mystical effects, his opponent's was far stronger than his! What could he do?

While he was hesitating, the strong spiritual sense had already started to oppress his body and cover it completely!

At the final moment, deep inside Jun Mo Xie's consciousness, the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda suddenly started rotating at full speed and at the same time started emitting a multicoloured radiant light and completely covered his soul. He could feel this new type of force slowly 'meet' the one that was oppressing him.

As the strong spiritual sense came crashing down on him, the light from the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda met with it and it was akin to have a little snowflake falling on a red-hot stove, the pressure was eliminated without a trace! It completely disappeared, not even the slightest trace of shockwaves were left.

This ancient treasure, a relic, it was simply amazing with supernatural capabilities! Its blessing was even comparable to the energy of a Divine Xuan realm expert's! I'm afraid even if all the powerful experts in this world came together, yet, for this Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda, to handle them would be an extremely simple and easy matter!

The light from the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda slowly rescinded back down. During this whole period of time, Jun Mo Xie had his eyes completely closed and was concentrating on his consciousness and soul.

But, everything that occurred was only understood by Jun Mo Xie. Even the mysterious expert who had been counterattacked would have no clear idea on what had exactly happened!

Within the Magnificent Jewel Hall, in an underground chamber, there sat an old man cross legged with his eyes completely closed. He suddenly shook his head and opened his eyes fiercely. One could see an incredible

look in his eye and a trace of fear flashed past in his facial expression, Even beads of sweat started to flow down his forehead.

No matter what, he was an Divine Xuan realm expert. But, his spiritual sense when it had been oppressing someone, the other person without even the slightest of difficulty, simply and effortlessly resolved it. In comparison, it seemed as if his soul's power was just a speck of dust when compared to the other person. What did this show?

“Peak of Divine Xuan realm! Only a person at the peak of the Divine Xuan realm would be able to receive my spiritual pressure with such ease and would be able to nullify it so quickly and effortlessly. It is the only possible way to explain this situation!” The whitehaired old man was completely stunned and blurted out, “This...how is there such a supreme figure in the Tian Xiang Imperial city? Is it that something big is about to happen here?”

“Jun Mo Xie!” A clear and crisp voice sounded from behind abruptly, and Jun Mo Xie turned to look and was surprised to find Dugu Xiaoyi over there. She came over with a savage look plastered over her face and said, “Ah...so you haven't...ah...!” She was just about to say, ‘you haven't died’ but couldn't bring herself to say it. The word ‘died’ itself seemed morbid and she had extreme reluctance to add that word in the same sentence as describing Jun Mo Xie even when it was just in the context of a joke.

“So, it is Miss Dugu Xiaoyi.” Jun Mo Xie said smiling and looked up and down at her appearance before saying, “I'm seeing you after many days. Miss Xiaoyi seems to have become all the more beautiful! IT is simply giving me a psychological itch.”

Tang Yuan who was standing on one side was totally taken by surprise! He could not help but turn and stare at Jun Mo Xie: My Ancestor! Jun Mo Xie, how is it that your guts grew so much that you even dare to take liberties with this angry little sister! Is it that all the beatings that you received previously are not enough?

In Jun Mo Xie's heart, even his grandpa, his who was a Sky Xuan realm master and an expert at fighting only held a second place in his heart, but

his sister-in-law was the one who truly held the most cherished position in his heart. This was something that Tang Yuan knew very clearly.

However, a series of events that happened next, let Fatty Tang to believe that he was yet dreaming and had not woken up yet...

After listening to the words of Jun Mo Xie, Dugu Xiaoyi actually was surprised and not angry, but, also slightly blushed! Her fierce expression completely disappeared and she started blushing and lowered her head while whispering, "Really? Do I really look better than before? I look at myself everyday in the mirror and I do not think so!"

"What...?!" Tang Yuan let out a groan and felt his mind crumbling down, Ah...hell it is broad daylight! Is the person in front of me not Dugu Xiaoyi but, her twin sister or something?!

Jun Mo Xie also started to sweat a bit and suddenly felt a bit creeped out. This sister today, what has gotten into her? Nodding slowly he said, "Yes, yes! It has dropped. Definitely dropped!"

"It must be effective then, to lose weight! Then I'll go home and continue to lose weight!" Dugu Xiaoyi said excitedly as she was jumping about, and then suddenly stopped as she remembered something and then started at Jun Mo Xie with those beautiful eyes viciously before saying, "Jun Mo Xie! What did you say a moment ago? You dare make fun of me slyly? Your head has sure got muddled! You've really got bold!"

Jun Mo Xie was more and more sure that something was wrong with this girl today and she was totally not acting like her usual self!

Just then, from Dugu Xiaoyi's bosom, a small snow white head stuck out. It had small eyes, small ears, a small nose and a lovely small pink tongue which it was wagging and completely wet. It also had small little paws which it was flailing about and trying to grasp at something with small nails at its ends. It was a really cute small little animal.

"A Xuan Beast! Oh My God!" Tang Yuan screamed and then staring at it he said, "An Iron Panther's cub!"

Chapter 97: A Xuan Beast?!

Iron Winged Panther, a high grade Xuan Beast with the potential to reach rank 7 upon reaching adulthood! It could crush iron with its legs, had an excellent movement speed and had an extremely high level of intelligence! A fully grown Iron Winged Panther had enough strength to be a worthy opponent to a Sky Xuan realm expert. This Iron Winged Panther was a high level beast which had a formidable strength was enough to rival a normal rank 8 Xuan Beast! Such a high levelled Xuan Beast's cub was really hard to find and Jun Mo Xie never thought that Dugu Xiaoyi would actually be in possession of one.

But, looking at its barely a foot long body, it was obvious that it was a new born cub of an Iron Winged Panther! The Dugu family was really a big and strong family! To have such a scarce thing being given out as a pet to their beloved daughter! And now, this little Iron Winged Panther cub was trying to climb out of Dugu Xiaoyi's arms and was struggling to get out. A pair of dark eyes looked at Jun Mo Xie, unexpectedly with the look of desire!

"Be good Little White, do not struggle. Sister here will feed you great food..." Dugu Xiaoyi was greatly surprised. This little thing was obtained by her father through great efforts, three days ago. However, because of being separated from its mother, the Panther simply just grew weaker. It did not love and always simply rested in her arms without so much as moving about. But, how did it have such a huge reaction suddenly to the point of wanting to leave the comfort of her arms?

"So, he is called Little White eh?" Jun Mo Xie took one look, smiled and the praised, "What a cute little guy" Jun Mo Xie did not particularly love this little beast. The words spoken from his mouth were simply to maintain pretences and lacked complete interest. What he wanted to do was to find the whereabouts of those there mysterious killers and their base of operations and hideout.

As he turned to see, that little Iron Winged Panther abruptly started to shout, "grr...grr..", it was extremely anxious and struggling unbearably. It

kept trying to break free from Dugu Xiaoyi's hold, struggling outward, its four pink paws scratching with all its effort to reach out in the direction of Jun Mo Xie, the Jun Family's Young Master!

This little guys seems to like you." Dugu Xiaoyi stood there staring with her big round eyes a little shocked. Since they received this little Iron Winged Panther cub, all it did was to eat and drink itself to sleep and she had not seen it behave in an affectionate manner with anyone! Today, it was the first time that it had met Jun Mo Xie, how was it so affectionate? It was strange indeed!

"But I do not like it ah..." Jun Mo Xie frowned and squinted and partly looked at the so-called 'Rank 7 High Levelled Xuan Beast', but unfortunately shook his head. But unfortunately, this little one is too small. Even if its size doubled, it would be barely enough to stew only a single pot! Ah...!

Dugu Xiaoyi snorted, the way Jun Mo Xie was speaking was something that she did not quite like. She hesitated for a moment, only to see that this Little White had an extreme desire to go to him. Finally she couldn't bear it and holding the tiny body of the cub she went before Jun Mo Xie and begged, "Well, Little White really likes you. You hold it for a while now and coax it to make it happy. In return, I'll forgive you about you commenting on my weight previously..."

As the separation between Jun Mo Xie and the cub became lesser, that little Iron Winged Panther cub looked even more excited and its mouth completely open, it was 'whining' with happiness. It held out its soft and tender paws towards Jun Mo Xie like how a baby would hold out its arms for an adult to pick it up. Its eyes held a complete look of longing and joy.

Hesitating for a moment, Jun Mo Xie sighed in his heart. With such an interruption, he wouldn't be able to track the three killers but there was no way out of this. He reluctantly stretched out his hand and took the cub over.

As the Panther got into Jun Mo Xie's arm, it gave out a very satisfied expression and stretched its legs like a king and stared around sleepily. It

greedily took a few breaths of the air around Jun Mo Xie and issued an extremely satisfied growl with its pink tongue showing! It snuggled its head along Jun Mo Xie's arm and acted as if his chest was a lovely pillow and actually went straight to sleep. Looking at its behaviour here, it seemed to have made a long term plan to live over here.

Dugu Xiaoyi who was on the side stared at Jun Mo Xie wide-eyed with her big pretty eyes! This...this...how is this possible? Little white, though small, when taken by the Dugu Family, it was handed over to me and had almost recognised me as its master, even though its specific trainer had not been recognised. Hence, it had not even bothered to give a second glance to others and Dugu Xiaoyi was the only one it would be ready to be with without any exception.

How is it that it meet Jun Mo Xie for the first time today and yet is so close? This is simply too weird, right?!

In fact, even Jun Mo Xie found this matter to be extremely puzzling and thought that there was more to this matter than that met the eye. However, he looked helpless at the little guy who had surely made his long term plan to stay at this new new home that he had found and then said smilingly, "Isn't it that a Xuan Beast will recognise only one master during its life time and would be incomparably faithful? A rank 7 high levelled Xuan Beast? How can it be comparable to a common household puppy that is so easy to abduct? Implausible rumours ah...!"

Dugu Xiaoyi blushed and felt a great sense of loss of face. She angrily stepped forward with the intent of wrenching away the little guy from the hands of Jun Mo Xie. Jun Mo Xie, this guy is simply outrageous! I do not mind about the earlier fat thing, but, he went as far as to make me feel ashamed to leave! Spiteful! Ah!

But...

An even more unbelievable thing happened: the little guy seeing Dugu Xiaoyi stretch her arms to pick him up, actually suddenly stared at her, his eyes full of hostility, the mouth growling repeatedly. Even though it had not grown many teeth, it opened its mouth and showed a ferocious

expression trying to intimidate her, while his tender little paws tightly grasped on to Jun Mo Xie's short and actually refused to leave the stranger that it had met of the first time!

Dugu Xiaoyi cringed onto its body and tried to pull it away. Little White's four little paws were tightly fixed on to Jun Mo Xie's body. Even his clothes tore a bit but it was holding on to him and shouting out loudly as it was being parted away from Jun Mo Xie, one could easily see its extreme reluctance.

Dugu Xiaoyi scratched her head and looked shocked at Jun Mo Xie when suddenly a sentence came to her head which she involuntarily blurted out, "Jun Mo Xie, are you his mom...eh?"

Jun Mo Xie suddenly started sweating, his forehead covered with black lines!

What kind of a darn sentence is this? I'm its mom? Would I not be a beast then?

Not to mention Dugu Xiaoyi and Tang Yuan who did not know what happened, even Jun Mo Xie himself wasn't exactly sure, in fact the point was that, Jun Mo Xie was the master of the Exquisite Hongjun Pagoda, and the Qi that had transformed his body was not exactly of the normal kind, coupled with the fact that he was practicing the Art of Unlocking Heavens Fortune which had marvellous effects, Jun Mo Xie's body was far better than what anyone could imagine, and between heaven and earth, it was filled with the purest essence of Qi.

These pure worldly Qi, for ordinary people and Xuan Beasts, it would generally go unnoticed, but for these High Levelled Xuan Beasts, it was one of the most important things that they needed the most to grow! Especially for this young high-end Xuan Beast, it would be the most fatal irresistible temptation!

After the great when the little guy was finally picked off from Jun Mo Xie, in his torn clothes, there actually was a big hole!

Jun Mo Xie simply ignored the little guy's anxious growling, and brushed his clothes off before throwing it into Dugu Xiaoyi's arms. "Here

it is, back to you. I'll give 10,000,000 to you, just to hold him properly."

Dugu Xiaoyi hurried to catch it carefully and then rebuked him angrily, "Can you not handle him gently? What are you going to if he falls down?"

Dugu Xiaoyi held the little guy in her arms, while he was squeaking with anxiety and was struggling to get out of her grasp like his life was on the line. He kept looking towards Jun Mo Xie and even managed to improvise, his eyes actually became wet and tears seemed to roll out of his eyes. He even gave a look filled with resentment to Dugu Xiaoyi. Dugu Xiaoyi seeing this, her heart softened a bit and she felt that it was necessary to send the little guy over for some time again. Jun Mo Xie was shocked at seeing this, he hopped out of the way and stood far off, and embarrassedly said, "I'm getting late. I shall leave first." He then shamelessly turned away.

Dugu Xiaoyi bitterly stamped her foot down and muttered a few words in anger. She suddenly turned to face the little guy in her arms before rebuking him, "I blame you! How are you so good for nothing, acting as if he is your mom or dad!"

The Iron Winged Panther opened its eyes and looked with an innocent face at her. He suddenly hung his head down and looked as if it faced a big loss as Jun Mo Xie left. Its mouth issued a whining sound as it rubbed itself listlessly against her arms, and the little happiness that he had shown was completely gone.

"Well, well, at most only a few days and I'll take you to him to play" Dugu Xiaoyi finally said this to cajole the little cub. The little cub's development was still far from having the ability to understand human tongue and could naturally not understand what she was saying. Hence there was absolutely no response from it. But, Dugu Xiaoyi herself, as she uttered these words, she was thinking to herself. But, at this, her heart was suddenly feeling a hint of joy, then there was another burst of embarrassment and was not sure why that happened!

"Huh? Princess Ling Meng? She obviously came out together with me, how did she suddenly disappear?" Dugu Xiaoyi found that her sister had

actually gone somewhere. She wrinkled her nose and was greatly surprised as she complained, Not letting me know and go, really...this is too much!

Jun Mo Xie with his guards, bid farewell to Tang Yuan and proceeded to walk away in the direction of the King's house. He turned at the intersection but found himself to be facing a big sedan chair which was parked quietly over there. It was surrounded by numerous strong figures and was much powerful than the previous lineup. Standing in the front of all this was a lonely desolate figure, Ye Gu Han!

Princess Ling Meng was here, waiting for him!

"So, it is Ling Meng, Her Royal Highness in person? Even when we do not want to meet, it seems that we are predestined to meet in this life." Jun Mo Xie was surprised and raised his eyebrows as he said these words. Listening to his glib rhetoric words, she could not help but frown.

"Jun Mo Xie, I actually came to find you for something serious." Princess Ling Meng slowly came out of the sedan chair. Her face was cold, and her slender eyebrows raised in disgust, and refused to look in a thousand miles radius of this despicable fellow.

I found you for something serious? You even find me for something worthless? You actually have the face to see me in this fashion and ask for something? Jun Mo Xie was sneering and enraged in his heart, but he put on a smiling face before saying, "Ah...although the princess told it is a serious thing, even if it wasn't, I will do my best.....ah...is it that the Princess finally is going begin responding to my infatuation and going to ask me to be my consort? Really, it seems that the heaven pities me and grants me things that I'd want, god is really great..." he blurted out a string of nonsense!

Ye Gu Han's voice filled with killing intent sounded, "Bold! You dare utter such nonsense! Really presumptuous!"

"Bold, daring and presumptuous!" Jun Mo Xie shouted back, "How dare you interrupt when this Young Master is talking with this Princess when she told that she has serious business that needs to be spoken, who are

you to butt in?”

Jun Mo Xie of course did not put Ye Gu Han in his eyes. He had not left much of an impression on him. It was not because of anything else, but because of how he had praised that killer with the words, “Real Man” on that particular day. Jun Mo Xie felt to use such words to describe that man was a useless thing and felt nothing but despise towards Ye Gu Han.

Listening to Jun Mo Xie talk like this in a seemingly dignified manner, Ye Gu Han was about to burst into flames of fury and was about to go on a rampage and kill this brat!

Chapter 98: Do Not be Shameless to this Extent!

“Uncle Ye, please calm down.” Princess Ling Meng hurriedly coaxed. When Jun Mo Xie was previously injured, Grandfather Jun had already caused a bloodbath in the capital. If he were killed by Ye Gu Han.....the consequences would be too ghastly to consider.

Although Ye Gu Han is a Sky Xuan expert, he would still just be a piece of cake to Jun Zhan Tian even if Ye Gu Han's strength were to increase by one fold and fight with his full force. In any case, to lose his life just for a young debauchee is not worth it.

Princess Ling Ming took two steps forward and asked Jun Mo Xie, “Jun Mo Xie, please follow me over to the side. I have something important to tell you.” Ye Gu Han closely followed behind her like a shadow, not leaving for even a moment. He apparently did not trust Jun Mo Xie.

It was at this moment that Jun Mo Xie suddenly sensed a familiar chill in his heart rise and then quickly disappeared. This was the same killing intent that locked onto Jun Mo Xie in the Magnificent Jewel Hall!

Jun Mo Xie then contemplated in his heart. But why are they here? They did not leave after obtaining the Xuan Beast tendons. Don't tell me they want to assassinate the princess in broad daylight?

Anyhow, the killing intent of three assassins could be clearly detected coming from around the street corner. And contrary to expectations, Jun Mo Xie had a feeling of seeing a light at the end of the tunnel. After having been delayed twice, he was certain that he would not be able to catch up to those three. He certainly did not expect that he would accidentally bump heads with them again so soon. This truly must be fate.

He looked at the several bodyguards behind him. If these men followed along, not to mention tracking others, perhaps they would be discovered before they can even be able to take two steps. After giving it some

thought, an idea slowly begins to develop in Jun Mo Xie's mind.

Although Jun Mo Xie does not know why these killers ended up here, it's clear that the other party had not moved a step after discovering Princess Ling Meng's entourage. There is no doubt about it. The reason they paused was because they detected Ye Gu Han's formidable Sky Xuan presence and so did not dare to act rashly.

"You wait here first. The princess and I have important matters to discuss." Jun Mo Xie explained while looking at his bodyguards with a serious face. "The princess and I still have to exchange caresses and whisper some affectionate words. Don't disturb our serious business."

Hearing these truly shameless words, the leader of the bodyguards was gaping and speechless while he stared at him. Eventually, he bows his head in consent. "Y-Yes, young master." Just three short words had almost caused him to stutter three times.

The leader was secretly cursing in his heart. You caressing and whispering sweet love with the princess? Young master, you truly are thick skinned! Look at how the royal princess is glaring at you with those chilling eyes as if she want to freeze you to death! I'm afraid the truth is that you are going to suffer masochistic abuse but don't want us to witness your humiliation. We also have better things to do so why would we even want to follow you this time? Something serious? Do you dare to say that you have done even one serious thing since you born up until now!?

Jun Mo Xie walked forward with Princess Ling Ming. In his mind, he sensed that just as his retinue of bodyguards moved forward, the three assassins across the street had begun to move as well. By the time Jun Mo Xie had turned the street corner, the three assassins had already proceeded a few dozen zhangs down the street. But it seems that this just so happen to be their destination since it didn't appear as if they had any intention of leaving.

By now, Ye Gu Han had already detected their presence as well, and he held in a frown. Although he was not aware that the other party were

assassins, it is apparent from the spiritual power fluctuations that the other party had a high level of Xuan cultivation. Even though he doesn't know their intentions, he had already placed his right hand upon his sword hilt. If they have any sudden movements, Ye Gu Han will immediately exterminate these three men!

Concerning the safety of Princess Ling Ming, Ye Gu Han will never allow any accident to happen!

A Sky Xuan level existence can act with impunity in a place like Tianxiang City.

"Jun Mo Xie, I have a warning for you." Princess Ling Ming's charming figure finally came to a stopped. She knitted her brows, apparently organizing her thoughts as she seems to have a bit of a difficulty broaching this subject.

"Royal Princess please speak frankly. I'm all ears." Jun Mu Xie's back has moved against the wall, with one leg bent such that his feet prop up against the wall. After raising one arm, lowering the other, and then tilting his head, he gazed at Princess Ling Ming. A truly a sloppy, frivolous, indecent and despicable appearance.

Ye Gu Han could not stand looking at him like this, the spitting image of a street bum, and snorted before turning away. He would rather not look at this eyesore's shameful display. In his heart, he pitied Jun Zhan Tian, a hero of a generation, for having such a good for nothing as his sole heir! Truly regrettable! It seems that the Jun Family's decline is already a matter of certainty. How unfortunate for a family that has sacrificed so much for their country!

Jun Mo Xie gave the same snort of despise in his heart. You're supposed to be a Sky Xuan expert, but compare to with me, your big brother, you are too inexperienced actually to be lacking even the minimum level of vigilance.

Even though this young master appearance resembled a street bum or a dog taking a piss, but this leg being propped up against the wall can let me react appropriately to sudden changes and push off at any time. With

the slightest exertion, no matter from which direction, from the sky or down below, I can still secure a path of retreat for myself.

With each arm raised and lowered, it is a lot easier to maintain my balance which would be advantageous under any circumstance!

Even if a Supreme Divine Xuan expert were to appear in front of me right now and wanted to kill me, I'm confident I can still escape so long as I can push off against the wall with my leg! But look at you, a Sky Xuan expert who did not understand that form followed function and turned away earlier. If this young master had the mind to take the life of this daydreaming little girl, that split second would have been more than enough to kill her three times over! What a moron! And to think this bodyguard believe that he's responsible and diligent—truly tragic and laughable!

"Jun Mo Xie, Lady Dugu is my closest and best friend, and so..." Princess Ling Ming paused and bit her lips, feeling a little embarrassed. But the thought that Dugu Xiao Yi's lifelong happiness was currently in the hands of this frivolous debauchee in front of her, she gained her resolve and blurted out in one breath. "...And so, I don't want you to harass Xiao Yi again in the future...too much flirting, you...understand what I mean?"

"Jun Mo Xie does not understand." Jun Mo Xie shook his head as if startled and started sweating profusely. "This lowly debauchee does not have your royal princess' profound knowledge; therefore, the words princess spoke is too difficult to understand. Forgive this one's ignorance. Might I suggest your royal princess make your words as clear and direct as possible?"

Jun Mo Xie was speaking the truth and was not just playing dumb. If he were the original Jun Mo Xie, he would have immediately understood. But having never been in a relationship in his previous life, he had not realized Dugu Xiao Yi's feelings for him until now. He had already been in a chronic state of depression as it is from having to constantly avoid that bipolar and unruly female. Hearing what Princess Ling Ming said about this taboo subject was like hearing news from hell!

“Jun Mo Xie! There’s no point in acting stupid. Do you really not understand what I’m saying?!” Princess Ling Ming frowned and felt annoyed in her heart. “It doesn’t matter if you don’t get it, but you are not good enough for Xiao Yi. All I want today is for you to promise never to bother Xiao Yi again so as not to invite trouble!”

“Haha!” Jun Mo Xie laughed out once before narrowing his eyes and ask, “Isn’t your royal princess stepping out of line? Are you her mother?!”

Then with an “Oh” sound, his face lit up as if in sudden realization before a strange smile emerged. “So you were jealous! Wahaha!”

“You!” Princess Ling Ming’s delicate frame suddenly trembled in anger, and her lips were quivering uncontrollably. Jun Mo Xie’s words were simply a malicious mockery to an unmarried woman, not to mention that the person involved is a royal princess!

“Woman, let’s first make things clear! Just exactly who is harassing who? Understand? F**k your mother. Wait until you have properly investigated the truth before you start mouthing off, understand? A princess of a kingdom does not even understand such simple logic! No wonder other people say you have big boobs but no brain, even though your chest is small!”

Jun Mo Xie extended his hands out and began fondling the air with an evil grin. He gave a little sigh and said, “Unexpectedly same as poached egg and also brainless? What’s wrong with you?”

Jun Mo Xie couldn’t care less about her identity as a princess. What royalty? There is no difference between a princess and a daughter of a notable family in his heart, not to mention that Princess Ling Ming’s demands have already aroused his enmity!

Avoiding that little girl is one thing, but ordering him to avoid that little girl is another. He opposed the royal princess as a matter of principle. This was also a sore subject for Young Master Jun to begin with so he wasn’t in a good mood at the moment. If it were not for his apprehension about those assassins leaving, he would have long taken down Princess Ling Ming!

Do the way I, your father, handle business need the input of a little girl like you? Whatever I do, I will never be softhearted toward women!

Princess Ling Ming exhaled deeply and glared at him with two bone-chilling eyes. “Jun Mo Xie, If you remain so stubborn, do not blame me when I inform this matter to Great General Dugu Wu Di. You should know better than me what will happen at that time. Even Grandpa Jun may not be able to protect you. It will not be pretty for anyone!”

“You are scaring me! I’m so afraid!” Jun Mo Xie’s face showed fear as his voice trembled, patting his chest in very exaggerated movements. “My heart is thumping and thumping.....”

His expression suddenly changed as he urged, “You should quickly go and tell him. Leave quickly now. When the evening arrives, hehe, you know a man will have urges in that particular region of his body. This master is not a lady like you who must act with propriety. You should hurry up and go. I have to thank your royal princess! Haha!”

Jun Mo Xie did not hold back his words. Thinking to himself, I, your father, request that you leave quickly. It will be for the best if this leads to Dugu Xiao Yi being grounded indefinitely by her father. If that were to happen, then I’d really need to thank you.

“Good! Very Good! Jun Mo Xie! Words are like the wind, so you better not regret when the time comes!” Princess Ling Ming’s tender figure trembled with anger, and her charming face paled. She had her heart in the right place when she gave her warning; first in consideration for Dugu Xiao Yi, which incidentally also benefited Jun Mo Xie. In case this actually causes an incident, the Dugu Family really will not fear Jun Zhan Tian. If Jun Mo Xie really did something unforgivable, a situation where Dugu Wu Di will apprehend and execute Jun Mo Xie could actually happen.

If she means to go through with this, then the Jun Family and Dugu Family will inevitably become mortal enemies. And with two big military clans at war with one another, the whole Tianxiang Kingdom will become scatter ashes and dispersed smoke.

The two would not be agreeable and parted on bad terms. As if it was planned, both individuals sported the same sneer on their faces. Jun Mo Xie turned his head away to the side and muttered to himself. "I really ate my fill to the point of bursting. Braindead people everywhere. She's not even my wife, and she wants to control my dating habits? What gives you the right to stick your nose into other people's business!?"

Princess Ling Ming's lungs were about to burst with rage, her two beautiful eyes in a death stare, and her chest violently heaved up and down. He almost made her vomit blood. Not saying another word, she turn around and left. Walking away, she ferociously stamped her little feet making thumping sounds, seemingly wanting to bore through the ground beneath her feet. If she stays here any longer, only God knows if she will go insane from her anger!

It was truly difficult to understand why Dugo Xiao Yi's heart is unexpected moved by this kind of despicable, shameless, vile, filthy, lowly reprobate of a person?!

The pale-faced Ye Gu Han arrived in front of Jun Mo Xie and coldly said. "You're the same as trash. I usually disdain using force, but you are too abominable; today, I will act on behalf of Grandpa Jun and teach you a lesson! I'll make you understand there are people you cannot afford to offend!" He had overheard their conversation earlier and had already been at his wit's end. It could already be considered an extraordinary accomplishment to be able to endure until now.

Ju Mo Xie curled his lips and sneered. "Pah! Who the hell are you? You open your mouth and somehow can represent one of the foremost officials, the Grand Duke of the Kingdom? Truly too ridiculous!" His heart filled with disdain. Jun Mo Xie already regarded people who talk big before fighting as the definition of an idiot! And considering the fact that there is still killers on the loose, this became even more inexcusable!

Both of Ye Gu Han's eyes instantly shot open as an azure blue radiance issue forth. His raised hand was about to descend! He finally understood Princess Ling Ming's frustration just now and decided this kid is in need of a spanking!

“A Sky Xuan expert is beating someone! Sky Xuan expert Ye Gu Han is bullying someone! Come quickly, come and see a Sky Xuan expert beating up a person who is so weak he can’t even truss up a chicken. Help!” Ye Gu Han’s palm haven’t even moved when Jun Mo Xie already shouted out extremely sharp words in a loud and clear voice. He did not want to lose. As the saying goes, as wise man knows better than to fight when the odds are against him.

Ye Gu Han’s deathly pale complexion that hasn’t changed in ten years instantly flushed a deep shade of red.

Too shameless! Truly too shameless! For a person to be so shameless to this extent, it really makes one’s hair stand up in anger!

“You.....” Ye Gu Han’s raised hand trembled as he pointed at Jun Mo Xie in anger. This Sky Xuan expert simply cannot imagine this situation! After a long time, Ye Gu Han finally choked out a sentence to Jun Mo Xie, “Do not be shameless to this extent!”

Chapter 99: Tracking!

Princess Ling Ming called out from a distance. “Uncle Ye! Ignore him. Let’s leave.”

Ye Gu Han was so angry that he very nearly went off on that devil child right then and there. He disappeared before Jun Mo Xie’s eyes with a “swish” sound and secretly decided in his heart. Although this brat’s Xuan Qi is garbage and his martial arts are mediocre, his poisonous mouth truly is first under the heavens. I better not run into him in the future. If a day comes when he angers me to death, then I’ll certainly set a record in the Xuan Xuan Continent as the first Sky Xuan expert to be angered to death by a debauchee!

In that brief period, he hadn’t even fight not to mention getting injured, yet his Qi churned, and he want to vomit blood! He has never experienced something like this in his life. Even the backlash from when his martial arts cultivation went astray hadn’t been this grave.

“I, your father, will be damned if I didn’t anger you to death! But I still have to thank you for solving my problem.” Jun Mo Xie snorted and watched Princess Ling Ming and Ye Gu Han leave while spouting smoke through their seven orifices. After checking both ends of the empty street, he gave a curious laugh and pushed off with his left foot, leaping up on top of the walls with a “swish” and disappearing with the blink of an eye.

Princess Ling Ming climbed straight onto the sedan chair. Her body was still trembling from head to toe, her sight shrouded in darkness, her lungs venting vehemently and her heart practically exploding out of her chest.

The maids to her side were frightened out of their minds, continuously patting the princess’ chest and massaging her back in an attempt to relieve her anger. The maids took the better part of the day to calm her down and felt as if they had just come back from waging war. This is the first time in Princess Ling Ming’s life that she had been angered to this extent, so much so that she had an urge to dismember Jun Mo Xie’s body into ten thousand pieces!

“Head to the Dugu Residence!” Princess Ling Ming commanded.

Ye Gu Han’s face became black, then pale, then red, before change back to black. It was like this person was putting on a face changing performance, but the only regret is that there were no alternatives to red, black, and white color. If there were a few more colors, than he would be worthy of being a face changing grand master! The anger rising in his body gave him the urge to destroy everything. Both eyes looked straight ahead like an erupting volcano.

The eight Jun Family bodyguards were sweating profusely as they watched him, their hearts filled with anxiety. How come the princess and this person have come back but our family’s young master still has not returned? Did our young master not shout out just now? This person wouldn’t have beaten our young master senseless right?!

Even though Ye Gu Han’s fury was palpable and the bodyguards were aware that this was a dangerous time to provoke him, their sense of responsibility to protect the young master still prevailed in the end. Finally plucking up the courage, one of the guards opened his mouth and asked. “This distinguished lord.....do you know my family’s young master.....”

“Get lost!” Both of Ye Gu Han’s eyes became blood red. His long, gray hair rose up as if to pierce the sky. His furious bellow was drawn-out and full of power, causing the heavens and earth to quake. The color drained from everyone’s faces, their heart wildly beating as they were shaken to the point of almost falling over. This was the absolute strength of a peak Sky Xuan expert!

All the pent-up anger in his heart finally poured out like torrential rain! If he had not vented out his anger just now, he was afraid that he might have suffered from internal injuries!

The shout shocked the entire city!

Countless experts in the capital instantly became alert as they soared up into the sky to hover over the capital. Everyone was curious. An expert that can issue forth a voice this imposing is at the very least a peak Earth

Xuan expert! What could cause this expert to become so infuriated? Everyone can tell from the fury in his voice that he wanted to burn down heaven and earth!

By a small tavern doorway, Old Song suddenly widened his turbid old eyes in astonishment. How come I can hear little Ye's voice? Watching as Ye Gu Han and Princess Ling Ming's sedan chair leave, the Jun Family bodyguards hurried into the alley to find it empty; not even a shadow of their young master could be seen. The guards couldn't help but cry out bitterly to the heavens over their rotten fate!

The young master has not only been killed in this old and dirty alley, but even his corpse had also been completely obliterated?!

Jun Mo Xie appeared from the hidden depths of the shadows, rushing through the alley, his spiritual senses already spread out so as to closely match the swift speed of the black clothed assassins. Jun Xie's hands ceaselessly moved and, before he had even advanced one zhang, his face completely transformed into that of another person. He now resembles a man in his mid-thirties, and his hair was slightly disheveled. This ordinary appearance could be found everywhere in the capital and would be difficult to identify this person in a crowd.

Jun Xie flew out onto the main street after several twists and turns, his feet under him seem as though they were moving in slow motion but was actually quite fast. After passing through a clothing store, his speed had not slowed down in the slightest but his moon white gown had changed into navy blue commoner garment. The owner of the shop was now unconscious, still sporting the same ear to ear grin to welcome customers.....

The assassins ahead were obviously very cautious. After changing directions and taking multiple detours, each and every one had already changed their appearances to that of ordinary merchants and peddlers. They were neither fast nor slow as they traveled eastward, talking while walking, occasionally letting out fits of laughter as if sharing a very enjoyable conversation. Vulgar expressions were seen on their three faces, appearing to other people as if they were having perverse thoughts about

women, like a stereotypical patron of brothels.

This assassin group's level is not simple. Jun Xie sighed in his heart. It is true that in his past life, such disguises were clearly understood by assassins. But now there are three people in this world can do it so naturally, so it's clear that the training is quite well-established. What is even more impressive is that the three had concealed killing intent such that not one bit can leak out. This place really has superior talent.

If not for his spiritual sense being able to detect the cold yin aura from the other party, they would almost certainly be impossible to track.

In other words, there is no one else that can use this tracking method apart from him!

It was in this way, going around in circles as if chasing a teapot*, that faint sounds of water were soon heard from up ahead, accompanied by the melodious sounds of a string instrument and the voices of women singing. After the fragrance of a woman's cosmetic had become more and more concentrated, the assassins' destination became readily apparent.

[*This is a metaphor for the teapots typically being kept on rotating trays called Lazy Susans at the center of tables in Chinese restaurants. If you wanted to pick up the teapot while others are rotating the tray, then you'd be "chasing" the teapot.]

Spirit Fog Lake!

Jun Mo Xie finally understood why these people had to pass through that particular street; it was the only road that leads directly to the Spirit Fog Lake. Any other route would inevitably lead to a long detour around the lake! But if he wants to change his appearance, then he would rather take this detour several more times. He will almost certainly not be caught!

And along the way, Jun Mo Xie already changed his clothes three times and even transformed his height and body type three times!

Tianxiang City's Spirit Fog Lake is the heaven for all men. There are heavenly beauties here of all shapes and sizes. As long as you can

imagine it, you will certainly find it here! Patrons could wantonly enter one of the many pavilions or step foot on a merrily-decorated pleasure boat. Whatever you can think of you can try. Whatever you desire you can do. As long as you have enough money, you can do as you please without any worries!

But if you don't have money, then...you'd better just leave. Even old and even older escorts as fat as Tang Yuan will not spare you a look!

This world naturally has their fair share of fairytales: gifted scholars and beautiful maidens*, escorts falling in love, vows of marriage without parents' approval, how love will find a way, and so on. But a fairytale, after all, is only a fairytale!

[*ideal pair of lovers = brains and beauty]

Fairy tales always have happy endings, but unfortunately, life can be very cruel. Many poor and vain scholars, who thought in themselves that they were handsome and talented, had put on a distinguished intellectual appearance to come here in an attempt to create their own fairytale story. They had anticipated that a divine beauty would fall in love with them at first sight, and how their charm and talent would allow them to live on the earnings of these escorts...

Unfortunately, they had all been heartlessly thrown out in succession after only being able to fish out a pittance of copper coins from their pockets. Some were even thrown into the Spirit Fog Lake and were drowned half to death. Their misfortune reminded them that fairy tales are certainly appealing, but without enough money in their pocket, you will just throw your life away and die in a stupid, meaningless and shameful manner...

Think about what kind of place a local brothel is? Escorts don't talk about love and courtesans only talk of nonsense! And a brothel is a place that is filled with the former! What man would visit this kind of establishment and agree to remain chaste if his wife is not in the room? Pretending to have pure intentions at a brothel is like giving the escorts a certificate of achievement*. How detestable and patronizing!

[*I wasn't really sure how to translate this. 牌坊 is a placard that's traditionally bestowed upon wives who have worked tirelessly worked to upkeep their home and raise the children while their husbands are away at work. Giving an escort such an award is like a slap in the face.]

For the women who been accustomed to seeing the very worst in people, how could they not see through the half-assed scholarly and cultured pretenses for what it really is?

There are very few good men like in the fairytales!

No wonder Tang Yuan once said that bastards were cleanly killed with one sword stroke, but hypocrites were continuously tormented and tortured until they collapsed from a mental breakdown.

He always kept these words close to heart!

Jun Mo Xie concealed himself among the shadows, sticking to the walls and hiding behind trees. His body seem as though it possessed an almost intangible and elusive quality and was able to become one with anything he used as cover. Not one passerby along the way noticed his presence, not to mention the three assassins he is following.

But looking at the three men in front, ** dominated their thoughts, but they kept up a perfect gentleman's appearance. These nouveau riche entered a luxurious building in the outer reaches of Spirit Fog Lake—Ni Chang Pavilion.

After the party went in, a nearby pleasure boat begins to slowly row over before coming to a stop in the waters near the Ni Chang Pavilion.

Jun Mo Xie was stunned by what he saw. Apart from the helmsman outside, there was surprisingly no one else on the boat. It seemed as if it's just waiting for him. This situation seemed a little odd. What's more, the people that have since gone onboard have stayed on the other side of the boat? Isn't this too good to be true? Jun Mo Xie gritted his teeth. Let's take a gamble!

A sudden gust of wind rose up. Amidst a clump of reed, a piece of reed broke loose before gently drifting away on the surface of the lake. A hint

of dream-like quality accompanied the arrival of the setting sun, forming an uncanny scenery.

Jun Mo Xie planned to exploit these drifting reeds. His entire body seems to merge effortlessly into the clumps of reeds by the side of the lake and soon came within a dozen zhangs of the boat. Hidden behind a thick willow on shore, he broke off two pieces of reeds to hold in his hands and slipped soundlessly into the water. His movement in the water was as light as a feather such that he did not arouse even the slightest ripples. Actually, he had only recently achieved this level of movement after vigorously training. If it were a fortnight before, he would not have been able to move in this way.

Chapter 100: Secrets

Slowly sinking to the bottom of the lake, Jun Mo Xie opened his eyes to a world of azure colored water. After reorienting himself, he proceeded to slowly walk toward the pleasure boat. It was not long before the water had turned pitch dark, indicating that he had already arrived underneath the boat. Jun Mo Xie silently floated up before reaching out with one hand to tightly hold on to the hull. The reed held in his other hand was placed in his mouth and, with a sharp exhalation, the long piece of reed quietly extended out of the water by the side of the boat. A breath of fresh air filled Jun Mo Xie's nearly asphyxiated lungs and a burst of relaxation involuntarily rush through his body.

A single careless mistake in this series of maneuvers and all his efforts would have gone down the drain. His targets would certainly become alert to his presence and possibly even try to kill him, leading to a fatal disaster!

Jun Mo Xie took no further actions and only waited motionlessly without showing any signs of impatience. His previous anxiety and misgivings have all but disappeared. He no longer worried in his heart whether the assassins will board the boat. Since he had already selected his targets, there is no room for regret!

Intuition! He firmly believes that the assassins will come on this boat!

Therefore, he was endlessly patient. As long as he can breathe, he will wait. It was just like in his previous life when he had to rely on his intuition to pursue murderers or hide from his enemies. At this moment, he is the King of Assassins! Jun Xie!

After some time passed, there finally came the sound of a young lady's delicate laugh and the echoes of boorish men talking and laughing. As people embarked, the boat swayed, and the thudding of footsteps could be heard coming from above Jun Mo Xie.

One, two...six individuals!

Jun Mo Xie counted in silence. It seemed that three more people had

joined the party of assassins that have arrived earlier.

Once the party had boarded the boat, their distinctive cold aura suddenly caused a reaction in Jun Mo Xie's mind. In this ice-cold water, the cold killing intent made Jun Mo Xie feel a sense of familiarity.

This is my world!

The extravagant life of a noble—the glory, splendor, and wealth—admittedly was very comfortable, but Jun Mo Xie was the King of Assassins. He yearned to be unfettered like the king of wolves, arrogantly howling among a vast expanse of rolling grassland. Even if danger lurks around every corner, he still chose to be a king looking down on the world!

Suffering leads to growth; the lonely enjoys the loneliness. A solitary shadow charging into the unknown, brandishing his sword in defiance of the heavens. Ten steps to kill a person, a thousand miles without leaving a trace!

This is Jun Mo Xie's grandest dream.

Unfortunately, it is uncertain whether Jun Mo Xie will have such an opportunity in his current body.

No one spoke after entering the boat's cabin. Only the sounds of teacups softly touching followed by the "sipping and slurping" of tea and the occasional gentle laughter of a young lady could be heard.

It was only after some time had passed when a hoarse voice spoke up. "Lady Yue'er, do you know when Lord Liu will arrive? My brothers have been waiting here and we'll get nowhere like this. The assassination attempt on the Princess is a serious criminal charge! There is still an ongoing manhunt in the city! That incident hasn't even died down yet and we are already tasked with safekeeping these priceless Xuan beast tendons. If by any chance something was to happen...this one..."

A girl's delicate laugh was heard before she voiced out unperturbed. "Hall Master Zhao, is there such cause for alarm? This is the Ni Chang Pavilion. Don't tell me that you are now aware of what kind of place Ni

Chang Pavilion is?

“There will naturally not be any mishaps here at Ni Chang Pavilion, but we can never be too careful! The failed assassination attempt has already put us on edge and backed up against a wall. With the many delays and the Xuan beast tendons now in our possession, it really would not be wise to stay any longer in Tianxiang!” The one surnamed Zhao was feeling somewhat embarrassed but replied nonetheless.

“So Hall Master Zhao is only thinking of washing his hands of this problematic situation. Perhaps the reason isn’t just some manhunt! What do you have to say about your failure? Don’t tell me the Hall Master plans on shifting the responsibility at this point?!...” The young lady chided derisively. Hall Master Zhao only gave a snort and did not open his mouth to retort.

However, one of his men spat in contempt. “Lady Yue’er, your words are too unfair. Surely we are not the only ones at fault for the previous mission’s failure. If the intelligence you provided had not been wrong, would we have returned having failed so dramatically? If we had known earlier that a Sky Xuan expert accompanied the princess, would our organization have planned the assassination like so? The mission difficulty is clearly not a trifling grade 3! It was an impossible task to challenge a Sky Xuan expert with the strength of the members who were previously dispatched. We demand that Er Ye provide our Hall Master with an acceptable explanation for the losses we have suffered.

The young lady was silent for a moment and then slowly replied. “You received the money. Our side requested you to kill a princess with the strength of Silver Xuan, did we not? And we had spent considerable amount of resources to arrange for a majority of the strength by the princess’ side to be away at that time. It could even be said that we have create the ideal conditions for you. If this is still not enough for you to succeed, then it is obviously you that is lacking. As for the Sky Xuan expert...hehe, whether or not this person really appeared, is still your problem. We paid you for results and not excuses.”

After a brief pause, the sound of the young lady standing up could

clearly be heard. Slowly pacing back and forth, a low but clear voice said. "I am but an insignificant young lady. Speaking to me regarding this business is not worth your while. Don't be impatient. When Lord Liu arrives, you will have plenty of opportunity to speak to him yourself." She sat down on a chair before picking up a cup of tea. For a moment, an incomparably awkward atmosphere filled the cabin.

The assassins were extremely angry after hearing the young lady's sophistry. In the time that one of the assassins was about to flare up, the bow of the pleasure boat swayed slightly as two individuals made their way onboard.

The atmosphere in the cabin had shifted once again with the appearance of these two persons. Presumably, one of the new arrivals has a significant background and is certain to be a peak level expert.

Jun Mo Xie could sense his surrounding gradually dim—the onset of night. On both shores of the Spirit Fog Lake, all kinds of lanterns shine upon the water surface, all the colors in profusion, as if a scene from a dream.

"What is going on?" A profound and imposing voice asked after having felt the strange atmosphere in the cabin. The penetrating manner of speaking revealed an eminent status kind of bearing.

"Lord Liu, our Blood Sword Hall demand that you provide us with an explanation for the business regarding the previous assassination attempt." The hoarse-voiced assassin leader continued without reservation. "Why were we not informed that a Sky Xuan expert is escorting and protecting Princess Ling Ming? Our forces were caught unaware and have been entirely wiped out. The losses we suffered this time were unprecedented for my Blood Sword Hall!"

"Oh? So according to Hall Master Zhao, the assassination mission was not completed but the fault lies with us instead?" Lord Liu said unflustered and seemingly with a smile. "Then with the Blood Sword Hall's reputation, I'm sure we can renegotiate a lower payment for your lack of results."

The assassin leader's hoarse voice replied. "Lord Liu, you are an expert. How does this business have anything to do with the Blood Sword Hall's reputation? Once our Blood Sword Hall accepted payment, regardless of whom, we have always killed with no mistakes! But the missions have always been conducted under the assumption that the employer provided accurate information to determine the degree of difficulty and then dispatch the appropriate task force to ensure one hit one kill!"

While he was speaking with such intense vehemence, Jun Mo Xie was actually down below almost despising him to death! An assassin, even one who is leading a seasoned assassin organization, naively trusts in their employer's information? Truly ludicrous! Even if the employer's information was accurate, the assassin organization and the assassins themselves need to vet the details! To blindly trust your employer is to gamble with your own lives!

The man continued to speak. "Whether you were purposefully concealing or just overlook this crucial piece of information, the fact remains that a Sky Xuan expert had been present! If our Grandmaster knew beforehand about the Sky Xuan expert's participation, he would not have only sent two Gold Xuan level assassins! Perhaps our Grandmaster would have personally undertaken this mission! The reason the mission was not completed was because your information was not satisfactory—how can the blame be on my Blood Sword Hall? Not to mention that this assassination absolutely was not just a grade 3 mission!"

Although his tone was rather blunt and disrespectful, Lord Lie inexplicably was not angered. Instead he muttered to himself irresolutely for a while before asking. "Are you certain? That person...was actually a Sky Xuan expert?"

"I am absolutely certain!" The assassin leader nodded his head with extreme vigor. "The Sky Xuan expert's flying daggers were dark blue in color so his level of cultivation must have reached a peak level. What's more, the control he displayed was as light as a feather as if he hadn't used any power, indicating that his intention was deterrence! This level of control is already nearing the legendary skills of the Supreme Divine

Xuan level existence! I dare to guarantee that although this expert is still in the Sky Xuan Realm, he is but one step away from the doorsteps of the Supreme Divine Xuan Realm!”

The more the assassin leader spoke, the more fortunate he felt that he had not personally participated in the operation this time. Otherwise, he may very well already be an ice-cold corpse! At this point, he felt confident that he had actually been tiptoeing around the gates of hell. His heart has already grown suspicious of this “Lord Liu” sitting in front of him as his eyes slightly narrowed. You did not intentionally deceive us so that we’ll throw away our lives right?

“Sky Xuan...Sky Xuan peak level expert...” Lord Liu paced back and forth, creased his brows and thought to himself. “When did such a person appear in the capital? Why are they...so unconventional? Too abnormal!”

“Lord Liu? How should we proceed with this matter!” The black-clothed assassin had waited for a long time without speaking but finally had to ask.

“Yes? Oh, well...since you are sure about this matter, then this must be reported back to Er Ye.” Lord Liu muttered. “To have the protection of a Sky Xuan expert, ordinary assassination methods will be ineffective...” He raised his head to glance at the three men in front of him. Even though he did not speak, the implication is clear to those people that they are no longer adequate.

“What Lord Liu said is not wrong; we are also aware. With this Sky Xuan level expert present, just the few of us are incapable of assassinating the princess.” The assassin leader said, holding back his anger with great difficulty. “But people that cannot even produce accurate information don’t appear to be very useful either?!”

“Oh? Hahaha...,” Lord Liu trembled but immediately laughs before changing the topic of discussion. “But you did not even kill Jun Mo Xie, such an opportunity gone forever, is indeed a great pity!”

Credits

Translator: [daoseekerblog](#) / [Gaochao Translations](#) / [Bruin Translation](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)